

1
A BRIEFE
DISCOVERSE,

DECLARING
The impiety and unlawfulness
of the new COVENANT
with the SCOTS.

Together with the *Covenant* it selfe.



Cartab. Tran

Printed Anno Dom. 1643.





The new League and Covenant with the SCOTS.



E Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgesſes, Miniſters of the Goſpell, and Commons of all ſorts in the Kingdom of England, Scotland, and Ireland, by the providence of God, living under one King, and being of one Reformed Religion, having before our Eyes the Glory of God, and the Advancement of the Kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, the Honour and Happineſſe of the Kings Maieſty, and His Poſteritie, and the true publike Liberty, Safety, and Peace of the Kingdomes, wherein every ones private Condition is included; And calling to minde the Treacherous and Bloody Plots, Conſpiracies, Attempts, and Practiſes of the Enemies of God, againſt the true Religion and Profeſſors thereof, in all places, eſpecially in theſe three Kingdomes, ever ſince the Reformation of Religion; And how much their Rage, Power, and Preſumption, are of late, and at this time increaſed and exerciſed, whereof the deplorable Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of Ireland, the diſtreſſed Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of England, and the dangerous Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of Scotland, are preſent and publike Teſtimonies. We have now at laſt (after other means of Supplication, Remonſtrance, Proteſtations, and Sufferings) for the Preſervation of our ſelves and our Religion, from utter ruine and deſtruction, according to the commendable practiſe

of these Kingdomes in former times, and the example of Gods People in other Nations, after mature deliberation, resolved and determined to enter into a mutuall and solempne League and Covenant, wherein we all subscribe, and each one of us for himself, with our hands lifted up to the most High God, do swear,

I. **T**HAT we shall sincerely, really, and constantly, through the grace of God, endeavour in our severall Places and Callings. The preservation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of Scotland, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, against our common Enemies; the Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and the example of the best Reformed Churches; And shall endeavour to bring the Churches of God in the three Kingdomes to the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confession of Faith, Forme of Church Government, Directory for Worship and Catechising; That we and our posteritie after us, may as Brethren live in Faith and Love, the Lord may delight to dwell in the midst of us.

II. That we shall in like manner, without respect of Persons, endeavour the extirpation of Popery, Prelacy, (that is, Church-Government, by Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellours, and Commissaries, Deanes, Deanes and Chapters, Archdeacons, and all other Ecclesiasticall Officers depending on that Hierarchy,) Superstition, Heresie, Schisme, Prophanesse, and whatsoever shall be found to be contrary to sound Doctrine, and the Power of Godlinesse, lest we partake in other mens sins, and thereby be in danger to receive of their Plagues; and that the Lord may be one, and his Name one in the three Kingdoms.

III. We shall with the same sincerity, reality, and constancy in our severall Vocations, endeavour with our Estates and Lives, mutually to preserve the Rights and Priviledges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and to preserve and defend the Kings Majesties Person, and Authority, in the preservation

(3)

preservation and defence of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdomes, That the World may bear Witness with our Consciences of our Loyalty, and that we have no Thoughts or Intentions to diminish His Majesties just Power and Greatnesse.

IV. We shall also with all faithfulness endeavour the discovery of all such as have beene, or shall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evill Instruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any faction, or parties amongst the People contrary to this League and Covenant; That they may be brought to publike Tryall, and receive condigne punishment, as the degree of their offences shall require or deserve, or the supreme Judicatories of both Kingdoms, respectively, or others having power from them for that effect, shall judge convenient.

V. And whereas the happynesse of a blessed Peace between these Kingdoms, denyed in former times to our Progenitours, is by the good providence of God granted unto us, and hath beene lately concluded and settled by both Parliaments; We shall each one of us, according to our Place and Interest endeavour, That they may remaine conjoynd in a firm Peace and Union to all Posteritie; and that Justice may be done upon the wilfull opposers thereof, in manner expressed in the precedent Article.

VI. We shall also according to our Places and Callings, in this common Cause of Religion, Libertie, and Peace of the Kingdomes, assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof; and shall not suffer our selves directly, or indirectly, by whatsoever combination, perturbation, or terrour, to be divided and withdrawn from this blessed Union and Conjunction, Whether to make defection to the contrary part, or to give our selves to a detestable indifferency or neutralitie in this Cause, which so

(4)

much concerneth the glory of God, the good of the Kingdoms and honour of the King; but shall all the dayes of our lives, zealously, and constantly continue therein against all opposition, and promote the same according to our Power, against all Lets and Impediments whatsoever: And what we are not able to suppress, or overcome, we shall reveale and make known, that it may be timely prevented or removed. All which we shall do, as in the sight of God.

And becaule these Kingdomes are guilty of many sinnes and provocations against God and His Son Iesus Christ, as is too manifest by our present distresses and dangers, the fruits thereof; We profess and declare before God and the World, our unfained desire to be humbled for our owne sinnes, and for the sinnes of these Kingdomes, especially that we have not as we ought, valued the inestimable benefit of the Gospell; That we have not laboured for the Purity and Power thereof; and that we have not endeavoured to receive Christ in our Hearts, nor to walke worthy of him in our lives, which are the causes of other sinnes and Transgressions, so much abounding amongst us; And our true and unfained purpose, desire, and endeavour for our selves and all others, under our Power and Charge both in publike and in private, in all duties we owe to God and man, to amend our lives, and each one to goe before another in the example of a reall Reformation, That the Lord may turne away his wrath and heavy indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdomes in Truth and Peace. And this Covenant we make in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of all Hearts, with a true intention to performe the same, as we shall answer at that great day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed; most humbly beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his holy Spirit for this end; And to bleesse our desires and proceedings with such successe, as may be deliverance & safety to his People, and encouragement to the Christian Churches, groaning under, or in danger of the yoke of Antichristian Tyranny, to joyne in the same or like Association and Covenant, To the glory of God, the Inlargement of the Kingdom of Iesus Christ, and the Peace and Tranquility of Christian Kingdomes and Common-Wealths.



A briefe Discourse, declaring the
impiety and unlawfulnessse of the new
COVENANT with the Scots.

Keepe not thou silence, O God : hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

For lo, thine enemies make a tumult : and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

They have said, come, and let us cut them off from being a nation : that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

For they have consulted together with one consent : they are confederate against thee.

Mine enemies reproach me all the day, and they that are mad are sworne against me.

For they speake against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.



Hese were once the complaints of the *Psalmist*, against Gods enemies and his in those times. But now they may be justly, alas too justly taken up by the King and His faithfull Subjects in these times, against the contrivers and prosecutors of that monstrous Rebellion, which

hath beene the deformed and unnaturall issue that the hellish copulation of Satan, with this wicked and adulterous generation ; the very lees and dreggs of almost exhausted time hath brought

brought forth. It is a monster indeed, made up of many monsters, every limbe or part of it is as it were a severall portent, presaging without the great mercy of God, a generall ruine to this poore nation, in all that it can stile good; lawes, lives, religion, soules, government, order, plenty, safety, honour, and that in the ruines whereof, if not the substance, yet the beauty and comfort of all the rest must needs be buried the happy peace of this Kingdome. A monster every day almost growing more and more monstrous, ever and anon contracting not onely more stature, but (wherein it out-does all the most grosse errors of nature, if I may so call them) new limbes, new organs, and members of confusion, and I would it did not out-strip them in one thing more. Nature doth seldome use to maintaine her errors, and therefore though I know not how she brings them forth, yet she is not wont to give them a long life, which may seeme a kind of recantation of nature; she makes hast to scrape out those blots which she hath made. If they be long-lived it is as it were another wonder, and so another multiplyed error of nature, (when I speake of the error of nature, I meane the misapplication or disordered working of second causes.) But this, oh it hath lived too too long already, and yet it appears to be still too youthfull, since it is not yet come unto its full stature. It is of so strange a continuance, as well as of sad and uncouth importance, that we could scarce tell whether it were a Comet or a Starre; but that wee discover it by its low region wherein it moves, and by its irregular motion, and by that blazing traine of mischiefs at the tayle of it, to have no place amongst the heavenly bodies, as some mad Astronomers of our age would perswade us: but that, as it is raised from those foggy and unwholsome vapours, that not the earth or water, but even hell it selfe hath belicht forth, to the confusion and destruction of mankind; so we are sure it will not still continue, but will at length wast and consume it selfe, and fall downe, though with such a stench and evill influence, that may perhaps suffocate many thousands that are about it.

Much hath beene done, and by skilfull hands, towards the
anatomy

anatomy and description of this monster; and no wonder if some have met with damps from it in endeavour, like those that open fowle and corrupted bodies, which many times send out those maligne vapours, that are ready to poyson those that have attempted it. I my selfe have had my share of this mischief, and yet when the common good calls for it, in the care we must have for the preservation of publique dangers, though to the perill of our particular safeties, wee must not desist from the worke. I dare not undertake to expose unto your view all the deformities of this strange prodigie. I doubt it hath not yet all its parts and members: whilst it still lives we can never say, we have fully decyphered it. And though we would very faine kill it by dissection, yet as it is in the usual practise of those that anatomize bodies, to do it when they are dead; so you must looke for the perfect worke in the dissection of this when it is dead too: it is too unquiet a monster to suffer it before, and too increasing to be capable of it.

Besides, the horrible composure of it is so various and perplexed, that it is very hard to undertake it.

That which I have to doe at this present, is to set forth unto you the strange language of this beast. We reade of a monstrous beast in the *Revelation*, that had a mouth given unto it speaking great things, and blasphemies: *Revel. 13. 5.* And surely such is the language of this monster, especially in this strange and horrid *Covenant and Oath*, which they have of late taken upon them, and commended unto others; for can there be any greater blasphemy then to offer God for security unto Sathan, to forge his hand and counterfeit his seale, as it were to an obligation to binde men over to the Devill. We reade of it as a great aggravation of sinne, that men frame iniquity by a Law: This they have done too as farre as in them lyes, but not content with this, they have now proceeded farther to frame iniquity by an Oath and Covenant. That as they kill mens bodies on the one side, so they may destroy soules too

on the other; as if they would goe about to confute our Saviour, where he telleth us, that men are able onely to destroy the body, and doe no more, and shew that they can in some sense destroy both body and soule in hell. My desire is to lay open this mischiefe before the people, that they may take heed how they are entrapped in so dangerous a snare, wherein you must not looke for so exact a discovery as might have beene made, but such, as I was able in great hast to make of it, being desirous to apply a speedy prevention, though with lesse serious composition unto so dangerous an evill, and that plainly to the capacity of the meanest of the people, not doubting but that those that have judgement will be able to discover more in it of themselves: my ayme is to shew the impiety of this Oath, which doth appeare unto us in these severall heads.

First, it is unlawfull in the manner of it.

Secondly, in the matter of it.

Thirdly, in the end of it.

First, in the manner of undertaking it, as it is against the Authority of the King: And as it is an entrance into a new League with a forreine Nation without His Majesties consent.

First it is against the Authority of the King, which we are all bound to maintaine, in that it is undertaken without His Authority; for whatsoever is undertaken without that power which is requisite thereunto, is against that Authority: for as that which cannot derive it selfe from God, who hath supreme authority in the ordering of Religion as in all other things, is against the supreme and absolute authority of God. So that which cannot derive it selfe from the King in matter of Government, when He is supreme under God, is against the authority of the King, and so an irregular and disorderly enterprise. For as no animal motion in the body but hath its force and power from the head in the body, so there can be no orderly publike motion in the State, that hath not its force and influence from the King, who is supreme Head under God of the

the body Politique. And herein it is against the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, which bindeth men to the observance and preservation of the Kings authority as supream.

Secondly, it is sinfull in the manner of it, as it is an entrance into a new League with a forreine Nation, without the consent of the King, who by the Law and constitution of the Kingdome is of absolute and supream power in such matters, at least so farre, that it cannot, or at least ought not to be done without him.

Thirdly, in the manner of taking it: if it be not lawfull, yet it is uncouth and strange, performed by a ceremony of lifting up their hands unto God, as they call it. But we may justly say by lifting up their hands against God, since their hands are truly lift up against Gods substitute, and against that authority that God hath placed in him. But indeed this Ceremony was most fit for their purpose, most correspondent unto their drift and purpose, and doth excellently decypher that businesse they have in hand, and which they meant to strengthen & corroborate by this Covenant, even the lifting up of their hands against the Lords annointed: which they did well not to sweare to upon the Bible or Evangelists, since it is a designe directly contrary to the whole drift of that holy Doctrine.

But in the second place it is not onely peccant in the manner, either of taking or undertaking, but much more in the importance of it.

I might say something of the strange inverted method, whereby they shew us how they meane to turne things upside downe: Priviledges of Parliament, and Liberties of Subjects, being put before the Authority and Person of the King; but we could pardon such *usque ad terram*'s as these, were it not committed more in their actions than in their expressions. But not to insist upon this.

It is peccant in the matter in three maine and principall respects.

1. As it is against reason.
2. As against Scripture.
3. As it is against their owne consciences.

1. It is against reason that they sweare to maintaine the Discipline and Government of *Scotland* in that Church, and this is against reason in two respects.

First, because thereby they intrude into those things that belong not unto them, and are *in alienâ rep. curiosi*, since they have no more power to order and dispose of matters in the *Scotch* Nation, then the *Scots* have to order and dispose the affaires of this. But hereby indeed the *Scots* and they have set up a pretty trade and traffique of invasion; since, as the *Scots* by their incitement have most unjustly and unreasonably taken upon to order matters in this Kingdome, which hath no dependance upon them, nor is any way under their Government: so they have hereby made themselves in the tenour of the Covenant, a kinde of Moderatours and Governours of *Scotland*. Which notwithstanding we verily beleve that Nation will hardly admit of.

Secondly, it is against reason that they should undertake to keepe that Discipline or Government unalterable in another Nation, which all sound Christians hold, at least in many things to be alterable, and which they themselves (as it seemes by the forme of the Oath) durst not undertake to ty themselves unto; certainly herein they are runne into the selfe same error, of which they themselves (if I mistake not) taxed the late Oath of the Synod, and have tyed themselves unalterably to maintaine that which may and ought to be altered upon the exigency of the Church. And so they have bound themselves by a sacred vow, not onely to a thing unnecessary, and no way acceptable to God, in that singularity in which they are bound to

it,

it, but also to withstand the lawfull supply of the possible and probable necessities of the Church. Besides this, they had best be well assured that all that they have sworne to maintaine in that Discipline and Government, be agreeable to Gods Word.

2. It is against Scripture, that men should binde themselves to that which is uncertaine; or joyne in a Covenant, the sense whereof is dubious: and wherein they doe by no meanes agree, and that in the conscience of their knowne and palpable disagreement. This is not to sweare according to Gods rule, in justice, judgement, and truth; nor answerable to that sincere dealing which God looketh for in the taking of an Oath. They that agree upon the words, but differ about the meaning, may be so farre from being said to joyne in a Covenant, that they may perhaps sweare one against another in their severall and contrary expositions and acceptions.

Now such is this Oath, that it is neither certaine nor cleare, it being in a part thereof set down in those stale termes which are capable of a million of interpretations, as when they swear to promote the reformation of the Church of England, according to the Word of God, and the best Reformed Churches. What certainty I beseech you is there in this Oath? or at least, what unity is in it? were they or are they yet all agreed that have taken it: what that reformation is, or what Churches they are that are best reformed? Doth not the Independent meane one thing, and the Presbyterian another? Are the Anabaptists and Brownists agreed upon this point? Nay surely, we may safely say, they have sworn contrary one to another in their severall senses: howsoever one hath said very well of them, or at least of some of them: that they agree very well in their latitude, that is, in such termes that will serve all their turnes: The very studied trick of the holy Tridentine Counsell. But is not this arch collusion with God, and with one another? Oh my brethren, I beseech you remember, God is not mocked, you
B 3 may

may muffle your selves and others, but you cannot blind the Lord.

Thirdly and lastly it is against conscience since if the one halfe of those that joyne in other things no more warrantable, shall or have joyned in the taking of this Covenant it is not probable that they have or can do it as they are disposed with the consent or to the satisfaction of their consciences. Or I would gladly know of those various Sectaries as opposite unto one another as they are both unto the truth. Whether they all like the Scotch Discipline and Government, which they sweare to maintaine in that Nation, or no, let them now lay their hands upon their hearts, and feele how it beates, if they do like it, why durst they not sweare to introduce it here, as well as to defend it there, but that they must be pleased and deceived at once with these Generall Termes according to the best reformed Churches. And with that limitation, as neere as may be unto the Discipline and Government of *Scotland*. Oh fy upon this *Ἀντιστοιχίαν*, this fond Glozing, and humouring of men in things of so sacred a nature.) But if it be so that they do not approve of it, as it is well knowne they do not many of them: with what conscience can they sweare to maintaine that in another Nation, which they themselves in in their judgements disapprove and condemne as unlawfull and disagreeable to the word of God? Let our independent Brethren and others answer me this question. If any say that the Discipline and Government of *Scotland* may be best for that Nation, and yet not so convenient for ours. I confesse it might so be that one kind of Discipline in some things or circumstances might fit one Nation and yet be inconvenient for another. But away with these refuges. Speake your consciences speake plainly and do not complement in Covenants. Do you beleeve I meane all you independents, Anabaptists, &c: that have or shall be called to take this holy bond. Do you all beleeve that the Scotch Discipline and Government is the best for that action, or do you not beleeve it is in it selfe defective if not contrary to the word of God in your sense? I am confident you cannot

cannot deny but you do. With what conscience then could you, if you have or can you if you have not, enter into an oath to maintaine that Discipline, and Government, any where, which your consciences perswade you is not the best not good, not agreeable to the word and the will of God? Is not this to pertake with other mens sinnes, and to joyne with others against that which you call the Kingdome of Christ? But here you may see the crafty dealing of these men, that had the framing and contriving of this covenant. They knew well enough with whom they had to do. And whom they are to depend on for the pursuance of their designes. The Scots on the one side, much wooed, and Courted by them. The various sectaries and disagreeing humorists on the other side. These both must be pleased, Though God be never so much displeased. And therefore to satisfy the Scots and to draw them into this Covenant, the Scottish discipline and government must be maintained in *Scotland*, and all must sweare to that there, though conscience deny it. alas it is but to comply with their loving brethren, and yet to leave roome for the fond and enterprising hopes of their severall Chimera's which the Sectaries here have dream't of. They must be satisfied with more Generall termes here. There shall be no particular Government or discipline set downe, but according to the best Reformed Churches. which the Anabaptist may still conceive to be for him, the Brownist for him, the Lutherane for him, The Scottish for him, yea and the Papist for him too, were it not that they have dashed his hopes in another clause: onely indeed to please the Scots a little more, as those from whom they looke for much benefit. This reformation of *England*, according to the best Reformed Churches, must be framed as nere as may be to the Scots, were it not so sad a businesse as it is, sure a man would even laugh to see what is behind the Curtaine. And yet this is the holy Covenant.

The last of all good covenants is the glory of God. This you see palpably is to please and engage men.

The

The intermediate aime of a good Covenant should be the peace of Gods people. This is like to breede no peace amongst them that take it. since in that latitude which is allowed them they are like to finde roome enough, when they have done slaughtering others, to draw their swords upon one another in the asserting of their severall best reformatiōs against one another. And God helpe the poore Church of England, if it must never have peace till they shall be agreed. And indeed God helpe it howsoever. But alas this is not all, it is most cleare that the end of this covenant, is so farre from peace, that it is purposely undertaken for the maintenance of a most horrid civill warre, and rebellion; and for the engaging of a forraigne nation, to helpe to butcher the poore people of this land.

So grosse and palpable an impiety and deceiving of the trust that the King and people placed in those that have the maine sway of the businesses. That I wonder they should any longer doate upon so open and profained a designe for their ruine, an enterprize that if it should proceed, would make the Authors and Contrivers of it infamous amongst the most barbarous Cannibals, for exposing their owne Prince and people to be a prey to be devoured by an externall fire, rather then they should any of them survive to see the defeate of their ambitious purposes.

Surely I can thinke upon no better a Motto for this bloody Covenant, and the designe that hangs upon it: Then that verse of the Poet. *Flectere si nequeo superos Acheronta movebo.* And yet they sweare too to discover all those that shall divide betweene the Prince and the people. But does any man beleve that they meane to accuse their owne fellow or to arrayne themselves at the barre of justice?

I had like to have overseene one feature of this beautifull Covenant, And that is one excellent and necessary limitation, that they have annexed unto that part of the oath, wherein they ty themselves to defend the person and authority of the King: A man would thinke and reade no farther that some strange fit were

were come on them of being good Subjects to their Prince.
But they'll be sure of a Gap to get out at there.

The Liberties of Subjects, and Priviledges of Parliament, must be abfolutely and peremptorily maintained, though with the Ruine of Religion and all not a syllable of limitation there. But the Kings person and his authority must be maintained, in preservation and defence of the true Religion, and in the Liberties of the Kingdome (not a word of the Law in the whole oath. You may see by that how they meane to governe) and what doe you thinke is the meaning of this? Surely 'tis no riddle that needs no *O Edips* to interpret it. 'Tis too cleere the purpose is to leave the people at liberty, to kill the Kings person, and to trample on his authority, whensoever they shall conceive that he opposeth that religion which they shall conceive to be true, or that he intrencheth upon any the least liberty of the Subjects. So that every error in a Sectary may upon the point bring a Religious Kings life into question. And every mistake in policy of the ignorant people, or misinterpretation of the Kings Actions by the malicious, may for all this Covenant pull His Crowne off His head, and let His royall bloud out of his heart too, Oh what an excellent Provision is this, and yet they will have the world to beare witnesse of their loyalty. Here's fuell for an eternall fire if it were possible of an everlasting succession of divisions and mischeifes betweene the King, and the people. Christianity teacheth us to submit unto Tyrants. Yea unto heathens if in authority, in respect of Gods ordinances, but these men are wiser and holier then God. they are not such fooles as the Apostles and Primitive Christians to submit upon the meere command of Christ, unto those that opprest them, and sought their ruine. But I pray God make us such fooles as they were. The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God. I had rather be a foole with Saint Paul then wise with the best of them.

I commend unto them the saying of *Tertullian*, *Sapiens Deo non eris nisi stultus saeculo fueris.*

Much more might be said, but I hope this may suffice.

C

And

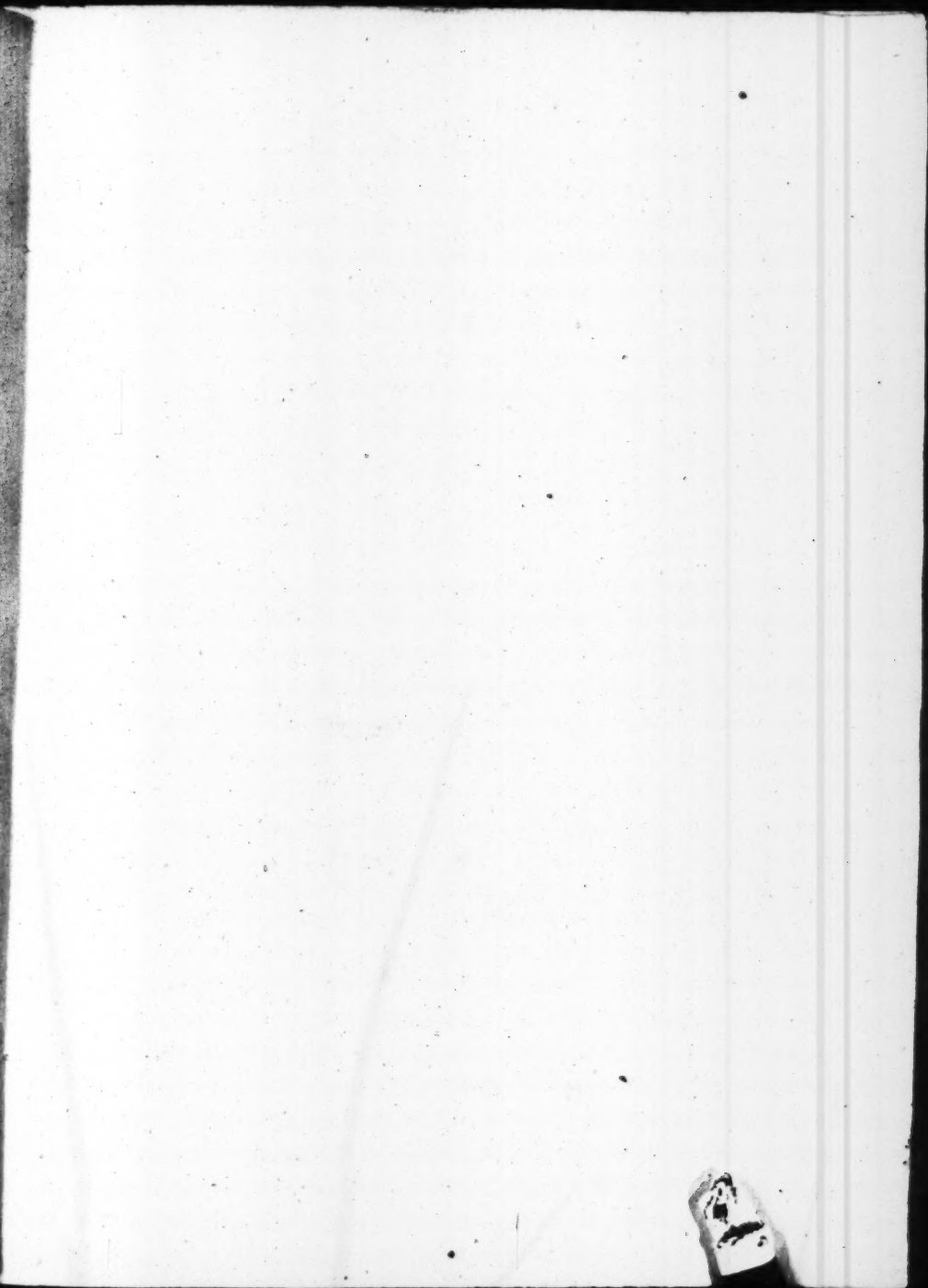
And so these hasty observations I Commend unto the Reader, for his caution and conversion, upon these impressions that a single reading of this covenant left with mee, with these two rules.

If thou art not snared keepe thy selfe free.

If thou hast taken an unlawfull Vow, Thou hadst better breake it with *David*, then keepe it with *Herod*. Thy Corban will never salue thy disobedience to thy Common-father, which is thy Prince, and so I pray God direct all our hearts, for the glory of his name, and good of his Church and people, And discover and defeate all contrary designs.

FINIS.







2

(1)

Mercurius Rusticus :

O R,

A Countrey Messenger.

By Mr George Wilk. De. Laureate
Informing divers things worthy to be taken notice of, for
the furtherance of those proceedings which con-
cerne the Publique Peace and Safety.

BY your leave Gentlemen. When Seriousnesse takes not ef-
fect, perhaps Trifling may. Every man hath some toys in
his head, and I (God help me) a great many; One will now
discover it self, which hath itched in it ever since last night.
Mars had lately tyred me with long Marches and Skirmishes; *Jup-
iter* cast so ill aspects on me, that I could not be joviall; The *Moone*
was in the Waine; *Venus* retrogade; and because *Apollo* would not
lend me his Fiddle, that the Influences of *Saturne* might not oppresse
me with Melancholie, I complide with *Mercurie*; with whom ha-
ving made a Rustick Progresse, and understanding that you love varie-
ty of *Newes*, I am bold to present you with such Gleanings as I have
gathered in the Countrey.

And though I am not so witty as my friend *Britannicus*, nor bring
Relations so worthy the Whetstone as *Monfieur Aulicus*, nor come
so furnished as *Master Civicus*, nor so supplide with Passages as the
Weekly Intelligencer, nor so at leisure to summe up all Occurrences as
the *Accomptant*, nor so large in promises as the *Scout*, the *Informer*,
and the rest of your diligent *Mercuries*, nor so impudent as to aver
that I present you with nothing but truth; yet I have brought that
which perhaps you may be, for once, as well contented to heare,
though they be but such gatherings as I had from the Mill, the Ale-
house, the Smiths-shop, or the Barbers: for, these are our Countrey-
Exchanges, wherein we talk of as many things with little good suc-
cesse as they doe at *Westminster*; and other-while also, to as ill, and
to as good purposes.

I hope you will not be so severe to expect Truth in every circum-
stance; for all *Mercuries* having the Planet *Mercurie* predominant

London Octo: 26 A 1643

at

at their Nativities, cannot but retaine a twang of Lying; Yet this I will assure you, that (though it be not all exact literall truth which I present) here are no such down-right Lies as my other *Confin-Mercuries* make no bones of; but onely Rhetoricall, Metaphoricall, Parabolicall, or Poeticall Lies, insinuating that which may prevent deceit, without purpose of deceiving any to their damage:

And these (if well consider'd) are no Lies,

But Truths-essentials cloth'd in some disguise.

Out upon't, that Rime slip from me before I was aware, and may discredit all my Relations to some Readers, who know not, that Rime, Reason, and Truth too are sometimes found together: But, lest like one or two of the fore-mentioned *News-mongers* I tire you with Prefaces, and Preambles, trifling out more time then my Intelligence will be worth, I proceed to the matter.

As I was setting pen to paper to prosecute my purpose, a *France* was cast into me, giving me very good assurance that the *Disparagements*, *Informations* and *Relations* which come weekly and daily abroad (except some few published by Authority) are for the most part either Lies, Mistakes, Vanities, or Impertinencies multiplied & patcht up out of each other, but to employ the Printer lest he should else forget his Trade in this long Vacation from selling serious books. And thereupon it hath been (or may be) voted that they mis-lead more then they rightly informe; And permission is, for that cause, granted to every Reader (*Ex officio*) strictly to examine them that they may be censured as they deserve; and even this *Mercurie* is by the same Vote left liable to the like examination.

My first Intelligence shall be of that which hath most need to be taken into present consideration. It is assured me that seeing the *Cavaliers* (which is the *Gloucester* title for *Cavalleers*) are newly stirring into *Bedfordshire* and toward *Cambridge*, that they may divert the Parliament Forces from pursuing their late Victories at *Hull* and *Horne-Castle*; It will be good discretion for them both to prevent that diversion, and the mischiefes which those Locusts and Caterpillars may doe in the Associated Counties (if they should commence in that Univerſitie as they have done in the other) by sending speedily a strong partie thither, and withall to have an eye to the securing of the back-way to *London*, lest while they have drawn us to look Northward, they wheel about Southward, to attempt the obstruction of the *Eastern-water-passage* to this Citie; which if my *Mercurie* deceive

deceive me not, is the maine designe of our Adversaries, what way soever they seeme to take.

It is reported out of Hamp-shire (and it may be beleev'd) that *Basing-house* hath been so long permitted to be a receptacle for the Malignants of *Kent, Surrey, and Sussex*, and a means for their secure passage to and from *Abingdon, Wallingford, and Oxford*, that it is now become a Garrison of Papisticall Cavees daily strengthened more and more with Ammunition, men and victuals. Thence we heare likewise that *Denington* Castle neere *Newburie*, and not far from *Basing*, is now fortifying to be a strengthening thereunto; That *Andover* is possessed by the Kings Forces to enlarge their Contributions; That a Taxe of ninescore pounds the week is imposed upon every Hundred neere those places, to the enriching of the Parliament Adversaries, to the disadvantage of our chiefe City, and to the impoverishing of those parts of *Hamp-shire, Bark-shire, and Wilt-shire*, who now begin to cry out by reason of their oppressions, and to curse the Malignancie and Neutrality of those who allured them to take such serpents into their bosomes: yea some among them protest with teares (where they dare complaine) that if now the Parliament would send to deliver them, they should find many hands to help forward the work; which their neighbours also would be glad to further before they come under the same lash: and it is much wondred that a place so neere *London* upon a passage thither so convenient, and so easie to have been cleared, should have been left so long obstructed to the Parliaments great disadvantage, unless it had been unheeded and neglected for the nonce.

I have heard from his own servants that the Marquesse of *Winchester*, a very dangerous Papist, (because once a Protestant, and perverted by a woman) and who is owner of *Basing-house*, and now resident therein; hath a Commission to be General of the Forces raised and to be raised in those South-parts; and when his Ladies Fathers Countrymen are come thither from *Bristol* and *Westchester* to assist him, you shall see how needfull it would have been to have settled ere this time the Association of *Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire*, which I heare say is now againe revived, and as my Mercurie perswades me may yet be undertaken with good successe, and for the prevention of the mischief design'd, if it be proceeded in with speed and courage, and be not by them made fruitlesse, who were no good friends to it heretofore. But it is probably suspected that some will directly

hinder it if they can; or, by pretending the promotion of it take occasion to diminish our strength some other way, under colour of saving charges, which (considering the chances of War are uncertain) may so fall out, that it may be the breaking of the Associated Forces, the losse of some part of the Countrey for the time, or the indangering of all; and therefore it is desired by the well-affected in those Counties, that deluding Propositions tending to such purposes may be well observed by the Associaters in their meetings and discreetly prevented.

And now I think on it, the mention of this Association brings to mind somewhat which a souldier in one of those Counties made me acquainted withall of his opinion touching the same, which I will here insert, because perchance some may advise worse. If it be not worth heeding, it shall cost but the reading; If it be considerable, the benefit of it may by this meanes be taken, though he should not be called to counsell in that Association, His opinion was briefly thus; and these are his own words.

First, that considering the present necessity, there should be no delay in establishing that Association, lest they who diligently meet, and talk much that nothing may be concluded, lose that opportunity which is yet remaining, and must be suddenly caught. Secondly, before the main work shall be compleatly resolved on, (which will require more time) he would that those Forces which are in readinesse in those foure Counties (reserving a small power to watch over the Malignants in Kent and Suffex) should immediately march to Farnham Castle, making that their Rendezvous and place of refuge to retreat unto when any unequal power should march against them, as also to be a refreshing place for the weak and tired, and a Nurserie out of which the Association should be still supplied with disciplin'd men.

At Farnham he would not have them stay longer then for a dayes rest, or so long as the ordering of other pertinent affaires might require and that then they should remove to Odiham or Alton in Hamshire (the furthest not being much above two houres march) there to settle or move up and down to live upon those that must maintaine the enemies garison at Basing, and to gather from them their impositions so far into the country as they may adventure till the associated body is compleated, that (as usually we have done) we put not the State to as much charge during the time of preparations, as would with good husbandry beare the expences of the whole expedition. As they grew stronger he would have them daily march farther even to the walls

walls of the adversaries garrisons, labouring continually by their scouts, or by hiring the country people, or insinuating with them, to gain intelligence of such things as might conduce to their own security and the disadvantage of the foe, every day so visiting some or other of the neighbouring villages that their adversaries might be furnished with no considerable aids or supplies. By which means, & by that time the body of the associated forces were compleated, the foxes of those burroughes would be much streightened, and the southerne parts of *Hampshire* (seeing their inmates would be won by fear or love to hasten their assent and contributions to the said association: & perhaps before the said association is fully settled (& during which interim many disadvantages may else befall us) the enemies quarters being some and some gained, their garrison may be taken, or well prepared for taking: without a winter siege, which may else lose us more men, money and time then we would willingly spare.

When the associated brigade is made up, he would not have it (as some have projected) kept in one or in severall bodies in the severall associated counties; for that (as experience hath taught us) would prove rather an oppression then a defence unto them. But he rather adviseth that they should march into those parts of *Hampshire* which either will not or dare not associate, leaving behinde them *Kent*, *Surry*, and *Sussex* as secured sufficiently by *Farnham* garrison, by the watch afore mentioned to be set over them, and by that readines which the associated counties will be alwayes in, to retorne upon any emergent occasion.

By this course they shall not grieve or burthen their friends by being continually billeted upon them, nor discourage or disable them in contributing to their pay. Besides, they shall by makeing the seat of war without the association, give the plough peaceable passage at home, disturb their adversaries relievers and confederates abroad, and dayly enlarge their own quarters. Yea by thus proceeding, the associators shall have means to augment their forces (if there be cause) with lesse charge: for God assisting these endeavours, the next bordering shire will shortly petition to unite it selfe to them to prevent being the seat of war, and so the next, and the next, till all come in.

For that expedition he would have scouts, intelligencers, and spies chosen out by good advise from among the stoutest and most witty of the well-affected, who are of quality for such an employment, and would have them punished and disgraced for their falshood, and re-

warded for diligence, and considerable services according to their merits, that encouragements from others as well as their own consciences and interests might make them endeavour the more. For these are the nimble and sure hinges upon which their forces must move forward and backward, shut and open, as there is cause: And it is through want of these that we have been so lame in our late executions. None of these should be a common Trooper or Dragoner, but men set apart merely for that service, because we can neither confidently rely on men casually set forth; neither can they or their horses performe such services as they ought to do, who are tired with other duties, and brought off and on, at adventure upon a suddaine.

And were he to select a Brigade of such a number as the associators have resolved on, which (as he hears) shall be 1200 horse, and 800 dragoners, he should chuse rather 800 horse, and 1200 dragoners, for that service, because horse are not so much a greater charge and more hardly raised but lesse serviceable, and in some places and cases not serviceable at all, yea perhaps 800 horse, 800 dragoners, and 400 musketers may do better service then they, if in lieu of charge saved by that change, so much might be added in engines to secure a passage in galtrapes, swedes feathers, shovels, spades and pikeaxes, which three last mentioned (though now slighted) are the security of Armies and such as the most famous Souldiers of the world made great use of.

He mentioned somewhat also of having a certaine number of fire locks in steed of muskets for night services, Ambuscadoes and other such like occasions pertinent to the same designe, and of many other things, of which some are not to be revealed untill there be opportunity to put them in execution, and the rest are over-many to be recited here. Of this or of some other good course to be seriously prosecuted for the strengthening of our hands the Country people desire to heare, for though an evil spirit hath long deluded them, now their eyes begin to be opened, and they do see that the King, by the contribution and personall ayde of Papists from abroad, by arming Papists, Delinquents, oppressors of the people, and the most vitious of his Subjects at home (and by calling hither the barbarous Irish Papists after their murdering of nigh an hundred and fifty thousand of his loyall Protestant Subjects in Ireland) and by some other such proceedings) will be both his own destruction and theirs if they come not in speedily to help the Lord against the mighty oppositions and machinations of these instruments of Antichrist.

We

We have had lately complainings almost out of every County, that the greatest enemies and hinderers of setting the Militia in a fit posture for the publike safety, were and are some Deputy Lieutenants, and such as are authorized to order the same; and that none meet more frequently nor seeme to employ themselves more zealously in that business, then some of them, that are most mischievous thereunto; yet, this is no disparagement to those who are sincerely active therein, because there is not one of these hypocrites in any county but he is discovered, and by some passage or other observed to be what he is; though to the generall damage he still passes unquestioned; and continues in his employments enabling him to do more mischiefes every day for the punishment of our sins; and if any of them be now in presence while this is reading he may be soon discovered if you will, but observe his lookes and words; for they will evidently show that his worships coppihold (as we say in the Country) is touched by this relation.

I have received the like rurall complaints against some Officers Committees for the sequestrations and the twentieth part, &c. and many of them are true in my own knowledge, it is said that some of them countenance the malignants against the best affected; and most befriend the Parliament enemies in all hearings, assessments, services, & contributions; That no man are more gracious with them, then such as have most slighted and vilified the Parliament; That some of them are frequent and familiar visitors of those prisoners which were committed for taking arms against the State: That they have connivelled, abetted, and assisted them in the abuse of the Parliament Ordinances and Orders) even against those faithfull servants to the King and Parliament whose houses they unmercifully plundered; and it is probably conjectured that many of them who have broken prison were by some of these Committees or their instruments assisted in, or toward their escapes.

It is certified also, that they are more zealous of their own interests, and pleasing their friends and acquaintance, then of the publike honour, profit, or safety; That some of them make use of those employments to satisfy their avarice, some their ambition, some their pride, some their lust, some their revenge; and that in some other there is neither pitty, justice or conscience; it is therefore verily believed in the Country that for our sinnes, and by the sinnes of these our miseries are prolonged, and that if these had been diligent, and faithfull in the execution of their trust, many had come better in, and the Soldiers pay had

had not been so long deferred to the hazzard of the kingdomes safety; yea so many good designs had not miscarried or been so slowly proceeded in, to the dishonour of the Parliament, the discouragement of her supporters, and to the strengthening of the enemies thereof. There is a petition exhibited some-where, by many Free-holders to desire both houses seriously to consider the dangerousnes of such men and their practises, and to take order concerning them; or if they cannot, fire that God would.

I have heard lately from every part of the kingdome a generall applause of his Excellence the Earle of *Essex*, as well for many other virtues, as for his valiant and discreet managing of the late expedition to *Gloucester*, and the battails at *Alborne* and neere *Newberie*, and am apt to beleieve the truth of it, in regard I have been an eye-witnesse & an observer of his worth in those and many other evidences of the same, yet I have no assurance either from Citie, Court, or Countrey, that an honourable opinion shall be long continued of his or any other mans Heroick Virtues among the Vulgar, for they will be ready to sacrifice him to morrow, to whom they sacrificed yesterday; and be ready to vilifie him upon one improbable suspicion, of whose worthinesse they have had a thousand undeniable proofes.

We heare from every quarter of the Countrey that the Kingdome is crucified between the two Armies, like Christ between two thieves; for though one of them be good in respect of the other, yet sure I am they are both thieves. Some are discontented that the Armie is quartered so neere to the City, and feare they will be more weakened by idlenesse, then they were by action; and verily beleieve that it would be more both for their health and Accommodation, if they were farther off, and where they might more straiten the enemies quarters, and inlarge the limits of Contribution to their own maintenance, which (no doubt) our prudent Generall will take care of when opportunity serves.

We are certified from *Reading* that it is re-possessed by the Cavees, and that they make haste to fortifie the same; whertupon the opinion of the Countrey is this, that when places of such consequence are gotten with much expence of mony and blood, it were good discretion for preventing further losse and charge to secure them better when we have them; and it is thought that many citizens and others will be shortly of the same opinion; yet *Mercurius* holds it a point of good discretion also not to censure harshly of what was left undone, or

might

might have been better ordered in their judgements; for they that are Actors find more difficulties then the lookers on, and many times for our sins, the Divine Providence doth permit (to humble us) many failings and oversights in our actions, which else our understanding might have fore-seen and prevented.

It is voiced from the North, that the Scots have entred *Northumberland* with a very great Armie, and that the Cavees doubting their ability to resist, have projected by slanderous detractions, and by seeking to raise jealousies, and beget divisions between the Nations, to weaken their hands, and make void, if it be possible, the intended effect of their Expedition: And therefore it was advised by a plain Country-fellow, that to make such malicious plots and inducements unsuccessfull, we should beleieve of them as we find, and hope of their sincere dealing with us according to their Christian profession, and their noble and honest demeanour in their last Expedition, at which time their Armie was an Exemplarie Patterne both to us and other Nations of that Civility and Justice which ought to be in Soldiers and Commanders professing Christ. He is liable to a severe judgement that mis-judgeth his brother; but doubtlesse he exposeth himselfe to a greater condemnation that judgeth scandalously of a whole Nation, and the honesty and faithfulness of such a one is justly to be suspected.

Now to prevent the murmurings of those seeming to be on the Parliament side, who grumble at the mony which they are to receive from us towards their Expedition to *New-castle*, the honest countrey people hold it good counsell to put these murmurers in mind, First, how cold this winter may prove, and perhaps the next also, if the Collieries there be not set open to us, before a passage be made thither by Forces from this place. Secondly, how much it concerns us to have the Scots engaged with us in our Cause, as now they are: And lastly, that the money wherewith by Gods help they may finish that work is not probably so much as would be required to raise, carry thither, & bring back an Armie sent from us to that purpose, though it should cost nothing during their abode there.

There is cause of hope that by means of the *New-great-scale* which is now coming forth, Justice will have her course more freely then of late, and many mischievous designs of the Kings ill Counsellors will be prevented. If it had power also to conjure down the spirit of Malignancie which is raised in these Islands, and take away Faction, hypocrisie, self-love, and discord from among us, it were a qualification

which I feare it hath not ; yet perhaps it may be a means to further those proceedings which will much hinder their evill effects for the present, and abate, at least, the predominancie of those vices ere long.

We are incredibly informed from *Oxford*, that the King had no considerable losse at the skirmish by *Alborne*, or at the battell neere *Newberie*, as we have been made beleieve. It is true indeed, that he lost many *Men* and *Subjells* ; but they are but trifles, and it is almost generally sup. osed (though hoped otherwise by me) things which he regards not. He lost also many good horses, as his own partie doth confesse ; but he had them onely for taking up, and hath takers enough to recrute them : He lost Lords, and a great Officer, &c. but that is a losse the least worth notice of all the rest, for they are toyes, which if he please he can make of the veryest rascals in his Army ; they did wel therefore to give God thanks that their losses were no greater : But had they been so great on our side, we should rather have addresssed our selves unto him by way of humiliation, then have mocked him with a counterfet Thanksgiving, as they have often done, and may now doe againe for their late overthrows in *Lincoln-shire* and at *Hull*.

It is further certified from *Oxford*, or else *Mercurie* deviz'd it, (which is very probable) that the Arch-bishop of *Canterburie* (honourable in nothing but in this, that he will be the occasion of rooting out the Prelacie from this Kingdom) hath made a motion that Prince *Rupert* (who was there Incorporated and made Master of Arts, when that little good Bishop (then dreaming not of such a change) entertained him and His Majestie) might proceed Doctor, to make him the more capable of a Bishoprick, which it is presumed the Papists will procure the Popes Holinesse to confer upon him for his good services in their Cause at his return, I know not whither ; for habitation he hath none, and that makes him so mischievous to those that have.

It is, there, thought also by some of His Majesties servants (as our *Mercurie* verily beleeveth) that the Queen will not have so many Masks at Christmas and Shrovetide this yeare as she was wont to have other yeeres heretofore ; because *Inigo Jones* cannot conveniently make such Heavens and Paradises at *Oxford* as he did at *White-hall* ; & because the Poets are dead, beggered, or run away, who were wont in their Masks to make Gods and Goddesses of them, and shamefully to flatter them with Attributes neither fitting to be ascribed or accepted of ; and some are of opinion, that this is one of the innumerable vanities which hath made them and us become so miserable at this day.

We

We heare not yet any particulars of the late Ambassadors entertainement at *Oxford*, but wagers may be laid that he shall heare there many lying vaunts of their valorous atchievements, and untrue allegations against the Parl. for what will not they aver in private discourses, who are not ashamed to belie them in publique, and to their face?

We are informed of many strange sermons preached every Lords day at Court, some tending to Poperie, some to Tyrannie, or to the encouragement of their Auditors to a furious prosecution of this unnaturall War. And we hear of as many preached in other places to as ill purposes another way: Inasmuch that the well-affected Countrey people are perswaded, that if God had not by the Parliaments wisdom and their exemplarie loyaltie caused those false Prophets to dissimble their secret desires, many of them (if they have not done it already) would have preached Treason, and animated to that Rebellion whereof we are falsely accused, by the promoters of Tyrannie, because we will not desert the reality of Allegiance to professe and practice the bare complements thereof to the destruction both of our Liege Lord, His Kingdoms, and our selves. Other Doctrines are also vented among us by some pretending to Reformation, which all the Reformed Churches would be loth to owne; and which will prolong our miseries, if the Parliament and Synode (with whom they in some things comply for their present security) do not (as we hope they will) timely discover and prevent their increasing Heresies and false Maximes.

There was lately a meeting at one of our Countrey Exchanges, where *Mercurie* being in the Chaire, many particulars pertinent to the present affaires of the time were put to the Question, but what is fit to be resolved or voted thereupon, it is referred to your conscience who now shall read them. The Questions put are these:

First, *Whether the King being yet constant in the Protestant Religion, and reall according to all his Protestations made before God and Man touching this Church and State, the prevalencie of his Queen may not make him (contrarie to his present purpose) doe for a womans sake as much as Solomon; and the flatteries and importunities of his young and evill counsellors bring him to as great a losse as Rhehoboams: whether also he may not be permitted to slip into some failings for our sins (which drew down these judgements for our chastisement) as it befell the Israelites for Davids sin: And whether he may not repent also as well as David, and be at last reconciled to God and us, to the publique advantage,*



and his encrease of honour, when we have repented our transgressions?

Secondly, *The Queen* having so many yeers after her first coming enjoyed the love even of those of this Nation who are of a contrary Religion, might not then have been won to become a Daughter (nay a nursing Mother) of this Church, if she had not been left to their delusions, who (if it were possible) would deceive the very Elect; If those who had place and opportunities to have endeavoured it and (as we heare) had inducements to hope it might have been effected, had according to their duty attempted the same; And whether it is not likely that the Arch-bishop of Canterbury and the whole Prelacie are now come to this shame, because they complied with her seducers, and rather confirmed her in an Idolatrous worship, then assayed to inform her in the right way?

Thirdly, Whether it be possible that a King, many yeers honoured with evidences of Piety and Morality, could possibly proceed as he hath done, if the falshood and impiety of his evill counsellors were not veiled over with some disguises: And whether (though he make use of them for the present necessities) he can esteeme them in his private judgement better than Traitors or base Parasites, who having been at first Zelots for the Parliament, afterward left it for the wages of Ambition: Or whether he can esteeme of those, more then of a dog deserving the halter, who being first raised by His Royall favour, (and long maintained by Projects and Monopolies obtained by abusing that Royall Power) could desert their Advancer, and comply with the Parliament to avoid their censures; and afterward againe, when they saw the Parliament eclipsed, could basely creep and insinuate back into his Bosome whom they had forsaken?

Fourthly, Protestants and Papists being so exasperated against each other, and the Papists having begun a bloody Massacre in Ireland, which the Tenets of their Religion bind them to prosecute upon all advantages) whether can they ever be so reconciled as to live securely together again in these Islands so long as they continue of different Religions? And whether they will think the King out of their debt untill he hath given them leave to propagate their Religion at their pleasure, and means to secure it in this Kingdome, by power put into their hands: And if hee should so doe, whether Truth and Peace were then likely to be settled in these Kingdomes?

Fifthly, Whether his Majesty be not, by reason, discharged from all obligations to the Papists for personall services and contributions to this war, and bound in justice to punish rather then reward them for the same, seeing

seeing he cannot but know, both by their tenets, and by those motives whereby the *Queene* incouraged them in her letters, that they aided him for n^o respect to himself (if he be not totally theirs) but meerly for their own ends; and to continue that barbarous and murder^{ous} project which they long since begun here; lately revived in Ireland, and do now prosecute throughout his *Majesties* dominions, for the accomplishment of our generall premeditated destruction, under the false colour of serving his *Majesty*, and promoting his Priviledges?

The last Question of theirs which I will trouble you withall is, If we suffer the policies of Antichrist, for the continuation of his mystery of iniquity thus to divide the body from the head, the King from the Parliament, the Court from the City, the City from the Country, the Nobles from the Commons, the Commons from themselves; yea to divide the Church, the State, every Province, every County, every City, every Village, every Family, and many individ^{uall} persons in their own judgments, whether this be not or will not be shortly such a divided kingdome as cannot long stand without Gods miracul^{ous} aid and our more serious working with him? And whether will not the children of Babel seek to repaire again her decayes by the ruines of our British Churches? And whether it be not required of us, (and high time for us) to be reconciled to God and to each other, that we may hasten the fullfilling of his decree concerning the whore, the malignant City, the false Prophet, the Beast; and do that to them which they purpose to us (and have already begun to doe in Ireland with un^{exam}pled cruelty) even to beat or banish them, who will not forsake their abominations, out of these Islands; that Babylon may vanish, and the new Jerusalem come down amongst us? How these questions are to be voted upon, let every one consider and resolve by himself according to his discretion.

Perchance there be some who are desirous to here what opinion we have in the Country touching the nationall covenant lately tendred, and perhaps also the knowledge thereof may be to some purpose. You shall hereby understand therefore, that not onely all men well affected to the Parliament, but every other reasonable man also in these Counties, where this *Mercurie* hath been, thus conceives of the said Covenant.

First, That it tends to the strengthening of that nationall union which is now made betwixt us and the Scots, and the want of which was an occasion of much blood-shed in this Island many ages together.

Secondly, That it conduceth to that unity and conformity throughout all the reformed Churches, which may by Gods blessing, settle Christian peace, prevent the future increase of heresies and schismes hitherto multiplied amongst us, help to preserve truth in purity against the incroachments of popery and superstition, and further the overthrowes of Antichrist. Fourthly, That it will help secure unto us our just rights and priviledges, with the preservation of his Majesties person, honour and lawfull prerogatives, against Traitors, Flatterers, Tirants and Oppressors. Fifthly, That it ingageth us to a speedy repentance of those sins which have brought on us the present plagues; and to the amendment of our lives also for the time to come. 6. They hold it agreeable to the practise of the ancient Churches of God, who when such occasions were, made covenants to the like effect by Divine approbation, as their covenants recorded in holy writ may testify. And the opinion of those among them whose judgement is not to be despised, is this; that whosoever willfully refuses this covenant, deserveth to be reputed an enemy to all that is good, to be chastised by all the miseries attending division and discord; and to be deprived of every good effect which it may produce hereafter; for the present, to be denied the use of those good things which they possesse among us, and to be judged unworthy to continue in this land, or to partake of this ayre, any longer.

Of the like opinion is this *Mercurie*, who among many other observations in his rustick preambulations had these two, which I thought not impertinently divulged at this time: One is, that they who would seeme to have the tenderest consciences in this cause betwixt the King and Parliament, and who usually colour their opposing the Parliament by pretending a conscionable obedience to all the Kings commands, are they (if we may judge them by their former conversation and present course of life) who make little conscience of that, or of any sin else. As if for making no conscience of breaking such lawes as were once written in their hearts, God had now justly insatuated their understanding, and left them onely such a conscience, as might bring deserved chastisement on us, and confusion on themselves.

His other observation is, that the most violent pleaders against the Parliament, and the most active malignants among us are onely such as these. Beggerly and ambitious Courtiers; Riotous and vitious Gentlemen; Broken Citizens; drunken Inkeepers and Vintners, with
their

their dependants, tapsters, hostlers, chamberlains and drawers: Needy Popish or debauched Schollers, seeking or possessing preferment by complying with superstition or prophanenes; Luxurious Gallants and Gamesters; Fencers, Fiddlers and Players; Silly people led according to the capacity, folly, or frenzie of their Kindred, Familiars, Masters, Land-lords, or of the neighbouring Justices, or unsound Parliament members malignantly affected; Good-fellowes and pot companions, who confirme each other in their malignancy on the ale-bench, and wonderfully strengthen their cause by drinking healths to Prince *Rupert*, and confusion to the Parliament, while horrible oathes and imprecations are shot off; Libertines that feare the change of Church discipline will abridge their pleasures; Projecters, and Monopolizers whose lively-hood is taken away, if injustice and oppression may not continue; Papists, Atheists, Prelates and their, &c. yea it is observed (though I would be loth to be author of it) that among those women which are zelots of the Cavalier way (which many of them favour for divers carnall respects) none are such pert and violent Oatresses for it, as they who are either known, or justly suspected, to be little whorish. To these if you adde a wandring Prince or two, some Lords (and such Commanders as become these Regiments) you have that masse, out of which you may marshall up that Army which opposeth our King and Parliament.

We are Certified that some are much troubled to perceive so many men, who are learned, seemingly honest, wise, religious and conscionable of the right way, and of those things which tend to the glory of God, the peace of their country, and the prevention of Antichristian designs, should now be questioned as Apostatizers and fallers away from their first love and profession, in this time of triall, and of our great need of their assistance, & exemplary constancy. Therefore to comfort them, & strengthen their faiths, we do here give notice of two observations that a Country man (who hath heretofore rightly conjectured things pertinent to these times) hath lately made: one is an assurance that this falling away of men, Starlike for their eminency, is no strange or unexpected novelty, but a fulfilling in part of that mystical prediction by which we were long since forewarned, that the Dragons taile should draw down starres from Heaven; For there is nothing now left of that Beast (in comparison of what he was) but the *Taile*. And (as Serpents usually do when a mortall wound is received) the taile wriggles about so furiously that it strikes down those from their
sphears,

sphears, who, being but Meteors, eemed starres in this lower heaven, the military kingdom of Christ on earth.

The other note is this; He hath observed that all the marks by which the Prophet *David* marked out his enemies, and the malicious enemies of God and his Church from other sinners, are undoubtedly now found upon the adversaries of this Church and State, confederated together in these kingdoms; whether you have respect to their practises, their qual ties, their purposes, or their languages as would app are if I should here insert the severall texts expressing their tyrannies, their impudent wickednes, their haughtines, their skoffes, their scornes, their insolencies, their blood-thirstines, their oppressions, their trechery, their blasphemy, their lyings, their cursings, their flanders, their prepartions for warre and hostile attempts when they are in Treaties of Peace, their drunken songs, their impiious and derisorie Intergatories concerning our God, his promises, our trust, our hopes in him, our fastings, our prayers, and other Christian duties, and such like. And I was moved here to divulge this for glad tidings, That though for our chastisement these may persecute and exercise our patience for a while, yet they shall at last receive the portion, and come to the destruction prepared for such offenders.

More of these things I could tell you out of the Countrey, but I have other busineste. Here is more then I first intended, and more, I feare, then some of you will either thank me for, or make a right use of. If ever you heare of me in this kind again, (which I wil not promise) it shall be but once more, as occasion is offered; and, I will be *Mercurius Sublimatus*, at least above the clouds; and then farewell.

F I N I S.

A N

3

ORDINANCE

OF THE
LORDS and COMMONS
ASSEMBLED IN
PARLIAMENT,

K. James
For the more speedy raising
of the Monies formerly Imposed,
and yet unpaid, within the City of
• London and Liberties thereof.

Die Lunæ, 23 Octobris. 1643.

Ordered that this Ordinance be forthwith Printed and published.

Jo. Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.
H Elfyng. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Oct. 26.

LONDON,

Printed by Richard Cotes, 1643.



Die Luna, 23. Octob. 1643.

A N
ORDINANCE
OF THE
LORDS and COMMONS
Assembled in
PARLIAMENT.



HE Lords and Commons taking into their consideration the great burthen and charge hitherto for the most part undergone by the willing part of the City of *London* and Liberties thereof, by their ready payments and contributions, in pursuance of severall Acts and Ordinances of Parliament,

A 2

hereto-

heretofore made for that purpose, whilest others, through want of the due execution thereof, have either paid and contributed nothing, or not considerably thereunto: For remedy thereof, doe Ordaine, and be it Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that the severall persons hereafter named, shall within the severall Wards of the said City and Liberties, be employed as agents to put in execution the severall Acts and Ordinances hereafter mentioned, in manner as is hereby Declared, viz,

In the Ward of

Cheape & Cornehill } *Edward Lynsey*
 } *John Payne*

Algate } *Matthew Bugge*
 } *Samuel Poole*

Bassingshaw } *James Wight*
 Colemanstreet } *Samuel Wight*

Bishopsgate within } *Francis Laurence*
 and without } *Jeremy Arnold*

Bridgeward } *Richard Cole*
 Candlewicke } *Thomas Baker*

Billinggate

Billingsgate
Tower Ward

{ Humphrey Burey
{ Lynam Robins

Breadstreete
Cordweyners

{ Arthur Coleman
{ John Anckle

Vintrey

{ Thomas Lindsey
{ John Eames.

Cripplegate within

{ George Comes
{ Thomas Hamersley

Cripplegate without

{ Thomas Layson
{ Ferris Goffe

Dowgate
Walbrooke

{ William Rudgdale
{ Thomas Williamson

Queenehithe

{ William Bridges
{ Edward Cole

Aldersgate

{ Henry Whittingham
{ John Morton
A. 3

Broad

(4)

Broadstreet	{ Henry Wilson Thomas Thorneycroft
Portoken	{ John Ford Thomas Downall
Farringdon within	{ Joseph Hunsot Maximilian Buck
Farringdon without the East division	{ Clement Carter Henry Hastings
Farringdon without Fleetstreet division	{ John Digby Lawrence Forder
Castle Baynard	{ Thomas Fervis Adam Houghton
Langborn Limestreer	{ Francis Burrist Edward Edmonds

VVhich said severall persons, or any other that the
Committee for the *Militia* of *London* shall
adde, who are hereby enabled thereunto, upon notice
given

given them by the Collectors or any of them, of the last Subsidies; for foure hundred thousand pounds, and of the weekly Assesments or any Fifteenes heretofore granted by the Common-Councell of the Citie of *London*, who are hereby required upon the request of the persons above named to give notice thereof accordingly, what persons within their severall Wards, or Precincts have refused, or neglected to pay their said Subsidies, Weekly Assesments, and Fifteenes; And what the said Arrearages are, and upon notice also given to the Persons above named, by the Treasurers appointed to receive the monies brought in upon the late Ordinance of the 18. of *August* last; or by any of the Common-Councell men of any Ward, what Arrearages are due thereupon, and from whom, (who are also required hereby upon the request of the Persons above named to give notice thereof accordingly) shall together with the said Collectors of each severall Ward, or any of them, forthwith repaire to the severall Persons so in Arreare, or to the usual places of their abode. And if upon demand thereof made, such persons shall neglect or refuse to pay the said weekly Assesments, Subsidies or the said Fifteenes, to the said Collectors or any of them, And shall neglect or refuse forthwith to pay the Arrearages due upon the said late Ordinance of the eighteenth of *August*, to the Treasurers appointed for that purpose; That then it shall and may bee lawfull to and for the persons above named, in the presence of the said Collectors, or any of them, or
of

of the Constables of the said severall Wards, and Precincts, who are hereby required to be ayding and assisting herein, within their severall Precincts, and Wards, to distreyne, seize, take, and carry away from the severall persons so in Arreares, so much of the Goods and Estate of every such person, so refusing or neglecting to pay the same as aforesaid, as may fully satisfie the said Arrerages, with all charges of seizures, and removall thereof; And it is also ordained, that all the goods so seized, and distreined as aforesaid, shal be forthwith Inventoried by the said persons above named in the presence of the said Constables, and Collectors, or some of them; And also appraised by such Persons as shal be for that purpose appointed, by *William Rowell, Richard Willet, Henry Cole, Richard Everet, Robert Doleman, Stocke, Thomas Vincent, and John Bret*, or any two of them, who are hereby appointed a Committee to sit at *Gresham Colledge*, to receive the said Inventories, and Goods so appraised; Which said Inventories are to be subscribed by the persons hereby appointed to distreine, together with the Constables or Collectors that shall be present at the distresse. And in case neither the persons whose goods shall bee seized, or distreyned, nor any in his behalfe doe within three dayes after seizure, redeem the same, as they shall be appraised, Then the said Committee or any two of them, to sell the same for the best advantage; And from time to time to deliver the Monies so received for the same, to the Treasurers sitting at *Guild-Hall London* appointed

ted by the said Ordinance of the eighteenth of *August* last; and to restore the overplus, if any bee, to the persons so seized and distreined as aforesaid.

And it is hereby further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that the persons above named, shall hereby have power and Authority in the presence of the said Collectors, and Constables, or any of them, as well within any priviledged places, as without, to break open all Lockes, Doores, or other strength whatsoever, where the Estates, Money, or Goods belonging to any such person so in arreare, are, or shall be; And the Trained Bands, Voluntires and other Forces, their Commanders and Officers, and also the severall Constables and other Officers, within their Limits, are hereby required and enjoyned to be ayding and assisting to the persons above nominated and imployed, for the service aforesaid; And it is further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that the said Committee, or any two of them, shall allow to the persons above named and appointed, to make seisures as aforesaid three pence for every pound, which the goods so distreined by them and sold shall amount unto, and also such other allowance to such other person or persons necessarily imployed for the service aforesaid, as the said Committee shall thinke requisite, to bee paid out of the money taken for the sale of the said goods. It is also ordained by the said Lords and Commons to the end both this, and the Ordinance for Sequestration formerly made, may be effectually

B

actually put in execution, and that as well the severall Committees for Sequestrations, both within the said Citie of *London* and Liberties, and elsewhere, appointed in pursuance of the Ordinances for Sequestrations formerly made, as also the said Committee hereby appointed to sit at *Gresham* Colledge, shall have power at such times as the said Committees, or any of them thinke fit, to cause the said Collectors, or any other their Under-officers, to give an account upon oath, to the said Committee, or any of them, concerning any the dealings and proceedings of the said Collectors, and Under-officers in their severall employments under the said Committees. And to the end this present Ordinance, or any thing therein contained, may not hinder the due and orderly execution of the said Ordinances formerly made for the sequestrations of the estates of Papists and Delinquents within the said Citie of *London* and liberties thereof;

Be it therefore ordained, that all such as shall fraudulently imbezele, conceale, or convey away all, or any part of their goods, money, or estate, without valuable consideration, *Bona fide*, thereby preventing or avoyding the payment of any Taxes or Assessments, laid upon them by any Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, or any distresse or seizure in case of non payment thereof, or that after any such Tax or Assessments convey themselves away, or refuse to be spoken with, whereby any such Tax or Assessment layd on them by any Ordinance of
both

both Houses of Parliament cannot be executed upon them, or their estates, according to the true meaning and purport thereof, shall be still taken to bee delinquents, onely within the said Ordinance of Sequestration, and their Estates sequestred by the said sequestrators (the Common-Councell men and Collectors of each Ward and Precinct within the said Citie and Liberties, being hereby required upon request made to them, or any of them, by the said Committee for sequestrations, or the Collectors appointed by the said Committee, to give a Catalogue or other notice of such persons now or heretofore inhabiting within their severall Wards, This present Ordinance or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding; And it is also ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that if the said Collectors, Constables or any other persons hereby appointed or to bee appointed for the purposes mentioned in this Ordinance; and in pursuance thereof shall refuse or neglect to execute and doe what hereby is required from them or any of them, that then upon prooffe made thereof to the Committee of the House of Commons for examinations, sitting at *Westminster*, or to the *Militia* for the Citie of *London*, every person so refusing, or neglecting as aforesaid, shall bee by the said Committees, or either of them committed to safe custody without Baile or Maineprise, or Assessed to pay such summes of money by way of fine, as the said Committee, or *Militia* shall thinke fit, so the same

(10)

exceed not the summe of ten pounds for any one
offence, and every person and persons doing and
performing any thing in pursuance of this present
Ordinance shall bee therefore from time to time
kept harmelesse by the authoritie of both Houses of
Parliament.

Jo. Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.

H. Elsynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

A N

3

ORDINANCE

OF THE

LORDS and COMMONS

Resolved Assembled in

PARLIAMENT.

For the speedy supply of Monies within the City of *London*, and Liberties thereof, for the reliefe and maintenance of the Armies raised and to be raised for the necessary defence of the City, and Liberties aforelaid.

Die Veneris 18. August 1643.

It is likewise Ordered that this Ordinance be forthwith Printed and published.



Printed at London by Richard Cotes, 1643.



th
H
fa
an
ol



A N

O R D I N A N C E

O F T H E

L O R D S a n d C O M M O N S

a s s e m b l e d i n

P A R L I A M E N T.



THE Lords and Commons, finding that there is for the present an urgent necessity for the speedy raising and levying considerable summes of money, for the necessary defence of Religion, Lawes, and Liberties, and of the City of London with the Liberties

thereof, the chiefe objects of our enemies malice, Have hereby Ordained, and be it Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, That all and every person and persons, as well Aliens and Strangers, borne out of the Kings obeyfance, as Denizens, and others Inhabiting,

biting, or who at any time since the beginning of this Parliament, did Inhabit within the said City of *London*, and Liberties thereof, forthwith after publication hereof, shall by way of Loane for every summe of foure shillings which every person and persons paid, or was rated or assessed to pay for twenty shillings Lands, in any one of the two last of the sixe first Subsidies granted this present Parliament, lend for the Service aforesaid, and pay to the Treasurers hereafter appointed, the summe of ten pounds; and for every summe of eight shillings, which every such person or persons paid or was rated or assessed to pay for three pounds Goods in any one of the said two last of the first sixe Subsidies granted this present Parliament, the summe of twenty pounds, and so rateably according to that proportion for all and every greater summe and summes of Money rated and assessed upon any person or persons, for the aforesaid Subsidies, either for Goods or Lands, within the said City and Liberties. And it is further Ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that the Alderman, Aldermans Deputy and Common Councill men of each Ward within the said City and Liberties, or the greater number of them, shall be a Committee in their severall Wards, forthwith to nominate and appoint some trusty, able, and well affected persons, either amongst themselves or others, inhabiting within each Ward respectively, who upon sight of the Rolls of the said former Subsidies shall cause the said Rates & Assessments hereby Ordained to be lent, to be paid in as aforesaid. And the said Aldermen

Aldermen, Aldermens Deputies, and Common Councell men of each Ward, or the greater number of them, calling into their assistance, such as they shall thinke fit, shall also within their severall Wards have hereby power and authoritie to rate and asseſſe in ſuch proportionable manner as they shall thinke fit, towards the payments of the ſaid Monies for the Service aforeſaid, ſuch other perſon and perſons, as well Strangers as others, who being of ability to pay, were notwithstanding not rated, nor asſeſſed in the ſaid former Subſidies.

And it is alſo Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, that all and every perſon and perſons rated and asſeſſed by vertue hereof ſhall, within three dayes after demand made by ſuch perſon or perſons as the ſaid Committees, or the greater number of them ſhall appoint as aforeſaid, after notice thereof given and left at his uſuall dwelling place, pay to the Treasurers hereby appointed, or to any two of them, one halfe of the ſumme ſo rated or asſeſſed, or to be rated and asſeſſed upon him or them, and the other halfe within the ſpace of one moneth after publication thereof: And if any perſon or perſons ſo asſeſſed or to be asſeſſed by vertue of this Ordinance, ſhall faile therein, that then the ſaid Committees, or any two of them within their ſeverall Wards by ſuch perſon or perſons as they ſhall, appoint ſhall levy the ſum ſo asſeſſed or to be asſeſſed by Diſtreſſe of the Goods and Chattells of ſuch perſon or perſons ſo asſeſſed, or to be asſeſſed, and neglecting or reſuſing to pay the ſame in manner aforeſaid

C

said, and sell the goods so distrained for the service
 aforesaid; and if no sufficient Distresse can be found,
 that then the said Committees or any two of them
 within their severall Wards, by such person and per-
 sons as they shall appoint, shall certifie the names of
 every such person, and persons, to the Committee of
 the House of Commons for Exam.nations sitting at
Westminster, or to the Committee of the Militia of
London, or any three of them, who shall hereby
 have power respectively to commit such person and
 persons to safe custodie without Baile, and Mainprize,
 wheresoever the said person shall be found, whether
 within the said Citie and Liberties or without, and
 his Estate shall be moreover sequestred by the Com-
 mittee of Sequestrations for the said Citie of *London*,
 or of such County where his Estate shall be found to
 be employed for the service aforesaid, untill the Sum
 so charged upon him be satisfied. And the said Lords
 and Commons doe further ordaine that all and every
 person and persons shall pay in their proportion of
 Money hereby rated and assessed upon them and eve-
 ry of them according to this Ordinance at the *Guild
 Hall London*, unto Sir *John Wollastone*. Knight and
 Alderman, Mr. Alderman *John Warner*, Mr. Alder-
 man *Tewse*, and Mr. Alderman *Andrewes*, or to such
 other person or persons as shall be from time to time
 hereafter nominated and chosen by the Common
 Councill of *London* for that purpose, or to any two of
 them, who are hereby appointed Treasurers for the
 receiving and issuing forth of the Moneys aforesaid.
 All which shall be issued forth & paid by warrants un-
 der.

der the hands of the Committee of the Militia of *London*, or of such others as the Common Councill of the said City of *London* shall appoint for the intent and purpose aforesaid. And for all such persons as shall pay in their monies according to the true intent and meaning of this Ordinance, It is hereby ordained, that they shall have the security of the Common Seale and Chamber of *London*, in manner as it was granted and agreed upon by Act of Common Councill the 11 of this instant *August*, 1643. And it is further ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that (all pretences and delayes set aside) all and every person and persons inhabiting within the said City and Liberties, heretofore rated and assessed, to pay any summe or summes of Money by vertue of any Act or Ordinance of Parliament, or of any Act of Common Councill for the service aforesaid: and all Aldermens Deputies, Common Councill men, Collectors, or any other person or persons within the said City and Liberties that now have, or hereafter shall have, by vertue of this or any other Act or Ordinance of Parliament, or of any Act of Common Councill heretofore made, or by any voluntary Subscriptions any summe or summes of Money in their or any of their hands, collected for the service aforesaid, and shall not within fixe dayes after publication hereof, or after receipt of such summe or summes of Money, bring in the said severall summes to the Treasurers and Receivers appointed for that purpose, shall respectively undergoe the like penalty as is hereby formerly appointed to be imposed upon those that shall neglect or



refuse to pay in their Money. Rated and Assessed according to the proportions of the Subsidies expressed in this Ordinance. And it is further ordained, that the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen within the said City of London shall have power, and are hereby authorized to commit to prison any person or persons hereby appointed to execute this Ordinance, that shall wilfully refuse the same, or shall be negligent in the execution thereof. Provided alwayes, that this Ordinance shall not extend to give power to rate or assess any of the Peeres, Members, assistants, or necessary attendants of either of the two Houses of Parliament, or of any person whose estate is seised upon by the Kings Forces, Power, or Command, for his good affection or conformity to the commands of the Parliament, and hath beene necessitated to withdraw himselfe from his ordinary place of habitation to the City of London.

FINIS.

So
all
with
over
con-
al co
ap-
ally
un-
nce
any
at-
of
ngs
ch-
le
in-
Q-
yn
fil
rev
anc
for
and
had
non
for
in
o-
bro
tion



God on the Mount,
OR A
CONTINUATION
OF
ENGLANDS
PARLIAMENTARY
• CHRONICLE.

Octob: 27. 1649



AVING in the former part of this famous History of our most memorable Parliamentary - Mercies made mention of 19. Propositions, presented to his Majesty, with a most humble Petition exhibited with them; which said Propositions tending much to the future tranquility of the Kingdome, and very much conducive (as was conceived by our Par-

liamentary Worthies) to the laying open of a faire way for a fit and firme accommodation and reconciliation of matters, then, in difference betwixt the King and his Parliament; But they having (instead of a hoped and desired pleasing reply) received a most sharpe and bitterly invective answer, full of most severe aggravations of wrath in himselfe, and discontent to his people; and of highly exasperating imputations of much evill on our most pious Parliamentary Worthies.

N

Whereupon

The 19. Proposi-
tions rejected.



The Parliaments
Resolution there-
upon.

Propositions and
Orders by the
Lords and Com-
mons in Parlia-
ment, for the
bringing in of
money and plate,
June 30, 1642.

Whereupon they perceiving too apparently wherunto things were likely to tend, if not timely prevented, were therupon constrained and inevitably (as they foresaw) necessitated, more closely now to look about them, and more exactly and strictly to stand upon their Guard, and therefore forthwith resolved most seriously to set upon a defensive preparation, to oppose the utmost malice and mischief, which they most evidently observed, and clearly discerned was brewing and broaching out against them and the whole Kingdome, by the malignant party. And since they well knew that money is and must be the nerves and sinewes of all well-managed Warres, either offensive or defensive, and that without a constant and certaine supply thereof it was impossible to proceed and prosper: Therefore, about the 10th of June, 1642. they resolved on certaine Propositions and Orders for the bringing in of Money, and Plate, light Horses and Armes, for the defence of the King and Parliament, which were as followeth.

Whereas it appears that the King (seduced by wicked Councill) intends to make Warre against his Parliament, and in pursuance thereof, under pretence of a Guard for his person, hath actually begun to levie Forces, both of Horse and Foot, and sent out Summons throughout the County of Yorke for the calling together of greater numbers; and some ill-affected persons have been employed in other parts to raise Troops under the colour of his Majesties service, making large proffers of reward and preferment to such as will come in. And that his Majesty does with a high and forcible hand protect and keep away Delinquents, not permitting them to make their appearance to answer such affronts and injuries as have been by them offered to the Parliament, and to those Messengers which have been sent from the Houses for them, who have been abused, beaten, and Imprisoned, so as the Orders of Parliament (which is the highest Court of justice in this Realme) are not obeyed, and the authority of it altogether scorned and vilified, and such persons as stand well affected to it, and declare themselves sensible of these public calamities, and of the violations of the Priviledges of Parliament, and common Liberty of the Subject, are baffled and abused by severall sorts of malignant men, who are about the King; Some whereof under the name of Cavaliers, without having respect to the Lawes of the Land, or any feare either of God or man, are ready to commit all manner of outrage and violence, which must needs tend to the dissolution of this Government, the destroying of our Religion, Lawes, Liberties and proprieties, all which will be exposed to the malice and violence of such desperate persons, as must be employed in so horrid and unnatural an act as the overthrowing of a Parliament by force, which is the support and preservation of them, all which being duly considered by the Lords and Commons, and how great an obligation lies upon them, in honour, conscience, and dutie, according to the high trust reposed

reposed in them, to use all possible means in such cases, for the timely prevention of so great and irrecoverable evils; They have thought fit to publish their sense and apprehension of this imminent danger, whereby to excite all well affected persons to contribute their best assistance, according to their solemn Vow and Protestation, to the preparations necessary, for the opposing and suppressing of the trayterous attempts of these wicked and malignant Counsellours, who seek to ingage the King in so dangerous and destructive an enterprize, and the whole Kingdome in a civil Warre, and to destroy the Priviledges and being of Parliaments. This recomfitteth the good affections of those that tender their Religion and just liberties, and the enjoyment of the blessed fruits of this present Parliament, which were almost ready to have bin reaped, and are now as ready to be ruined by these wicked hands, being the only remedie left them (under God) and without which they are unable to preserve themselves, or those by whom they are entrusted.

They the said Lords and Commons doe Declare, That whosoever shall bring in any proportion of ready Money or Plate, or shall underwrite to furnish and maintaine any number of horse, horse-men and Armes, for the preservation of the public peace, and for the defence of the King and both houses of Parliament from force and violence, and to uphold the power and priviledges of Parliament, according to his Protestation, shall be held a good and acceptable service to the Common-wealth, and a testimony of his good affection to the Protestant Religion, the laws, liberties and peace of this Kingdome, and to the Parliament and Priviledges thereof. And because a considerable ayd cannot be raised by few hands, and the condition of all mens estates and occasions is not alwayes proportionable to their affections, The Lords and Commons doe declare, that no mans affection shall be measured according to the proportion of his offer, so that he expresse his good will to this service in any proportion whatsoever.

The Propositions.

1. Money, Plate, and Horse, Horsemen and Armes to be brought in.

And it is further Declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that whosoever shall bring in any Money or Plate, or shall furnish and maintaine any horse, horsemen and Armes the for purposes of resaid, shall have their money repaid with the interest, according to 8 per centum, and the full valew of their Plate with consideration for the fashion, not exceeding one shilling by the ounce, and shall have full recompence for all their charge in finding, furnishing and maintaining of horse, horsemen and Armes; and for this, both houses of Parliament doe ingage the Publique Faith.

2. Repayment thereof promised with Interest.

And it is Ordained that Sir John Wolastone, Knight, and Alderman, Alderman Towes, Alderman Warner, and Alderman Andrewes, shall be Treasurers to receive all such Money and Plate as shall be brought in for the purposes aforesaid, and the Acquittances of them, or any two of them for the receipt of the same shall be a sufficient ground, for the partie so lending Money or plate to demand the same againe with the Interest, and likewise consideration for the fashion of the Plate.

3. Treasurers nominated for the Receipt thereof.

It is further Ordered, that there be Commissaries to valew the horse and Armes



The Treasurers Names, or any two of them subscribed to receipts, to be sufficient Warrants for repayment.

5. This Act justified by Parliament.

6. The Parliament Members are also to subscribe.

7. The time limited to bring in Money, Plate, &c.

8.

Subscriptions to go on, though Money, Plate, &c. be not instantly brought in.

9. The right employment of all this provision specified.

Instructions and Orders for the better regulating of the said Propositions.

Armes that shalbe furnished for the service, and that a signification under the hand of them, or any two of them, of such valuers of the Horse and Armes, and of the time when they were first brought in, shalbe warrant to demand satisfaction according to the said valuers; and they shal keep an Account of the time from the first Enrolment of any such horse or horsemen, that such as finde and maintaine them may be repaid according to the rate of 2 lb. 6 d. per diem for so long time as they have maintained them in this service. And the Commissaries are to attend at Guild Hall, for the receiving and enrolling of such numbers of horse as shalbe brought in.

That whosoever shall bring in Money, or Plate, or shall provide, and maintaine Horse, horsemen and armes, for this service, shall doe according to their duty therein. And the Lords and Commons doe engage the Power and Authority of Parliament to save them harmlesse, from all prejudice and inconvenience that may befall them by occasion thereof.

That the Members of either House who are present shall be desired to declare in their houses respectively, what money or Plate they will bring in, or what Horse, horsemen, and Armes they will find and maintaine.

It is desired, that all such as have their residence in, or about, London, or within 80. miles, will bring in their money, plate, or horses, within a fortnight after, and they that dwell farther off within three weekes.

And because every person may not be provided with present money, or with horse, or not have his plate with him, which he meanes to bring in, and yet resolves to contribute his part within the time limited, and that it is necessary it should be presently known what provision will be for the effecting of this great and important service. It is Ordered that the Committees of either House appointed for this purpose respectively shall receive the Subscriptions of such Members of each House, as have not declared themselves in the house, or are absent upon the Publique Service, or for their owne private occasions. 2. That the Committee of London intrusted with the Militia, shall receive the Subscriptions in London and Middlesex. 3. That some Persons nominated by the Knights and Burgeses of each County, and approved by both houses, shall be appointed to receive the Subscriptions in the severall Counties. And Lastly, it is declared whatsoever is brought in shall not at all bee imployed upon any other occasions, than to the purposes aforesaid, which are, to maintaine the Protestant Religion, the Kings Authority, and his Person in his Royall dignity, the free Course of Justice, the Lives of the Land, the peace of the Kingdome, and the Priviledges of Parliament, against any force which shall oppose them; and thus by the direction of both Houses of Parliament.

And together with these 9. Propositions for the aforesaid Collection and Contribution of Money, Plate, Horse and Armes, our Prudent Parliament Worthies published divers instructions and Ordinances for such Deputy Lieutenants as were Members of the House of Commons, and others of severall Counties, for the better Regulating

ting of the said Propositions, and their more orderly and exact proceedings therein, both in City and Country, with the Names of the Commissaries who were appointed to inroll and value the horses and Armes, that should bee brought in, both in the City, and out of the Country unto the City of *London*, for the necessary advancement of this great designe, which were Captaine *Burrell*, Master *Lloyd*, *John Smith*, and *Francis Dowset* of *London* Gentlemen, endowing them with power and Authority to tender those Propositions to other Deputie Lieutenants, also of other Counties, and to enable them also with the like Authority for the more generall and plenary procurement of this great worke of so high Concernment to the whole Kingdome.

The names of the Commissaries for Horse and Armes.

And for the more efficacious countenancing, and encouraging of this great designe, the Peeres and Commons in Parliament themselves began the worke, and set the People a most Noble and renowned patterne or President to follow and imitate (according to their abilities) in their most copious Contributions of mighty sums of Money, and plentifull store of most rich Plate, and lifting light Horse and Armes in their own severall names, most freely and cheerfully. Insomuch as the people from all parts, both in Citie and Country, set open the sluices and Flood-gates of their affections to the Cause, and came gushing in with their Contributions of Money, Plate, Horse and Armes, some more, some lesse, all some into the *Gold-Hill*, and *Moore-fields* in *London*, even like so many swift rivelets, running with a most fluent source, and rapid torrent down a mighty steep precipice to pay their Tribute to the maine Ocean: so I say, the people, both men and women, high and low, rich and poore, each one, every one according to their abilities, with full and most cheerefull concurrence, and confluence of zealous affections to the great work intended, and thus propounded, and pre-patterned as aforesaid, and came so constantly and copiously with Money, Gold, and silver Plate, Horses, and Armes to the two foresaid places, as the two maine Oceans, to receive their loving, and liberall Contributions of both kindes, so as gave most just cause, and great occasion of joy and Admiration to all Loyal!, and well affected, that saw or heard of it, and of terrour and amazement to all disloyall and ill-affected Malignants to see, I say, the People, from all parts of Citie and Country, like so many numerous and swift swarms of busie Bees in a *Mid-May*, and hot *June*, flocking and flying to and fro to carry honey (or rather Money, Gold and Silver-Plate) to that hive or trustie Treasure; to see such lustie and lively brave neighing Light-Horses, prancing, curvetting, and running their Carriers in *Moorefields*, from all parts of Citie and Coun-

The Lords and Commons in Parliament began this great work of subscription to encourage others.

The people come flowing in with their Contributions, most abundantly.

A fit simile.

Money, plate and light Horses are mightily brought into *Gold-Hill*, and *Moorefields*.

Another fit simile.



tries, to bee lifted and enrolled there for the service of the King and Parliament at the appointed times, all which I say was most admirable to behold by all Spectators who came daily in innumerable multitudes to see and admire the same, wherein they persisted without intermission, and still continue so doing, and I trust will not desist till the great work be come clearly finished to the high honour of our God, and unspeakable joy of his Saints and Children.

A printed-paper as from the King to the Lord Major of London to prohibit the said Contributions.

The Parliament sets out a Declaration against the said Paper.

A notable passage concerning the subscriptions for Money, &c.

GOD on the Mount.

And here I cannot omit, but may fitly give the Reader to understand, that about the midst of *June*, 1642, there being a printed paper, (for so it then pleased the Parliament, to terme all of that kinde) sold in *Westminster-Hall*, and scattered about elsewhere, directed as from his Majesty, to the Lord Major and Aldermen of *London*, requiring them (as they tendered the forfeiture of their Charter) not to permit the said subscriptions, and Contributions for Money, Plate, Horse and Armes, for those ends which his Majesty was enforced, diverse of the Citie were very forward to doe and performe, under pretence of a Guard for the Parliament: Which said printed paper, both Houses tooke into consideration, and agreed upon a Declaration contradictory to the intents of the same, setting forth withall how just and legall it was, that those Subscriptions should goe on, and how forward the Citie ought to bee in the same, how the Citizens, their Wives Children, and Estates would be as a prey to the villany of those ill-affected persons about the King, who had thus ill-counselled his Majesty, and that nothing could be done tending more to the preservation of the King, the Lawes of the Land, and priviledges of Parliament and for the Peace and preservation of the three Kingdomes than this present Subscription; and thereupon forthwith ordered, that a good part and quantity of the Plate already brought in should be coyned with all expedition, which was accordingly done; And after that time that the said printed Letter came abroad in print, and was also published in the Citie by the then Malignant Lord Major, who was a fit instrument for such Court-designes, even that very day of the publication thereof, neere about the value of 7000. l. (beside Subscriptions for Horse ready Mony and) in Gold and Silver-Plate, came into *Guild-Hall* in *London*, and so, as I said before, hath continued ever since, comming in in a most plentiful measure, to the joy and wonder of all honest beholders thereof. And was not the Lord seen, herein, most gloriously in a Mount of Mercy, & Goodnesse to us all, in these times of inevitable necessities, thus to stirre up the hearts and lively affections of the people in City and Country, so fully and freely to contribute with their hearts and hands, their purses and persons to this our so just, and needfull Defence? And may we not here, therefore, most justly take up that joyfull exultation of that

that Noble, and renowned Mairone, that precious Princeſſe and Patronelle of Iſrael, I meane undaunted *Deborah*, in her ſong upon the overthrow of insulting *ſisera*. *Prayſe the Lord (for thus aſſiſting his English Iſrael) when as the people ſo willingly offered themſelves in this ſo glorious a Service. My heart is alſo towards the Governours of Iſrael, who alſo offered themſelves among (yea before) the people, moſt willingly; Bleſſe, yee, therefore, and prayſe the Lord; But to goe on:*

Judges 5. 2. 9.

Here, now, by the way, let me intreat thee, good Reader, to take this generall notion and obſervation of foure ſpeciall Heads, as ſo many faire prints and deepe impreſſions of GODS infinite mercy, and ſingular providence to us, in ſo graciously fore-caſting and contriving theſe foure remarkable advantages, put into our hands by Gods Heaven-intuſed Wiſedome, and Counſell inſpired into the hearts of our moſt pious, and provident Parliamentary *Prometheuſes* in both Houſes, as firſt, their timely taking in of that ſtrong, and impregnable Towne of *Hull*, a piece of ſingular Conſequence for the more efficacious advancement of Affaires, not only in the *North*, but generally in the whole Kingdome, where unexprefſable miſchiefes might have been machinated, yea, and eaſily effected againſt us all. Secondly, the happy ſafe and ſeaſonable transportation, thereby of that copious Magazine of Armes, and Ammunition from *Hull* to *London*, whereby the Enemies were ſtrip of their armed hopes againſt us, and wee, on the other ſide, thereby fairely furniſhed, and armed for our neceſſitated juſt defence againſt them.

4. Remarkable advantages put into our Parliaments hands, by Gods good providence.

I.

Hull, timely taken by Sir *John Horham*.

2.

The transportation of the great Magazine of Armes, and ammunition, thence to *London*.

3.

The happy ſetting of the *Militia* over the whole Kingdom.

Thirdly, the brave and bleſſed ſetting of the *Militia* over the Kingdome, whereby 'twas put into a ſafe and ſuitable poſture of Defence, againſt increaſing and encroaching Malignants in all parts of the Land, who at laſt (as of late we have found by ſad experience) grew too rankly and rigidly, and boldly brake-out upon us, to the endangering of the whole Realme in that illegall *Commiſſion of Array*, which moſt horly and unhappily claſhed againſt our moſt lawfull Ordinance of Parliament, for the *Militia*, though not with their hoped ſucceſſe (praiſed be the Lord for it) as you ſhall ſee in the ſequell of this our enſuing *Chronicle*, in its proper place, in many notable particulars therof.

Fourthly and laſtly, the moſt prudent and provident diſpoſſeſſing of Sir *John Pennington* of the Vice-Admiraltie and Sovereignty of the Sea, and therby of his power in our potent Navie of the Kingdome, after that moſt noble Peer the Earle of *Northumberland* was wrought upon to lay down his Commiſſion of Admiraltie, and by committing the power and poſſeſſion of the ſaid whole Navie of Ships into the happy hands of that ever to be honoured and moſt highly renowned, pious and puiſſant Lord high Admirall, (ſo conſtituted and ordained

4. The pious and puiſſant Earle of *Warwick* made Admirall of the Navie at Sea.



GOD in the
Mo. in their 4
most memorable
mercies.

daigned by the wisdom of the Parliament) the Earle of *Warwicke*. A peece of unexpressible materiality, and advantageous benefit to the whole Cause, in all it's present and ensuing greatly distracted Agitations, as will cleere be seene in their proper places. In all which who is, or can be so blind a Mole, (except the muddy-minded, and sense-muzzled Malignant) as not to see the Lord our God appeare most apparently on the Mount of mercies: Yea of such most rare and mountainous mercies for our most sure and certaine deliverance? The Lord give our most renowned Parliamentarie Worthies wisdom, to make use of such prizes, put into their hands by his blessed appointment and approbation, which I doubt not but he will, (as he hitherto admirably hath done) unto the end, for perfecting of his praise, to the conclusion of this great worke. But now to proceed:

The legality of
the Militia justified.

And here give mee leave, good Reader to acquaint thee, by the way, once more, that the Ordinance for the setting of the Militia, being about this time hotly begun to be opposed by the Commission of Array in divers parts of the Country, the Parliament for the better satisfaction and setting of the Peoples minds touching the lawfullnesse of their Ordinance for the Militia, published a Declaration, wherein among many other irrefragable proofes thereof, were these passages specified.

The Lord Keeper Littleton being present, Both Houses Petitioned the King, wherein was this clause.

This was about,
March, 1. 1641.

Wherefore they are enforced in all humility to protest, that your Majestie shall persist in the deniall (namely of passing a Bill for the Militia) the dangers and distempers of the Kingdome are such, as will admit or endure no delay, but unless you (shall be gracious) pleased to assure to them by their messengers that you will speedily apply your Royall Assent to the satisfaction of their former desires) they shall bee enforced for the safety of your Majestie, and your Kingdomes, to dispose of the Militia, by the Authority of both Houses, in such manner as hath bin propounded to your Majesty, and they resolve to doe it accordingly.

And March 15. the said Lord Keeper being present, and Voting and agreeing with the House, for this following
VOTE.

That in the Case of extreme danger, and of His Majesties refusall the Ordinance of Militia agreed upon by both Houses, doth oblige the people, and ought to be obeyed by the Fundamentall Lawes of this Kingdome.

Yea, Thirdly, He (the said Lord Keeper) named his Deputy Lieutenant, and sent Lieutenants Names to the House of Commons, and often asked the Clerke of the Peeres House, for his deputations, and Commanded him to deliver

vey them to one of his Servants, which he according y did in his owne presence. And Fourthly, he (the said Lord Keeper being present) agreed to the severall formes of Deputations for the Militia.

Die Sabbati June 18. 1642.

Resolved upon the Question by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

That the Commission of Array for Leicester-shire, &c, is against Law and the Liberty and property of the Subject.

The illegality of the Commission of A ray.

Die Lunæ June 19. 1642.

Resolved upon the Question &c.

That all those that are taken in putting the Commission of Array in execution shall be esteemed as disturbers of peace and of the Kingdome, and betrayers of the Liberties of the same.

For further proof hereof see the severall precedents of the illegality and illegallitie of the Commission of Array in Rich. 2. and Rich. 3. raignes.

These things being thus premised. I shall now take occasion from the severall contingent retulcances both of our advantages from the Militia, and the adverse parties disadvantages by their Commission of Array, to observe such remarkable passages as where by I may (according to my poore Talent and best ability) endeavour to set forth (as I unfainedly desire) the Praise and glory of our good God, and help to raise up the Spirits and whet the affections of all Gods people to magnifie (with mee) the great mercies of our wonder-working God, as I have in some measure, and with some good successe (I blesse God for it) attempted in my former part of this *Parliamentarie Chronicle*, ending at the 19. Propositions. Published to this effect. And because the buisness of the Militia is of so great concernment for the safeguard and welfare of the Kingdome; I shall now goe on with some speciall passages concerning the same, both in City, and Country, and then summe them up together, in a Totall summe of bounden gratitude to the Lord, for so prosperous successe in that most weighty worke of welfare unto us.

The case of this to particular mentioning of the Militia and Commission of Array.

And first to begin with our honest neighbour County of Essex (for, as for the City of London, 'tis well known to us all the Inhabitants thereof how most affectionately it hath entertained, and also executed the said Ordinance) which about the middle of June 1642. Exhibited a Petition to the Parliament touching their ready obedience to their Ordinance for the Militia, and the great appearance of Volunteers hereunto, which Petition and Information was subscribed by about 10000. Hands.

The County of Essex for the Militia.

The Towne of Watford in Hertford-shire also sent up to LONDON 50. or 60. very good Horse and their Riders, together with about 1200. l. in Money, and Plate, which was brought in to Gales-ba

The Town of Watford in Hertford-shire most free and forward for the Militia.

in LONDON, and their Horses Listed in *Moorefields*; These manifesting their cheerefull readinesse to stand for their Religion, King, and Parliament, which though but a particular Towne of a County, I have mentioned particularly, as most worthy of observation, and to the honour of the Pious and worthy Inhabitants thereof.

Cambridge shire
for the *Militia*.

Cambridge Countie also petitioning the Parliament for furnishment of Armes for the defence of their Countrey against the Malignant Commissioners of *Array*, the Parliament ordered, that not onely they, but all other Counties over the whole Kingdome should be assisted with such moneyes, as had formerly been collected for Horse, Armes, and Ammunition, in the last *Northern* expedition, and had not been disposed of for the defence of those severall Counties, where the money had been so collected.

A Letter sent by
the King to Sir
John Wollaston
and Alderman
Gibbs, to com-
mand their pre-
sence at *York*
with his Majesty

About which time the *Militia* having been put in full and faire execution in the City of *London*, a Letter was sent from his Majesty to Sir *John Wollaston* and Master *Gibbs*, Aldermen of the said City, two most worthy Citizens, entrusted among others for the execution of the Ordinance for the *Militia* in *London*, by which Letter they were commanded to attend his Majesty at *York*, forthwith, which both the Houses conceived they ought not to doe, being personally entrusted by the Parliament in their actuall service, and therefore commanded them to attend the said service, and not to depart from it, yea and upon an information afterward to the Parliament, that his Majesty sent Warrants to apprehend divers others in the Country for not obeying the Commission of *Array*, and for endeavouring to execute the Parliaments Ordinance for the *Militia*, there was some additions drawn up to a former Declaration, to be published to the Kingdome, to enforce them that it is against the Lawes of this Kingdome for his Majesty to command any of his Subjects to attend him at his pleasure, but only such as are bound thereto by speciall service, and that therefore they may lawfully refuse to obey any such commands. As also, that whosoever is employed by the Parliament concerning the *Militia*, or to advance the Propositions for the raising of Horse, money or plate, shall not depart from that service to attend his Majesty upon any Summons or Commands whatsoever, unlesse it be by legall authority of Law; and in so doing both Houses will extend the utmost of their authority for their indemnity.

A Declaration to
protect them and
others from such
dangerous atten-
dance on the
King.

Lincolne shire
for the *Militia*.

Lincolne shire made known their readinesse, alacrity and cheerefullnesse to yield obedience in speedie putting the Ordinance for the *Militia* in execution: the Lord *Willoughby of Parham* also farther intimating the resolution of that County to defend his Majesties person, and to preserve the priviledges of Parliament, and to oppose all such as endeavoured to separate his Majesty from his great Counsell of Parliament.

As

As for *Yorkshire*, that was in a divided condition, but the West-riding thereof was firme for the *Militia*, in regard whereof, and that the malignant partie of that Countie, and those about the King, at that time there residing, our provident Parliament Worthies published an Order for the stay of any Armes to be sent to *Yorke*, by any disaffected persons, from other parts: Which Order I have here inserted.

York-shire divided, but the West Riding thereof for the *Militia*.

Die Sabbati, Iune II. 1642.

It is this day ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, that a strict search and examination shall be made by the Iustices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffes, Constables, and other his Majesties Officers, inhabiting, or neere adjoining to all the Northern Roads, for the stopping and staying of all Armes, ammunition, Powder, Light-horses, or Horses of Service in the War, and great Saddles, that are or shall be carried toward the North of England, but by the privy and direction of one or both Houses of Parliament; and that the said Officers shall stay them accordingly, and speedily give information thereof unto one of the Houses of Parliament.

An Order for stay of Armes to be sent to *Yorke*.

J.B. Cl.Par.

About which time the Parliament was credibly informed out of *York-shire*, that about an hundred horse intended to have been sent by his Majesty into *Leicester-shire* to Master *Hestings*, a notorious Malignant, and made, then, lately high Sheriffe of that County; who perceiving the plot, and considering that they were onely intended for a guard to the Kings person, and not to be engaged in bloody broiles against their neighbours, utterly refused to goe out of their owne country, and so frustrated that intention. The Parliament was also informed of the great forwardnesse of the people, in yeelding their obedience to the Ordinance for the *Militia* in *Warwick-shire*, there appearing in the whole number about 800. horse, and 2000 Voluntiers well armed, beside other Voluntiers that had not Armes, and all the trained-bands for that County, except onely a few inconsiderable persons; inso much that the Earle of *Northampton* (who had a Commission of Array for those parts) durst not appeare to put the same in execution.

An hundred *York-shire* Troopers refused to obey the Kings command, to goe out of the County.

Warwick-shire for the *Militia*.

The Earle of *Northampton* with his Commission of Array durst not appeare there with it.

Now here let me give the Reader to understand, that about the midst of *Iune 1642.* the House of Commons being very desirous of a faire Accommodation with his Majesty, about the fore-mentioned 19 Propositions; and for this cause sadly and seriously considering among other things, that the Ordinance for the *Militia*, and the Commission of Array clashing upon each other, might much disturb the peace of the Kingdome; and therefore intending to have stayed the execution of the said Ordinance for the *Militia* for a while, it pleased the Lord

An accommodation touching the 19 Propositions againe intended by the Parliament.



A providential
means of more
firmly settling
the Militia than
the Parliament
intended.

Bitter passages in
the Kings Decla-
ration against the
Parliament.

The Parliaments
resolution on this
Declaration, to
goe on substanti-
ally with the
Militia.

The Parliaments
just power to
settle the Militia
though the King
consent not.

The Cavaliers
purpose to share
the Parliaments
estate among
themselves.

that in the midst of their debate, the House of Lords sent a Message to them, to have a Conference with them, which was immediately assented to, and it was touching a Book entituled, *His Majesties Declaration concerning Levies*, commanding the same to be read in all Churches and Chappels in England and Wales. Wherein the Parliament observed (among many others) these most bitter expressions against the Parliament: viz. *That, they thinke their Declarations and Votes to be such irresistible Engines of battery against his Majestie and the Lawes, that no strength can oppose them. That they absolve (as much as in them is) the people from oides of government and obedience, declaring war against his Majestie and the Lawes of the Land. That their best arguments are, that all which they doe is lawfull, because they doe it. That his Majestie is not to be blamed, if he make provision to bring those Members to justice. That he will lay downe Armes when Sir John Hotham and those that have put the Militia in execution, are delivered over to a triall at Law, against whom his Majesty will have justice, or lose his life in requiring of it; for that, hee will proceed against such persons, as such come to take away his life and Crowne.*

Upon which Declaration, both Houses presently agreed. That it was high time for them, now, to take care for the safety of the Parliament. and to preserve the lives of the Members thereof, and the lives of all those that obey the Commands of the Parliament. After which they returned to the consideration of the point of the Militia, and finding his Majestie to declare a war of so high a nature; they in wisdom and with courage (being then about 300. of them in the House of Commons) most unanimously resolved to persist in the Ordinance of the Militia, the chiefe meanes (under God) for the preservation both of the Parliament and Kingdome; it being held according to the fundamentall Lawes of the Land, for the two Estates in Parliament (when the Kingdome is so apparently in danger, as now it is, and was at the framing of that Ordinance, which was about Jan. the 4.) to preserve the Kingdome in safety by their owne power, if the third Estate, his Majestie, (being severall times petitioned thereunto, and also Bills prepared and presented for that purpose) refuse to joyn with them therein, being seduced by wicked Counsellours. It being held likewise more secure for the Kingdome that the high Court of Parliament should judge of matters concerning the good, the peace and safety thereof, than the wicked Cavalliers at Yorke, who, as was groundedly informed to the Parliament even then, propounded the sharing of the estates of the Members of Parliament. directly consonant to three Letters, then most happily intercepted by Sea; two whereof written from Rotterdam, and dated July 1. and 4. *Stylo novo*, 1642. The third written from Commissary Wilnot to Master Crofts at the Hague, and dated June 22. 1642. In which Letters most evidently appear

appeared a desperate designe of the Lord Digby, Captaine Hyde, Sir Lewes Dives, Master Iermyn, Master Percie, and divers Cavaliers, against the Parliament of England. Which three Letters, being of so great concernment, and manifesting no small mercy of our God unto us, in their so happy interception, I shall crave leave of the Readers patience, here, by way of a *Parentthesis*, to interlace the substance of the matter of them, it thus falling out so fitly in my way to make some particular mention of them, as followeth.

3. Letters of most dangerous consequence against the Parliament, most happily intercepted at sea.

The substance of the Contents of the first Letter.

The Ship *Providence*, of the Kings, with the *Lyon*, which brought over the Ladies of honour to the Queene, bring over for the North parts of England, all those Gentlemen mentioned afterward in the note here enclosed, with three or fourscore more, it is thought here they goe for Newcastle, but some of Prince Roberts men told me they were bound for Yorke. they are all desperate in their way, that who ever they meet with, if they oppose them, to fight it out to the last man. The *Lyon* hath 42. Guns, the *Providence* hath 14 and is to take in 2. more, which we know of; they are twelve foot long, and shoot a bullet of 44. pound weight. Every one, here, is fearfull of a desperate designe upon the premises. We cannot yet hear of any further pawning of the Jewels, yet all men thinke they have got much money upon them, for they have provided all sorts of armes of proofe. Others that had pistols to be made for them at the Hague, could not get theirs done, till all our worke was done. Much of our baggage is laden at Brill aboard the *Providence*, and at Helleford-sluce aboard the *Li n*. Prince Robert has hired a Boyer to carry horse for England. One Isaac Lightfoot, a Merchant, hath brought up 15000. weight of Powder, and is buying Match, all for England; they give it out here, that tis for the Parliament, and by their order. Other Merchants in Holland have shipe, here, 38. Cases of Armes, being but the remainder of 700. Cases; the greatest part of these (as we are informed at Amsterdam) being shipt in three Flemish Boyers or Hoyes at Tassel. Yesterday, a Jewell was sent to Rotterdam from the Hague, valued at 40000. Guilders, by a Jeweller here. Master Percie, master Jermin, master W. Mountague, and master Davenant came into the Hague, this day seven-night, at 12. a clocke at night, in the Queenes Coach, and with her Footmen, &c.

Rotterdam. Iulij 1. *Stilo novo*.

Post-script.

In one White of Dover, a Ketch, there are many Fats of Match, with other provision of warre; I hope to be with you before this letter.

The contents of the enclosed note.

Prince Robert, Prince Maurice, Lord Denby, Lord Digby, Oncl, (that Irish Traitor) Captaine Hyde, Sir Lewes Dives, Colouell
O 3
Wilson.

Wilson, sent for, out of Germany, with very many other Gentlemen and Commanders; and tis credibly knowne that they have all sorts of Armes for horse, and that, in great quantity, there being a Hoyer or Bowyer, a Dutchman hired and paid his freight, beforehand, to carry the armes and provision that Prince Robert and the rest from the Hague, have made for their transportation into the North of England, and tis undertaken that this Boyer shall be conveyed as well home as out.

The substance of the second letter.

The ship, called the *Lyon*, that brought over the Ladies of honour, is now fitted to transport into England Prince Robert, Prince Maurice, Lord Digby, Lord Denby, Colonel Cockram, Captaine Hyde, Oneal, Sir Lewis Dives, with 80. or 90. Cavaliers more; they have fitted themselves with armour of plate, and all other accoutrements of war, they have beene very merry, and have drunke many healths to their good voyage, and in their cups have made dividents of the Parliament mens lands; They are very jocond, and were all aboard yesterday morning, the winde being then faire, but held but a little space, &c. They give out divers reports, here, of staying of Armes, and of their declining the voyage; But, we, knowing they all endeavour to worke with all deceiverablenesse, thinke them onely trickes, to confound our intelligence, for we see such as are laden here are not stayed. Indeed, the States Generall have given out a Warrant of stay for Armes: So they did too when all the Armes provided against the Scots, were (yet) transported, the Officers are corrupted. Munday last there came a jewell from the Hague, estimated at 40000. Guilders, by the Jewellers, they were offered 10000. Guilders upon it, but would not accept that, so it was returned againe. We cannot heare of any further parting of the jewells, nor where they be. The Cavaliers doe boast, that having a libit of 42. peeces of Ordnance, and another of 16. Peeces, they will fight till they sink, if any oppose them: This is the resolution of Captaine Strachin, Captaine of the Providence, &c. Rotterdam, June 4 1642.

* Here followed a full confirmation of all the provision mentioned in the former Letter, which for brevities sake I omitted.

The third Letter.

For Master Crofts at the Hague.

Dear Will,

By these last Letters to the *Queene*, you will finde a great alteration of businesse here: The King that very lately appeared almost abandoned by all his subjects, is now become the Favourite of the Kingdome. Yet I beleieve his enemies are not so neglected, as not to be able to raise an Army to oppose him. And indeed here lies the jest, for they will be followed just enough to forfeit their estates, which

which I have heard you often say, were better bestowed on some of us.

Yesterday there came a Messenger from the House, who had Order, (and did raise the power of the County) to intreat Bartley, Ashburnham, and my selfe, to come to speake with the House; But the King gave the Messenger a short Answer, and an Officer or two gave him a short Cudgell, so he returned to London (a fine Gentleman) with his arme in a Scarfe.

Deare Will, preserve me in your good opinion, for, I assure you, I

am,
Your most affectionate
humble Servant,
H. Wilmot.

June 22. 1642.

Pray if Master Jermin be with you present
my humble service to him.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, that those three Letters
be Printed and Published.

H. Elsynghe Cler. Par. D. C.

Thus now thou seest I hope (good Reader) that this digression hath neither been impertinent, nor unpleasant in this place, and that thy patience hath been requited in this so cleare discovery of our Adversaries so dangerous delignes, and the Lords most remarkable mercy, in bringing such secret and scelerous projects to light.

Now hereupon both Houses (discerning the consumptive condition of the Kingdome, and the absolute necessity of proceeding upon the Ordinance for the Militia, and of the continued preservation of Hull as now it is) expressed, that rather then Sir Iohn Hotham, or any other that have yeilded obedience to the ordinance of the Militia of both houses, should suffer in their persons or estates for the same; or that the subjects of England should be brought into that slavery, both for Religion and Liberty, as the designe on foot intended they would sacrifice their owne lives and estates in the defence thereof, and would not desert the Subjects of England, who had sent them thither, and intrusted them with all they have; in whose service they had all this while incessantly and indefatigably laboured, and neglected themselves, their wives, children, families, and estates, to their great detriment and hazzard of health, yea and life too (as things have been carried) though for no other end, save onely the publike good, whereof they hoped posterity would partake.

The prudent and
valiant resolution
of our Parlia-
ment Patriots
upon the pre-
misses.

And

The Commission
of Array a little
also inserted on.

The Commission
of Array actually
set on foot in it,
in *Leicester-shire*.

The original
Commission of
Array, compared
with this, and
found most
unlike in the
ground of it.

Mr. *Hastings* the
High-sheriffe
Leicest an Array
man enticed to
fly to *York*.

Sir *Richard Gurney*
Lord Maior
of *London*, an
Array man, im-
prisoned.

And thus having in briefe shewne some particular passages, for the present, both of the legality and prosperity (hitherto) of this most wo thy ordinance for the *Militia*; Let us now, on the other side, reflect our eyes and observations on the most illegall progresse of the *Commission of Array*; both how it began and succeeded, and when 'twas executed or attempted to be set on foot; onely (I say) in briefe, for the present, and to take in other succeeding passages, both of this and the other of the *Militia* as they fall out on after occasions.

About the middle of *June*, divers letters and informations were sent up to *London* by the Committees in *Leicester-shire* to the Parliament, together with a copy of the command of *Array*, which his Majesty had sent thither to be put in execution directed to the Earles of *Lincolnton*, *Devon-shire*, *Sir Robert Hawford*, *Henry Hastings* Esquire, and others: in pursuance whereof the Lord Lieutenants granted Warrants to the Deputy-Lieutenants, and the Deputy-Lieutenants to the Sherffes and under-Sheriffes, and they (in the absence of the high Sheriffe) to the Constables, to command the trained bands to meet at *Leicester*. Whereupon both Houses of Parliament sent for the original Record, and compared this Commission therewith, and found it was so farre different from that especially in the ground of that Commission (*being in case of a sudd invasion by forraigne enemies, and not otherwise*) that they unanimously voted the illegality of that Commission and hat all persons that veided obedience to that Commission, did betray the liberty of the subject, and should be dealt with as disturbers of the peace of the Kingdome: And the said *Lawford* and *Hastings* and their under-Sheriffe were sent for as Delinquents by a Serjeant at Armes of both Houses. Shortly after came farther Information out of *Leicester-shire* to the Parliament, hat many of the well-affectd in that County having vigilantly taken care to make the Lord of *Scamfords* house their Magazine, and had conveyed their Armes, Powder and Ammunition thither, did most valiantly and courageously oppose and withstand Mr. *Hastings* the new made High Sheriffe, and a most notorious Malignant; and how he was glad to retreat from thence, and fly to *York* for more aid, which afterward occasioned much mischief and molestation among them in that County of *Leicester*, he being a most desperate malignant. Much about which time also Sir *Richard Gurney* (then Lord Mair of the City of *London*, taking upon him to proclaim the legality of the *Commission of Array*, notwithstanding that he had been warned by the Lords in Parliament; and by a Declaration Imprinted and published from both Houses to the contrary; and it having been proved that he did intently to affront the Parliament, and with a bent indeavour to have countenanced the Kings *Commission of Array*,

and

and thereby to destroy or betray the Priviledges of Parliament, and Liberty of the Subject; was therefore by the Parliament Imprisoned in the Tower of London, and deprived of his Majoraltie. About this time also the Parliament was informed by Letters out of Chester, that the Lord Rivers, a known, notorious and active Papist (but of late he together with many others of his Catholike Copetimates have taken upon them a formall profession of Protestants, or rather Church-Papists, and the more to gull the State, and to make themselves capable of places of employment and trust, have taken forsooth, the Oath of Allegiance, yea and Supremacie too, with which they deale just like a Jacknapes, who at his Masters pleasure puts on a collar and chain about his neck, and at his owne pleasure shits it off: So they at the Kings pleasure take these Oaths, and at the Popes, a Priests, or their own pleasure for an advantage of the Catholike-cause can easily (by a trick of equivocation or Papall dispensation, infringe and breake them.) This Lord Rivers I say, being thus one of the Commissioners of Array for the arraying of that County, imprisoned divers men for not obeying that illegall Commission: and such is the impudencie of the Papists in those parts that they require in the Kings name the redelivery of their Arms which were taken from them according to Law for the disarming of Popish Recusants: and also that Sir Thomas Aston was a great stickler for the said Commission: but got no halfe so many to appeare in 4. hundreds as did for the Militia, in one hundred. After all these things the Parliament conceiving it very necessary that their Declaration touching the illegality of the Commission of Array, should be publicly dispersed over the Kingdome: thought it also fit to require the Judges (and therein to discern the good and well-affected Judges from the bad) to publish them at their Assizes in the severall Counties of the Kingdome, that so the Country might yield no obedience to that illegall Commission. And thus much for the present touching some particular passages both of the legality and good successe of the Militia, and of the illegality and bad successe of the Array.

All which being summ'd-up together, namely the good hand of God going on with that legall Ordinance of the Militia, maintaining the legality of it, stirring-up the hearts and affections of people both in City and Country to execute it to the full: that strange way which God took (namely by the Kings own bitter answer) to re-advance it when the Parliament had intended to have laid it down for a season. That notorious plot of our enemies at home and abroad to cut us sh. it of our comforts, and to machinate our miseries, discovered by their owne intercepted Letters, together with the Parliaments provident and prudent care to protect their honest agents in it, both in their

The Lord Rivers
an active known
Papist, becomes
and Array man.

Mr. Newcomen,
in his Sermon on
the 5 of Novemb
1642

How Papists
take the Oathes
of Allegiance and
Supremacie.

Sir Thomas Aston
a great stickler for
the Array
The ill successe of
the Commission
of Array.
The Judges at the
Assizes command-
ed to shew the
illegality of the
Commission of
Array.

A briefe recitall
of all the fore-
said premises
summ'd up toge-
ther.

their lives and estates, from future danger and dammage by it. On the other side the Declaration of the illegality of that *Commission of Array*; the ill successe it had in most parts, where it was urged or enforced, the just censuring and discountenancing of those that were malevolent actors in it: All these, I say summing-up together, amount to thus much, *viz.* to let us see our most wise God going on with our pious and prudent Worthies in Parliament, blessing their honest endeavours, and crossing and cropping the very budding hopes and blasting the blossomes of our adversaries wicked and unjust plots and purposes, both machinated and perpetrated, as far as they were able, to the distraction of the State and destruction of our Religion, Laws and Liberties. And was not (then) our *God in the Mount* among us, in all these mercies thus multiplied and added to the rest of his former favours towards us? The holy and happy consideration whereof may justly make us in an extasie of joy and thankfulness breake out into the praises of our good God, with holy David, and sing and say, *O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse, and acknowledge the wondrous workes which he doth for the children of men!*

God in the
Mount.

Psalm. 107. 8.

Concerning the
absent Members
of the House of
Commons in
Parliament.

A Vindication of
the Parliament
from that unjust
sland'or of the
paucity of the
Members thereof.

But to go on. Here I must put the Reader in remembrance, how that about the beginning of *June. 1643.* the House of Commons being informed that great credit was given (as we see and heere the like to this very day) to false and flying reports spread and published abroad by malignant spirits. That then, not above 50 or 60 persons were sitting in the House of Commons in Parliament, and that all the rest had deserted the House; by this false flash hoping to weaken and defame the power and authority of the said Honourable House. They therefore made an Order (which I have hereunto annexed) for calling their House together, and the defaulters of appearance to pay an hundred pounds fine toward the warres of Ireland. At which time there appeared about 300. of them in person, 50. were implevied in the service of the House, in divers Counties; 50. had expresse leave to be absent, whereof some were sicke and could not come; 51. of their House (whose names were particularly read) were absent most of them with the King at Yorke; and were therefore adjudged in the fine aforesaid, and not to sit in the House till they had paid the fine, and given satisfaction to the Houses. Upon consideration of which premises also the Parliament forthwith published this their Declaration, as followeth.

Die Jovis. 21 Junii. 1643.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons now assembled in Parliament, that the severall Members of this House doe forthwith give their attendance upon the publike service of the Common-wealsh, with which they are intrusted by their Countreies.

Countrie. And the Sheriffs of the severall Countiees of this Kingdome of England and Wales are required to give notice of this Order unto all such members of the House of Commons as are within their respective countiees, and specially to make returne of such their doings unto the Speaker of that House. And all such as shall not make their personall appearance by the 16. day of this instant June in the House of Commons, shall each one forfeit one hundred pound, to be disposed of to the warres in Ireland, and undergoe such further censure and punishment, as the said House shall thinke fit, for so great neglect of their duty in a time that so necessarily requireth their assistance. Provided always that all such as are specially employed by this House are to remaine to such employment untill they shall have particular directions for their returne.

And that ye may farther see the plots and devices of the enemies of the Parliament both at home and abroad, to b end and blemish their honour and reputation among our Brethren in Scotland, about the middle of June, 1642. the Kings Agents at Yorke had, it seemes, privately conveyed and sent a Letter framed as from the King to the Privie Councell of Scotland, and a pretended Petition ensuing thereupon to the King backe againe, as from many of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Burgesss, and Ministers of the Kingdome of Scotland assembled at Edinburgh, both of them interchangeably and mutually hatched and hammered to blaze and raise an high indignity and disparagement on the Parliament of England, and as much as in ours and the Scottish Malignants was to vilifie and disgrace it. and to disaffect the hearts of the Subjects both of England and Scotland against the Parliament of England: which pretended Petition was afterward utterly disclaimed and dis-avowed by the, chief, most and best of the Nobility of the Parliament in Scotland, in another peticion to the secret Councell of Scotland, and after it, by another to the King. from the said most considerable party; and acquainting our Parliament therewith, whereupon the Lords and Commons of both our Houses of Parliament published this their ensuing Declaration in way of thankfullnesse to our said Brethren of Scotland, to let the world see the under hand dealings, and secret underminings of the Enemies of our State, which our good God still croft and discovered.

A Plot of our malignant adversaries at Court with our Brethren of Scotland, discovered and disappointed.

A Crosse Petition from the most and best of Scotland to the King utterly disavowing the former.

Die Mercurii, June, 15. 1642.

The Lords and Commons in Parliament, have perused a printed Paper under this Title. *A letter sent from the Kings Majestie, to the Lords of the privie Councell of the Kingdome of Scotland, bearing in the front the appearance of his Majesties usuall signature; and in the bottome this date: Given at our Court at Yorke, May 20 1642. As also another paper in the forme of a petition, with this inscription. To the Right Honourable the Lords of his Majesties privie Councell of Scotland. The humble Petition of many Noble men, Gentlemen,*

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons, in way of thankfullnesse for the good affection and faithfullnes of our Brethren in Scotland, upon Parliament in England.

Senen, Burgeses and Ministers, occasionally meeting at Edinburgh, &c. And having been credibly informed, that they are true Copies of a Letter and a Petition, sent and delivered, as the severall Titles imported. Upon mature deliberation of the matter therein contained, doe declare and protest, that those suffringes expressed in the Papers betwixt his Majestie and the Parliament, cannot justly bee imputed to any actions or intentions of ours who have endeavoured with all fidelity to procure the happinesse of the King and Kingdome, and that we are not guilty of laying on the King any such Calumnies and aspersions, mentioned in that Paper, and which seeme to reflect on us; but that contrariwise we have laboured to take the blame from his Majestie, and to lay it upon his evil Counsellors. And as touching the Petition aforementioned; wee doe with much content and thankfullnesse observe the good affection and faithfullnesse of our brethren in Scotland, in seeking to prevent all jealousies, and to preserve the peace betwixt the two Nations, so timely expressed to the Lords of the Privie Counsell in Scotland. Whereby the hopes of those who practised to have drawne from their Lordships some Declaration to the prejudice of this Kingdome were frustrated. And we shal never cease to answer this great love and care of theirs, with the like earnestnesse and diligent indeavours to promote the honour, wealth and prosperity of that nation, and to preserve that union so strongly fortified by publique and mutuall interest and affection on both sides. And we desire that our Commissioners may give notice to the Scottish-Commissioners, how heartily and joyfully we doe embrace the Kindnesse of that Kingdome, manifested in their Petition and doe order this Declaration forthwith to be printed that so it may be published to the whole Kingdome of Scotland also; hoping that this constant and inviolable amity betwixt us will not onely conduce to the safety and honour of both Kingdomes, but prove very usefull for the advantage of the Protestant Religion in other parts.

Ordered, &c.

Now, yet, farther the inveterate malice of the Malignant Courtiers and others, swelling and bowling against the honour of our ever to be honoured parliamentary VVorthies, like the working and foaming of the boyling and boisterous Sea, cast out still nothing but mire and mud, on the faire face of their best and most integer proceedings; divers informations, at last, came to the Parliament, that a malicious, and dis-affected party abroad in the Kingdome, had by their false reports made a deep impression in the thoughts of the people in all parts of the Kingdome, both City and Country, that the Parliament cared not how vaine and superfluous, they were in dispensing the Subjects money (not for the publique good, but) to private persons. As to the Earle of Holland, 10000. l. and to Mr. Pym 6000. l. and so like summes to other persons: which were almost false reports raised up merely or mainly to dishearten the people from free and usefull necessary contributions for, and toward the inevitable necessity of the

Es. 27 50.

Another Plot against the Parliament.

False aspersions cast on the Parliament, touching great summes of money purloined from the publique service, and bestowed on private persons

the States affaires against the malignant Enemies thereof. The Parliament therefore ordered one Mr. John Irichard and Mr. Giles Greene, (whose paines had been great in perfecting, the accounts of the receipts and disbursements of the moneyes of the Kingdome) to make report of the same to a Committee to make it more particularly cleare and so then to be enrolled in Parliament as a Record, that so it might lie open to the view of the whole Kingdome: and every Subject to be at Liberty to see and peruse it for their satisfaction. And in the meane time to put the accounts in the generall, both of Receipts and disbursements in print, with a Declaration to the whole Kingdome, that the people might view all the particulars, and to bring to condigne punishment such persons as have made these reports in scandall of the Parliament, which was accordingly performed to the Kingdomes full content. the Parliaments Honour and the just shame of their slanderous Adversaries.

The Parliaments integrity therein cleared, and their accounts printed.

The totall summe of all the Parliaments receipts at the Foot of that account being, one Million, two hundred sixty seven thousand, three hundred twenty-six pounds, two-shillings seven pence, three farthings; And the totall of all the disbursements, on the foot of this account also being, One Million, two hundred, sixty seven thousand, three hundred twenty six pounds two shillings, seven-pence, three farthings. Besides the Parliaments debts and engagements for Monies to be paid by them, which came to, five hundred eighty three thousand, nine-hundred forty five pounds, nine-shillings and nine pence, besides the present Arreares, then due to our Armie in Ireland, which could be, surely, no small summe, though not particularized in the Account. Toward the payment whereof, namely, of all those foresaid debts and engagements of the Parliament when they could get in Moneyes, together with the Irish-army, they had at that time in ready cash, five thousand, one hundred, forty pounds thirteen shillings, six-pence, three farthings; and to be received upon the Act of Parliament, for, foure-hundred thousand pounds Subsidies; both which in the totall came to foure hundred, five thousand, one-hundred, forty-pounds, thirteen shillings, six pence three farthings. By all which it clearely appeares, that the Parliament was so farre unable to give gratuities out of all their receipts, that their debts and engagements (beside the Irish-Armies, not then satisfied) being fully cleared to the utmost of what they had in present money, and were to receive for the Subsidie Money, they were then in debt all most one-hundred and fourescore thousand pound. All these premises being most exactly, punctually and particularly specified, and set downe in a booke of the said accompts, printed and published by Order of Parliament, as aforesaid. And which I have here briefly set downe for future satisfaction, considering that perhaps the said booke of Accounts may

June. 1642.

The totall summe of the receipts and disbursements of the Moneyes of the Kingdome by the Parliament.

The Parliament in debt at that time when they were so fallibly accused, 180000.l.

Proclamations
and Declarations
commanded to be
read in Churches
against the Parli-
ament in the
Kings name.

not (in time) be easily come by. About which time also, for the better restraining of scandalis and false imputations and aspersions on the Parliament, especially by printed papers in formes of Declarations and Proclamations, pretended to be in the Kings name and to bee commanded by him to bee read in Churches and Chapels, the more by these notorious plots to disgrace the proceedings of the Parliament: Both Houses were at last necessitated to publish a Declaration for the prohibiting of such practices against them for the future.

July, 1642.

A Declaration of
the Lords and
Commons in
Parliament, con-
cerning the pub-
lishing of Decla-
rations, Procla-
mations, and
other papers in
his Majesties
name, to be read
in Churches.

July the 6. 1642.

Whereas severall Proclamations, Declarations, and Papers in forme of Proclamations have issued out in His Majesties name commanding Parsons, Vicars, Curates, Sherifes, Majors, Bailiffes, and other Officers, to publish and proclaim the same, being contrary to Law, and to divers Orders, Ordinances and Declarations of both Houses of Parliament, and much to the scandall and derogation of both the said Houses. Be it therefore Ordered and declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that no Sheriffe, Major, Bailiffe, Parson, Vicar, Curate, or other Officer, shall from henceforth publish or proclaim, or cause to be proclaimed or published, any such Proclamations, Declarations or Papers which, are or shall be contrary to any Order, Ordinance or Declaration of the said Houses of Parliament, or tending to the scandall or derogation of their proceedings, but shall use all lawfull meanes and wayes to restrain and hinder the proclaiming and publishing thereof. And all Sheriffes, Majors, Bailiffs, Parsons, Vicars, Curates, or other Officers that have forborn, or refused, or shall for feare or affection refuse to publish or proclaim any such Proclamations, Declarations, or Papers as aforesaid, or have refused to publish or shall hinder the publication thereof shall be protected by the power and authority of both Houses of Parliament, Ordered &c.

A gratefull
recollection of
these last premis-
es.

God in the
Mount.

And now, good Reader, consider here also, whether in regard of these most mischievous and virulent inventions of the malignant party, to defame and disgrace the pious & prudent proceedings of our Noble and renowned Patriots in Parl: by their paysonous pens and tongues up and down the Kingdom, yea and in our neighbor Kingdom of Scotland, also quite to crosse or cut short, at least, our good hope, and helps from them without which they too well knew the Parliament and Kingdome could not long subsist. These premises I say, considered on their side and the gracious counterworking of the Lord on our side; thus still to defeat and foolifie all their accurted Counsels and crafty deviles and to free and cleare the Parl: integrity from all their unjust and injurious dealings; whether the Lord will, our just & righteous God was not in the Mount of mercy to us for our good in our rarest and most precious Parliaments and whether this may not again engage us in all hearty and obliged thankfulness to break forth into the praise

praises of the Lord and say. *O that men would therefore praise the Lord* p. 107. 108.
for his goodnesse, and declare the wonders which he doth for the children of
men.

And now we having thus farre looked into the admirable and
gracious dealing of our good God with us infinitely beyond our
desire or expectations by land. I shall now desire the good Reader to
imbarque his most serious thoughts and contemplation a little while,
on the rare mercies of the Lord our God by Sea. effected for us by
the most prudent and puissant Command, of our Navie by that most
noble and renowned Peer, the vertuous and valiarous Earle of War-
wicke, wherein I intend for the present to present to thee good Reader
some few particulars of the first and faire achievements, of the said
noble English Neptune, in apprehending divers ships fraught with
Armes and Ammunition for our Kingdome enemies, and thereby
also intercepting Letters of high concernment, sent to and from the
adversaries of our Church and State, tending to the notable discove-
ry of their secret plots and combinations for our ruine and destru-
ctiō: had not the Lord our most glorious wonder-working God
timely prevented them, and thereby wrought out most mervailous
divine preservation unto us.

Gods merits to
our Kingdome
by sea also, by
the Noble Earle
of Warwick.

Now then I shall desire the Reader to take notice that much a-
bout the midst of July 1642. the Parliament being informed that the
King had discharged the Earle of Northumberland from his place, and
honour of being Admirall of the narrow Seas, as also at the same time
they having received certaine intelligence by those three Letters fore-
mentioned from Rotterdam, &c. of great preparations in the Low-
Countries of Armes. Ordnance. Ammunition, and great summes of
Money to be sent over into England, for the Kings use against the Parli:
as also the Lord Digbys *Lermyns* *Ardes Crests*, *Onel Prince Robert*, & *Prince*
Maurice, and 50. Commanders with them comming over with those
Armes to *New-Castle* or some other harbour neer *York*, and of their
discourse in their Letters to divide their Lands and Estates of the
Parliament among themselves, as was more fully declared in those
foresaid Letters; and the Parliament most prudently and provident-
ly considering that in this conjuncture of time, when these War-like
provisions were comming over, that the Earle of Northumberland
must then be discharged, and Sir *John Pennington*, a Royalist, to suc-
ceed him in that place of so great trust, by the Kings resolution and
appointment: They therefore resolved and it was by both Houses of
Parliament ordained, that the Noble and pious Earle of Warwick
should succeed the Earle of Northumberland, and be Admirall and
Commander of all the Kings Ships for the Defence of the Kingdome,
and according to his VVisedome and discretion to dispose of them
accordingly.

The three Let-
ters fore men-
tioned.

St. John Penning-
ton displaced by
the Parliament.

The Earle of
Warwick made
Lord Admirall
of the Navie at
Not Sea.



The King sends
his Letter to the
Earle of War-
wick, to give way
to Sir Iohn Pen-
nington, but the
Earle goes on to
obey the Parlia-
ment.
Five Shps. stood
out.

One of the five is
brought into the
Harle.

Not long after the Parliament had certaine intelligence that the Earle of Warwick had by the Ordinance of Parliament, taken possession of and continued in his Command by Sea, as Admirall, notwithstanding the Kings Letter to him to deliver up the Ships to Sir Iohn Pennington, upon paine of high Treason. And that his Lordship calling a Councell of Warre to advise what was fittest to be done therein, three of the Sea Captaines or Commanders came in unto him, the other five refused, alleading that they had his Majesties Command to obey Sir Iohn Pennington, whom he had appointed Admirall instead of the Earle of Northumberland, the Councell of Warre inclined that it was fit to enforce their obedience, but the Earle thought fit rather first to advise thereon with the Parliament, in which interim, the Saylers in one of those five Ships, laying hold on a faire opportunity tooke their Captaine perforce, and brought him to the Earle, who immediately cashiered him.

But because the Earle of Warwicks owne Letter speaks the businesse fuller and better than I can I have here therefore thought fit to insert the same for the Readers better content and satisfaction therein.

The Earle of Warwicks Letter to an Honourable Lord in Parliament, from aboard his Majesties Ship called the James, dated, Iuly, 4. 1642.

My very good Lord,

Before these shall come to your Lordships hands, I make no doubt, but Mr. Nichols of the House of Commons, hath made both Houses a relation of what hath passed here, since I received his Majesties Letters for the discharging me of the Command of the Fleet wherewith I was intrusted; bow I called a Councell of Warre and acquainted them with his Majesties Letters, and likewise with the Ordinance of Parliament, sent from the Houses for mee to continue my charge. I confesse it was a great straight that I was put in between two Commands that have so much power over mee; But when I consider the great care which I have ever seen in the Parliaments of the Kingdome, for the good and safety of the King and Kingdome and every mans particular in them: and that they are that great Councell, by whose Authority the Kings of England have ever spoken to their Subjects; And likewise that the trust of this Fleet for the Defence of his Majesty and the Kingdoms was committed to me, wherein God, (blessed be his Name for it) hath made mee hitherto so successfull, but to continue it untill I shall bee revoked by that authority that hath entrusted mee with it; which having declared to my Captaines and the Councell of Warre, all of them unanimously and cheerefully tooke the same resolution excepting five, which were, The reere-Admirall, Captaine Fogg, Captaine Bailly, Captaine Slingsby, and

and Captaine Wake. All which five refused to come upon my summons, as having no authority over them, and got together round that night to make their defence against me, only Captaine Burley came in, and submitted to me. Whereupon in the morning I weighed Anchors, and caused the rest of my Ships so to do, and came to an Anchor round them, and besieged them, and when I had made all things ready, and then summoned them againe, Sir John Menues, and Captaine Fogg thereupon came in to me, but Captaine Slingsby and Captaine Wake stood out, whereupon I let fire a Gun over them, and sent them word I had turned up the Glasse upon them, if in that space they came not in, they must look for me aboard them, I sent to them by my boat, and most of the boats in the fleet, their answer was so peremptory, that my Masters and Saylers grew so impatient on them, that although they had no Armes in the boat at all, yet God gave them such courage and resolution, as that in a moment they entered them, took hold on their Swords, and seized upon these Captaines, being armed with their Pistols and Swords, and strook their yards and Top-masts and brought them both to me.

The like courage and resolution was never seen among unarmed men, so as all was ended without effusion of any blood, which I must attribute to the great God of Heaven and Earth only, who in the moment that I was ready to give fire on them, put such courage into our men to act it, and so saved much blood. I hope the Parliament will thinke of some course, for all our indemnities, and especially for the Officers of the Navie; my Vice-admirall a very able and good man; for my selfe, I doubt not, but they that put me on this employment will preserve me for serving them faithfully. I send our Lordship herewith inclosed a Letter to Captaine Wheeler, Captaine of the Greyhound. I beseech your Lordship be a meane that some Money may be sent us, for it hath been often promised, but we hear not of it, the weather continuing stormie so long together, that we spend our masts and top-masts, or some detriment or other befalls us daily, so that we are in great extremity for want of Money, &c.

Your Lordships
humble servant
WARWICK.

Now after these things the Parliament was advertised that Sir John Pennington stayed at Dover, expecting that some of the Kings Ships would fall off from the Earl of Warwick, and come to him, but (blessed be the Lord) he failed of his expectation therein; for the Commanders of all the Kings Ships had cheerfully declared their resolution in writing (which the Earl sent to the Parliament) that they would readily obey the Earles commands, and not desert the Parliament.

Sir John Pennington frustrated of his expectation.

About the 10 of July ensuing, 1642. Letters of Information were sent to the Parliament from the said Noble Earl of Warwick, that the Kings Ship, called the Lyon, being much distressed with foul weather,

The good Ship
called the *Lyon*,
coming from
Holland, taken
by the Earle of
Warwick.

was driven (as they came out of *Holland*) into the *Dowries*, and that Captaine *Fox*, (the Captaine thereof) like a wiley *Fox*, indeed saluted the Earle of *Warwick*, and went aboard his Ship, who forthwith acquainted him with the Ordinance of Parliament, whereby his Lordship had command of those Ships, requiring his submission thereunto, which the Captaine at the very first seemed a little to decline, and thereupon was presently clapt in hould, and all his Officers in the Ship submitted presently to the said Ordinance of Parliament, and strook their Sailes and Top-yards in token of obedience. In this Ship there were 42. peeces of great Brasse Ordinance, being a more considerable thing for the good of the King and Parliament, than if the Ship which ran on the Sands neer *Hull* with her Ammunition had been brought under command, considering the little Vessell laden with Gun-powder of a great value, taken also with this Ship. In this Ship, the *Lyon*, *Prince Robert*, and *Prince Maurice*, with divers other Commanders, intended to have come from *Holland*, but after three daies and three nights storm at Sea (not having eaten or drunke in all that time) those two *Princes* were (in a sick and weak condition) landed in *Holland* againe; and this said Ship (having left them both sick there, and well had it been with them and with *England* too, had they there died) set to Sea again, but for *Newcastle*, but thus, by Gods goodnesse it was intercepted. Shortly after the surprisall of the Ship, His Majestie sent a Messenger to the Earle of *Warwick*, to demand the said Ship the *Lyon*, with the goods therein, and to bring her to *Scarborough*, but the Earle returned an answer to this effect, That the Parliament had intrusted him with the care of the Fleet, and that that Ship was a part thereof, that therefore he humbly besought his Majestie to pardon him, that without their consent he might not part with her, and for any goods therein of his Majesties he knew of none. And not long after, this Noble Earle sent a Letter to the Parliament, which was directed to Captaine *Slingsby* (one of the apostate Captaines forementioned in the Fleet) from a friend of his (but intercepted by the Earle) which he desired him the said Captaine, rather than to yeeld or confesse the truth of the designe, to die a Martyr in this Cause for His Majestie, for thus hee should redouble his honour, and that Sir *John Pennington* was gone to *York* to make way for his preferment.

A Letter sent to
Captaine *Slingsby*,
intercepted by
the Earle of *Warwick*,
and sent to
the Parliament.

Divers Letters
intercepted at Sea
in a Tobacco
Ship bound for
Holland.

This Noble Earle also, about some three weeks after this, sent a Letter to the ever to be renowned Earle of *Essex*, which was read in Parliament, intimating how he had intercepted by Sea a packet of Letters going to the Queen from His Majestie, and some others in a Tobacco Ship, bound for *Holland*. That the partie to whom the Letters were intrusted (to prevent the interception of one of his Letters of chiefeft concernment) delivered it to another partie in the Ship, advising

vising him forthwith to put it into a little Box, with a piece of Lead in it to make it sinke, and to tye it with a string to some part of the outside of the Ship. (promising a reward for this his service) but his partie being prevented of this his purpose by the sudden searching of the Ship, conveyed himself into a Tobaccobarrell, where he lay for two or three daies, (the Ship being all that time kept at Sea) untill he being almost starved for want of Victualls, discovered himselfe, and the said Letter was found about him, and with the other Letters delivered to the Earl of *Warwick*, who sent them to the Parliament, which Letters the Lords delivered to the Commons to consider of, whether they should be opened or not. Whereupon after some debate in the House of Commons, It was resolved upon the Question; That they should be all opened by the House, and referred to a Committee to be read and considered of, which was done accordingly: After the reading of which Letters by the Committee, they made report back to the House, that they found no great matters of secrecie or moment in them, whereupon they were all read in the House of Commons, one of them being a Letter from the King to the Queen, informing her of His late proceedings, and how confident he was of obtaining *Hull*, and that he had won the hearts of His Subjects, that there were scarce 4. in a Countrey of a contrary mind unto him. & divers other such expressions, wishing Her to be carefull of sending over of those things He sent for. Also another Letter from His Majestie to Sir *William Bassett*. Another from the Marquess of *Hartford* to the Queen. Another to the Queen from the Earl of *Southampton*, and two or three other Letters to Mr. *Percie*, &c.

About the 10. or 12. of *July* also, Sir *John Hotham* took a packet boat going with Letters to the Queen wherein was Collonel *Asburnham*, Sir *Edward Stradling*, and others, who were brought into *Hull*, and kept in safe custody. Sir *John* sent the packet of Letters to the Parliament, wherein was one sealed with the Kings owne Seal, which the Parliament (conceiving it was for the Queen) would not open though sent at such a time, when Armes are landed to annoy the Parliament, and just cause of jealousies, that this said Letter might neerly concern them in their safetie. However they returned it in the name of both Houses, with all humilitie to His Majestie, but those other Letters under the Signet Seal, were opened and read; Some whereof required severall of the Commanders in our Fleet, forthwith to repaire with their Ships from the *Downes* to *Humber*, neer *Hull*, and to *Newcastle*. And here now, I thinke is not amisse to interlace and make mention of (with what convenient brevity and fidelitie I am able) some materiall passages of Gods good providence to us in the businesse of *Hull*, and Sir *John Hotham*, the most famous and faithfull Governour there-

A speciall Letter to be put into a Box with Lead in it, and tyed to the outside of the Ship.

The intercepted Letters read in the House of Commons

A packet boat of Letters taken at Sea, by Sir *John Hotham*.

The businesse of Hull, and Sir John Horthams fidelity and valour therein briefly related.

Hull attempted to be taken by the Kings party.

The Kings resolution to besiege Hull is now set upon,

Care taken to cut off all provision from Hull,

Barton upon Humber in Lincolnshire.

Sir John Pennington expected to besiege Hull by Sea with the Kings Ships.

Sir John Hortham sends an humble Petition to the King in his march toward Hull.

thereof, it being a Maritim-Towne, and many of the passages thereof performed as well by Sea as by Land, which I doubt not will give the Reader much variety of delight, and content, and great cause also of admiration of Gods providence and preservation thereof, for the good of the Kingdome, and thereby of much thankfulness to the Lord for the same. Now the Reader may remember that in the former part of our Relation of these Parliamentarie mercies and deliverances, we mentioned the Kings endeavour to have entered and possessed the said important and impregnable Towne of Hull, partly by the Earl of Newcastle, who was happily prevented therein by Sir John Hortham, timely sent thither by the Parliament, and afterward by His Majesties own Persons attempt thereof, but denied entrance in a most all manner, according to that order and trust which the Parliament had imposed on him.

About the sixth of July 1642. the Parliament received full and perfect Information, touching the then present estate of Hull, namely that the King was departed from Yorke, with about 2000. Foot, and 1000 Horse to Beverly, a Town within 4. miles of Hull, and that he now intended, in good earnest, to besiege it by Land, and had therefore proclaimed that on pain of death, no person whatsoever should convey any manner of provision, for the relief of Hull. That 200. men were set on worke for the cutting of Trenches to divert the current of fresh water that runs to Hull; 6. great Pieces of batterie were put into a condition of present service, and at the same time about 200. Horse were sent into Lincolnshire, under the command of the Lord Willoughby, the Lord of Lindseyes Son, and Sir Thomas Glemham, to stop all manner of provision from Barton upon Humber, and other parts of Lincolnshire, from going to Hull; the Cavaliers also being, then, often full of admiration that Sir John Pennington was not yet come with the Kings Ships from the Downes, to stop all passages and provision from relieving Hull by Sea, being confidently perswaded upon the discharge of the Earl of Northumberland, from being Admirall of the Sea, all the Captaines of the Ships would desert the Commands of the Parliament, but the Earl of Warwick by the speciall hand of divine providence, had (as you have heard) most happily frustrated this their great hope and expectation, ever praised and glorified be our good God for it.

Sir John Hortham like a prudent and circumspect Governour; perceiving all these passages (the King himselfe being within an hour and halfe march of the Towne of Hull) sent three Messengers with an humble Petition one after another. but not one returned again with an answer. Hereupon Sir John Hortham call'd a Councell of warre (being certified in the full truth thereof, that his Majesty had layd the

three

three messengers fast) who at the first inclined (if his Majesty appeared not in person there) to permit the Cavaliers to march neere the Towne with their Ordinance, and to hold them play from off the Walls and out-workes untill the tyde came to its hight, and then to draw up the sluice, and so to force them to swimme for their lives.

But shortly after, the Councell of warre resolved rather (for the prevention of the losse of blood) presently to draw-up the sluice (having the advantage of a Spring-tyde) and so immediately drowne all the Countrie about Hull, which was best approved of and put in execution accordingly. But before it was done, Sir Iohn gave the Inhabitants and owners of the Land, thereabout sufficient time and notice to remove their Cattle and goods, and assured them (which also the Parliament did afterward ratifie by the publique Faith of the Kingdome) that whatsoever dammage they received thereby, the Parliament would make them satisfaction to the full, out of the Estates of those persons, who had been most active to put the King upon such a designe. And forthwith Sir Iohn, by his Letters informed the Parliament of all these things, and that he expected every houre to be assailed, and that endeavour was used to block up Humber from any Ships to passe that way to his help; that as he had enemies without, so it was not unlikely but some were also within: yet not withstanding if hee had (so it were speedily) but 500. men. Money and Victuals, neither respect of Fortunes, Wife or Children should make him desert the Parliament, but in this service, for the good of King and Parliament, hee would sacrifice his life rather than yield the Towne; and finally he informed the Parliament that the waters which he had let out at the sluices, had damnd up the high-ways, but that the fields had not so much water, but that they might passe within a mile of the Towne very well.

Now hereupon the Parliament took this most waighy busines into serious consideration, and for the better defence of this important Towne for the use of his Majesty and the good of the Kingdome they forthwith ordained that Drums should beat up in and about London, and some other Counties for the raising of 2000. men to be sent to Hull by Sea; and that the Earle of Warwick be desired to send two of his Majesties ships from the Downes to Hull, to doe as Sir Iohn Hotham should direct them for his best assistance. A declaration was also forthwith published from both Houses of Parliament, to be sent into Yorkshire to satisfie the Countrey about Hull, that all those persons whose Lands had received any prejudice by Sir Iohn Hothams letting forth the water, should receive satisfaction to the full (as Sir Iohn had formerly promised them) and that whosoever would goe and relieve Hull, notwithstanding any Declaration or prohibition to the contrary

Sir Iohn Hotham: care of the Kings Person.

The Countrey is drowned about Hull.

Sate faction promised for the Dammage there; of-

Sir Iohn Hotham informs the Parliament of these proceedings against Hull.

His brave resolution.

Drummes strook up at London to raise Forces for Hull.

An Order of Parliament published in Yorkshire, touching the drowned Lands about Hull.



contrary should not onely receive full satisfaction, but be protected by Parliament.

The Towne-Mills
burne by the Ca-
valiers.

Beckwith, a Pa-
pist his plot to
set Hull on fire in
four severall
places at once.

The plot timely
discovered.

The Earle of
New-Port beaten
into a ditch of
water by a Can-
non shot.

A rather remark-
able passage.

The Towne of Hull being thus besieged by the Kings Forces, the Cavaliers would in the night times make their approaches neere the Walls of the Towne, but in the day times they durst not come neere it by two miles at least; and one night among the rest they burnt downe two of the Mills neere the Towne, and in attempting to burn the rest, they were most resolutely opposed by shot of the Cannons from the Towne, insomuch that they were forced swiftly to recoyle and flie backe not without much losse of the lives of their men, whose bodies they had conveyed away, which was very probable, for by day the high-ways were seen very much besprinkled with blood. Immediately upon this there was a Plot layde and contrived, certain persons being ingaged to doe the worke, namely to fire the Towne in foure severall places at once, and upon that the Towne to be assaulted by the Kings Forces without; the sign to those within the Town when to set those places on fire, was, when they discerned a fire on Beverley Minster, this should then be an assurance to them within that at the same time, 2000. of the Kings Forces should fiercely assault the Walls, whiles the Souldiers and Inhabitants in the Towne were busie in quenching the fire, but this Plot was happily and timely discovered by an Officer in the Towne, who was solicited for the effecting thereof by one Master Beckwith a knowne Papist, and then a great Favourite at Court (with the King) to whom this said Officer was allyed, but who by Gods providence was more faithfull than to effect it, but freely confest it to Sir John. Among the many Skirmishes and bickerings which the Towne had with the Cavaliers at one time, the Earle of New-port (as is credibly informed) was by the Force of a Cannon shot from the Towne dismounted from his Horse and throwne into a deep ditch of water, whereinto being once plunged and sunke, upon his rising up, he was caught hold on by the haire of his head, and his life thereby saved. And here I may not omit one remarkable passage more, by water (whereof there hath been credible information) that the Cavaliers having planted three pieces of Ordnance at Haffell to hinder the passage by water into Hull, and a Keel comming toward the Towne, the principall Gunner shot at her, and mist her, whereupon he swore, God damme him, if he did not sinke her at the next shot, and presently shooting again, the peice brake in peices and instantly kill'd the said Gunner, and some others that stood by him. A fearefull example to terrifie (if 'twere possible) such execrable cursing and swearing Creatures.

Now the Towne being thus begirt on all sides, it behooved Sir John Hobart to have (as indeed he had) a most vigilant eye on the Cavaliers

liers by Land, and yet not to neglect them, but carefully to watch and observe their carriage by Sea too. Wherefore he commanded Captaine Piggot (Captaine of a Ship belonging to one Master Vassall a Merchant of London) to have a speciall care of St. Pauls Fort, by Sea, who not many houres after intercepted a Pinnace, whereinto the Cavaliers had put diverse pieces of Ordnance to carry into *Linscolnshire* to stop up the passage in *Humber*, Captaine Piggot set resolutely upon her, being resolved to sinke them all, if they would not be taken, thereby to regaine the Honour he had lost in his formerly letting goe, the Ship Providence, and after about 60. shot sunke her indeed, yet recovered three pieces of Ordnance out of her and brought them into *Hull*, as also 7. great Warre-Horses completely furnished and all their Riders; Mr. *Hotham*, also, Sir *John Hothams* Son, went in person in Boates manned for that purpose, to scoure *Humber*, and tooke divers Barkes with Cavaliers in them, namely one Captaine *Horner*, Captaine *Newton*, Captaine *Vaughan*, and divers others.

Sir *John Hotham*'s
vigilancy by Sea
and by Land.

Captaine Piggot
sunke a Pinnace
near *Hull*.

Some prizes ta-
ken at Sea.

The Townesmen of *Hull* were so provoked and animated with courage against the Cavaliers, by that treacherous designe of theirs to have fired the Towne, that presently they all entred into pay, and fought most valiantly on all occasions, having provision of Wine, Ale, Beere, Corne and other necessaries, for at least six weekes, making stay of Ships with great quantities of Butter; and they were even impatient (as it were) that the Cavaliers made no neerer approaches to their Walls, being also much grieved that any injury should be done to any person; save onely to those bloudy minded miscreants the Cavaliers and the Papists their adherents, and Contributors to the worke. Wherefore about the latter end of *July*, 1642. the garrison in *Hull* issued out, about some 500. upon their besiegers, who seeing them approach began to prepare themselves for an encounter with them. The Country-men of the trained Bands exhorting each other to stand to it, and to looke to themselves courageously and discreetly; for, these (say they) that are thus comming out of the Towne are our Friends, and loving neighbours, and will not hurt us, which so amazed the Kings Cavaliers and Desperadoes that seeing themselves thus deserted by their Foot, thought their heeles would prove their best vveapons and so fairely runne away to *Beeverly*, but for all their haste Sir *John Meldrum* with his valiant Towne-Troops, rooke 30. of them prisoners and kill'd two in the pursuit. Shortly after, supplies having been sent from *London* to *Hull* and safely arrived there, Sir *John Hotham* sent the Kings Army such another Message, by Sir *John Meldrum* who issued out againe upon them, with about 60. stout Troopes, and some 300. Foot, as caused most of the

The courage of
the inhabitants
of *Hull*.

The besieged Sa-
li-out on the be-
siegers.

30. Cavaliers ta-
ken prisoners by
Sir *John Mel-
drum*.

Another Sally
and Skirmish
from *Hull* by Sir
John Meldrum,
and his Compa-
ny.

Leaguer



The Kings Magazine, at Aulbie, three miles from Hull, surprised.

The guard of the Magazine ran away and leave all to Sir Johns mercy.

Malum in Principio omen.

The King calls a Councell of War.

The King resolves to break up his siege at Hull.

leaguer to run away, 21. of them being then slaine, and 15. taken Prisoners. On which good successe they following their faire advantage came swiftly and suddenly to a leaguer Towne, called *Aulbie*, about 3. or 4. miles from *Hull*, where the Kings Magazine was kept in a Barne, where was a great quantitie of Ammunition, Powder and Fireballs, and certaine Engineers which were employed there for the making of rare Fire-works to destroy *Hull*; This they suddenly set upon in the night, drove away the Guard, which consisted of the Trained Bands, and other *Yerke-shire* men, who, indeed (upon Sir *Iohn Meldrums* so sudden and fierce approach, rather voluntarily fled, than were forced, being glad it seemed of the opportunity, as having little list to fight, or continue in that Service) up and ran away, and left their Armes behind him; much of the Ammunition and other Armes, they took away with them, fired the Barne, the Powder and Fire-works, and what else they could not carry with them, and so returned safely again into *Hull*, see here then good Reader by all these premises what hope the King was like to have of his future proceedings, by these so bad beginnings, when in the Lord seemed to frost-nip and blast, the very first and freshest buds and blossomes of so violent intentions against so loyall and loving a People; But to goe on.

The King or his Councell seeing and considering (though not in the right sence) these unsuccessfull proceedings in this siege, together with the impregnable strength of *Hull*, and fearing to get little or nothing but a tiring and consuming siege, and fruitlesse losse of time and labour, in respect of their farther and greater designs, the King therefore called together his Councell of Warre, told them he thought fit to pursue this siege no further, to which they all easily assented. The King and his Cavaliers laying the fault of their failing in this siege on the unskillfullnesse of the Countrey Captaines and the cowardice (as they call'd it, but unwillingnes to fight with their friends) of the Trained Bands that should have assisted them; but none of them layd the fault, where indeed it was, the great unjustice of the Cause and unnaturallnesse of such a blindfold and bloody course as this for one brother injuriously to devoure another, which God certainly did not, nor will not prosper them in. So that I say, speedily after this last defeat at *Aulbie*, the King resolved to surcease this fruitlesse siege of *Hull*, and afterward was most unhappily led on by his most mischievous Countsellors to other parts of the Kingdome and practises of their malevolent delignes.

And now good Reader reflect thy thoughts, I pray thee, back againe on all these last most notable passages and prints of Gods providence for the good of this unaligned State and Parliament, both in the

the interception of Letters by Sea, the Supplantation of Sir John Pennington, a stout Royallist, against the Parliament, from the Admiraltie of the Sea, and Government and possession of the whole Navy, together with the remarkable compliance of the Sea-Captains, Officers and Mariners, with the Noble Earle of Warwick; as also all those most notable passages of fidelity and magnanimitie in Sir John Hotham here last at Hull, in preserving (under God) a place of so high concernment to the whole Kingdome from those destructive aimes intended by the adverse partie, had they obtained it; And then tell me whether the Lord hath not most evidently shewen himselfe to be the God of the Sea as well as the Land, and whether he has not been most gloriously seen in the Mount of mercies, yea of these so many and so important mercies, so exceedingly conducing to the safety of Church and State, in thus so clearly clipping the wings of our adversaries high-soaring hopes, and thereby putting life and activity into the hearts of his people, his poore waiting people of his *English Israel*. Which being so, O who would not! O who can forbear to break-out into sublime heart-elevating extasies of exultations, and again and again with holy David, sing loudly and lovelyly. *O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnes, and declare the wonderous works which he doth for the children of men.*

A summary recitall of these last memorable mercies, in way of thankfullnes to God for them.

God on the Mount.

Psalm. 107. 21

But to proceed, I shall now desire the Reader to take notice, that in the interim whiles the King was besieging Hull as aforelaid, the pietie and providence of the Parliament was such, that they most restlessly desired and endeavoured to use all means of a faire and fit Peace and Accommodation, and pacification of matters, in difference between his Majestie and the Parliament, & for that cause both Houses had concluded on a most submissive and humble *Petition*, to be sent to his Majesty, wholly tending thereunto; which, for the Readers better satisfaction therein, and the fuller stopping of the mouthes of Malignant Calumniators of the *Parliament* to be disturbers of the peace of the Kingdome, and fomentors of the present warres and pressing woes of this our Common-wealth. I have thought fit here to insert at large, as it was ordered by the *Parliament* to be printed and published, as followeth.

Psalm. 107. 24.
The *Parliament* restlessly desires and endeavours of a Peace and Accommodation twixt the King and his people.

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty.

The humble *Petition* of the LORDS and COMMONS in PARLIAMENT assembled.

May it please Your Majesty.

Although we Your Majesties most humble and faithfull Subjects, the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, have been very unhappy in many former

R

Petition



A most humble
Petition of the
Lords; and Com-
mons in Parlia-
ment, for a paci-
fication between
his Majestie and
both Houses.

Petitions and supplications to Your Majestie, wherein we have represented our
most dutifull affections in advising and desiring those things which we held most
necessary for the preservation of Gods true Religion, Your Majesties safety and
honour, and the Peace of the Kingdome: And with much sorrow do perceive,
that your Majestie incens'd by many false calumnies and slanders doth continue to
raise forces against us and your other peaceable and loyall Subjects, and to make
great preparations for warre, both in the Kingdome, and from beyond the Sea,
and by Armes and violence to over-rule the judgement and advice of your great
Councell, and by force to determine the Questions there depending, concerning
the Government and Libertie of the Kingdome; yet such is our earnest desire of
discharging our duty to Your Majestie and the Kingdome, to preserve the peace
thereof, and to prevent the miseries of Civill-Warre amongst your Subjects;
That notwithstanding we hold our selves bound to use all meanes and power,
which by the Lawes and Constitutions of this Kingdome wee are trusted with,
for defence and protection thereof, and of the Subjects from force and violence.
We do in this our humble and loyall Petition prostrate our selves at your Maje-
sties feet, beseeching your Majestie that you will be pleased to forbear and re-
move all preparations and actions of Warre, particularly the forces from about
Hull, Newcastle, Tynmouth, Lincolne and Lincolneshire, and all o-
ther places; And that Your Majestie will recall the Commissions of Array,
which are illegall, dismisse Troops and extraordinary Guards by You raised;
That Your Majestie will come nearer to your Parliament, and hearken to their
faithfull advice and humble Petition, which shall only tend to the defense and ad-
vancement of Religion, your owne regall honour and safetie, the preservation
of our Lawes and Liberties; And that wee have been and shall ever be carefull
to prevent and punish all tumults and seditious actions, Speeches and Writings
which may give your Majestie just cause of distaste or apprehension of danger.
That your Majestie will leave Delinquents to the due course of iustice, and that
nothing done or spoken in Parliament, or by any person in pursuance of the com-
mands and directions of both Houses of Parliament, be questioned any where
but in Parliament. And we for our parts shall be ready to lay down all those
preparations which we have been forced to make for our defense. And for the
Town of Hull, and the Ordinance concerning the Militia, as we have in both
these particulars, only sought the preservation of the peace of the Kingdome,
and the defence of the Parliament from force and violence: So we shall most
willingly leave the Town of Hull in the state it was before Sir John Hotham
drew any Forces into it, delivering your Majesties Magazine into your Tower of
London, and supplying whatsoever hath been disposed by us for the service of
the Kingdome. We shall be ready to settle the Militia by a Bill, in such a way
as shall be honourable and safe for Your Majestie, most agreeable to the duty of
Parliament, and effectuell for the good of the Kingdome: That the strength
thereof be not employed against it selfe; and that which ought to be for our se-
curity, applied to our destruction. And that the Parliament and those who pro-
fesse

esse and desire still to preserve the Protestants Religion, both in this realme, and in Ireland, may not be left naked and indefensible, to the mischievous designs, and cruell attempts of those, who are the profest and confederated enemies thereof, in your Majesties dominions, and other neighbour Nations. To which, if your Majesties courses and counsels shall from henceforth concur, we doubt not but we shall quickly make it appeare to the world, by the most eminent effects of love and duty, that your Majesties personall safety, your royall honour and greatnesse, are much dearer to us than our owne lives and fortunes; which we doe most heartily dedicate, and shall most willingly imploy for the support and maintenance thereof.

Die Veneris, July 15. 1642.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parl. &c.

This petition was accordingly delivered by the noble Earle of Holland, Sir Iohn Holland, and Sir Philip Stapleton, who were ordered by the Parliament to go forthwith to his Majesty, then at *Beverley* in *Yorkshire*, where the King expressed in a Message to the Parliament, that hee would bee readie to receive their Answer; which was accordingly done. In the meane season, the Parliament most circumspectly considering the danger of delays in waighy affaires, suspecting least the advice of disaffected persons to the peace of the Kingdome, might prevaile with his Majesty, not to hearken to the humble and just desires of the Parliament expressed in this their Petition; therefore, that their Generall might not be unprovided of power and authority, presently to goe on in their resolved Defence of the Kings person and the Parliament, they agreed upon an Ordinance of Parliament in nature of a Commission, authorizing the Earle of *Essex* to be Lord Generall, and to enjoy all powers, jurisdictions and Liberties belonging to his said Office, in as large and ample a manner as any other Generall, and to follow the instructions from time to time of both Houses of Parliament with power to levie Forces, and them to conduct and lead against all Enemies, Rebels, Traytors, and other like Offenders their adherents &c. and to preserve his Majesties Person, and the peace of the Kingdome, and that he put his Forces into such a posture and condition as will be fit to resist any force or insurrection of Papists, or such like.

The Earle of Holland with others went with this Petition to the King.

The right Honorable Robert Earle of *Essex*, ordained Lord Generall of the Parliament Forces by an Ordinance of Parliament

Marke this well, thou lying Magligant,

And now to come briefly to the businesse of the foresaid Petition. The Earle of Holland, Sir Iohn Holland, and Sir Philip Stapleton, being (as was aforesaid) gon to *Beverley*, and come into the presence of his Majesty and kindly entertained by the King, the Earle on the humble tender of the Petition to the King, made a most excellent speech (as a Preface or preamble to the said Petition) to the King, to move

The Noble Lord of Holland's carriage in the presentation of the Petition.



The Kings Answer to the Petition.

The Parliaments resolution on the Kings Answer to their Petition.

The substance of the Parliaments Declaration, and resolution on the Kings Answer.

Another debate in the House of Commons touching the Kings Answer.

The Parliaments most obsequious respect to his Majesty.

his Majesty to faire termes of peace, beseeching him to remember seriously his Royall Fathers Motto, *Beati Pacifici*: with many other patheticall and pertinent expressions and perswasions. But, to be brief, His Majesty dismiss them speedily after, and returned, by the Earle and those most worthy Members an answer in writing, full of angry expressions and little or nothing tending to peace, but rather putting it farther off. For among many other harsh passages these were some, That the Towne of *Hull* should be resigned to him, the Magazine taken thence, be redelivered to such as he should appoint; The Parliament be removed whither he would have it; The Navie at Sea put into such power and Command as he pleased, before hee would hearken to their desires; but this being first done: then hee would treat with them about an accommodation not else. Now this answer being thus returned by these Honourable and worthy personages, and brought to the Parliament, the Parliament forthwith fell into a serious debate about it, and soon descended to this result; That they could not yeild to his Majesties demands with the discharge of that trust which the Kingdome hath reposed in them for the security thereof; and therefore they ordered a Declaration to be printed and published, setting forth, briefly to the whole Kingdome, the particulars which were necessary for them to insist on both for Religion, Liberty and safety of the Kingdome, as also the displeasing and harsh Messages from time to time sent them from his Majesty, and that those Cavaliers and evill-Counsellors which thus misled him, being Delinquents of a high nature, must bee removed from about him (in removeall of whom they would sacrifice their lives) or else the Kingdome must expect no peace, nor prosperity. And having layde this open to the Kingdome, they have then discharged the trust reposed in them, and if the Kingdome would not assist them, they are cleared to all the world of being guilty of the *slavery* (both of body and Soule) which the Subjects and their posterity are like to fall into by having cruelty imposed by the *Sword* upon them. Yea the House of Commons, again, tooke the Kings said answer to their Petition for a faire pacification, into farther consideration, and had another long debate thereon, and diverse speeches passed about it in the House, and at last it came to this resolution, and it past the question upon the particular heads of the said answer, to bee a flat deniall to their requests. That therefore in discharge of the trust reposed in them, their owne security and the peace of the Kingdome, they might not yield obedience (as before was toucht) to his Majesties demands in the said answer. Yet they therewithall resolved that to satisfie his Majesties demands (so farre as they might) and to manifest their respect thereunto, there should be a Message forthwith framed by way of replication

cation setting forth the grounds why they could not condescend to his demands, and this, as their absolute answer and resolution thereon, and how they were thereby necessitated (for their owne just Defence and the preservation of the Common-wealth) to raise considerable Forces: But, when the causes moving them thereunto (which they had often declared) shall be taken away, they would most willingly forbear any further preparations and lay downe their Forces already raised. And herewithall the Parliament had agreed on certaine farther propositions for the speedy raising of Forces for the preservation of his Majesty, the Parliament and Kingdome, the effect whereof was. That there should be Commissioners appointed out of the Common Counsell of London to assist the Earle of Essex in the raising of Voluntiers within the Citie of London and Liberties thereof, according to former propositions made to them for that purpose, to be listed, entred into pay, exercised, and further disposed of under the Earle of Essex his command, according to the direction of both Houses of Parliament all which was well approved of, and put forthwith in execution accordingly.

An Army to be raised by power of the Parliament.

The wayes and means to doe it.

And here I shall desire (not unfitly) to let the Reader see the Votes of Parliament, agreed on in both Houses for ratification of all these warlike preparations.

Votes of Parliament, Die Martis. July 12, 1642.

Resolved on the Question.

That an Army shall be raised first with respect to the safety of the Kings Person, Defence of both Houses of Parliament, and of those who have obeyed their Orders and Commands, and for preserving of the true Religion, the Lawes, Liberties and peace of the Kingdome.

Resolved upon the Question.

That the Earle of Essex shall be their Generall.

Resolved on the Question.

That this House doth declare, that in this Cause for the safety of the Kings Person, Defence of both Houses of Parliament, and those who have obeyed their Orders and Commands, and for preserving of the true Religion, Lawes, Liberties and peace of the Kingdome, they will live and die with the Earle of Essex, whom they have nominated to be their Generall.

Resolved on the Question.

That a Petition shall be fram'd (which was fore-mentioned to be done) to move his Majesty to a good accord with his Parliament, to prevent a civill war, which said Petition being drawne was agreed unto upon the Question, and with these Votes was presented to the Lords, who returned an answer that they did concurre with the House of Commons in omnibus.

Whereupon, Both Houses ordered that the Earle of Holland, Sir John

R 3

Holland,

Holland, and Sir Philip Stapleton, should forth-with repaire to Beverly, to present this Petition to his Majesty: The Message of the 11. of July came to the House of Peeres, after this Petition was agreed on, being so full an Answer to it, as both Houses resolved to give no other Answer to that Message but the said Petition.

Resolved upon the Question, July, 14. 1642.

That all the Members of this House that have subscribed for the bringing in of Horse, Money, or Plate, doe bring the same by Tuesday next, and that a report be made then to the House who are defective therein.

Resolved on the Question.

That the Earle of Bedford shall be Generall of the Horse.

H:n: Else: C. P: D: C:

And withall it was resolved on, that there should be a Declaration published to the Kingdome, to satisfie them concerning these proceedings, and to incite them to lend all speedie ayd toward the raising of Forces upon the Propositions for the intent aforesaid, with resolution therewith to remove those evill Counsellours from his Majesty, that have been the causes of all these late Divisions betwixt him and his Parliament, all which was put into full execution, accordingly, with all possible speede. And for the fuller and more speedie intimation of this their resolution of raising Forces throughout the Citie of London and Liberties thereof, printed Bills were sent abroad, a Copie whereof was as here followeth.

A Copie of an Invitation of Volunteers.

These are to give notice unto all such persons within the Citie of London, the Suburbs thereof, and the Burrough of Southwarke as are intended voluntarily to offer themselves to be listed for Souldiers, to serve under the Command of his Excellency the Earle of Essex, ordained by both Houses of Parliament, to bee Captain-Generall for the defence of Religion his Majesties Person, the Kingdome and both Houses of Parliament to make their personall apperance at the new Artillery-Garden, neere Finsbury Fields, upon Tuesday, July, 26. 1642. in the afternoone, as also on Thursday, Friday and Saturday, next following in the afternoones: Where diverse Citizens appointed by an Order of the Classe Committee of Parliament are to attend that Service, and to doe further therein, as is directed by the same Order.

Whereupon, immediately after this publication of the Parliaments resolution, in the Citie; there was a solemn tender, in one day, of Service to both Houses of Parliament, under the hands of neere upon 5000. Citizens, that they would live and die with the Earle of Essex, in this Cause and service, for the preservation of the safety and peace of the Kingdome: who had thanks returned to them all, and who all were the next day listed for the said Service in the said Artillery-Garden.

All

Another Declaration published to the whole Kingdome.

Printed Bills sent abroad for Volunteers.

About 5000. able young Citizens in one day offered their service to the parliament.

All these things being thus Ordered by the providence and prudence of our most noble parliamentary VVorthies; At length also the Committee for the Defence of the Kingdome presented to the House a Declaration, to bee sent into *Scotland* (at which time, the Church of *Scotland* was to be convened) expressing how they had used as much meanes as possibly lay in their power to give his Majesty satisfaction; as they might plainly discern by a Petition (enclosed in the Declaration) which they had sent by the Earle of *Holland* to his Majesty, which they thought fit to send to that Kingdome also, to prevent mis-reports of the Parliaments Loyall and faithfull proceedings, desiring his Majesties Honour, safety and increase of his renewes, equally to the good of this Kingdome. This Declaration, was I say, confirmed also by both Houses, and sent away by an Expresse to *Edenborough*.

A Declaration sent into *Scotland* to intimate, here, the Parliaments integrity in these things.

These things, good Reader, I have here the more fully and exactly related, both to let the world see either the blockish or rather obstinate and willfull oblivion, or black Ingratitude of the rotten-hearted Malignants and muttering *Momuses* of our dayes, who cease not to lay most foule and false aspersions on our most prudent and integer parliamentary-Worthies and on all the people of God, who are opposite to their slavish and elfish humours, crying out for Peace on any termes, and thereby calumniating and slanderizing our Noble Senators in Parliament, and all I say that piously and prudently adhere to their just and upright proceedings, calling and counting them to be incendiaries, and Fomenters of Warre and blood-shed; whereas here they may see (to their shame and to the stopping of their detraacting tongues) how voluntarily and vehemently, and on what faire termes, they have so much and so long since desired a sweet and faire accommodation for Peace, and stopping of the current of such unnaturall streames of brothers blood-shedding: But contrariwise, how harshly and most unkindly they have been requited, and how justly and highly they have been provoked forthwith to flie to their owne defence, and stiffly to stand upon their guard, when they saw their most honest and humble intentions so harshly (if not most unjustly) rejected and slighted; But to proceed.

The Calumnies of Malignants met withall, about Peace and Warre.

A brief vindication of the Parliaments integrity touching these present Warre.

Things being thus brought to these inevitable exigents, and now nothing but devouring warre and unnaturall bloudshed to be expected, unlesse they would incline their neckes to a base and a voluntary perpetuall Slavery, both in soule and body, in consciences and estates; the Parliament therefore to advance this their most just defence, gave order forthwith for the speedy coynning of 100000 pounds worth of the plate, which had been most cheersfully brought into the Guild-Hall in *London*; and that in the meane time there should bee

An 100000 £ worth of plate ordered to be forthwith coyned into money, to prepare an Army, and necessary charges.

Care taken for
the providing of
carriages, wheel-
barrowes &c. for
the Army.

The Lady Runney
a grave and godly
Matron, and Cit-
izen of London,
gave 2000 li.
freely toward
the worke.

Against of the ef-
fects of the Com-
mission of Array,
and ordinance of
Parliament for
the Militia.

Some remarkable
passages nearer
home.

August 1642.
Judge Maister
intention to have
advanced the
Commission of
Array in Kent,
but prevented.

an 100000 li. raised out of the stocke of money for Ireland-Subscrip-
tions, onely to make present use of it, till the other of their owne
were coyned (which was afterward truly paid-in againe, though a
most foule aspersion and slander was most unworthily cast upon
them about the same) to be immediately employed for the setting
forth of the Army; and some Members of the House of Commons
were desired to take care to provide and agree with some Carpen-
ters and Wheel-wrights in and about London, for the speedy making
ready of Carriages, Wheel-barrowes, and other such like necessities
and usefull provisions for warre, to be employed in the Army: all
which was accordingly performed with care and expedition. To-
ward the defraying of which ensuing charge, now like to fall upon
the Kingdome, the Lady Runney (a vertuous and most charitable an-
cient Matron in this our *Israel*, inhabiting in the City of London, a-
mong many others, who also offered freely and chearfully to this
great work) did voluntarily and freely send into the treasury at *Guild-
hall* 2000 li. not in way of loane, but as a free gift; whose noble
name and memory herein, me thought, was worthy at least of this
my particular recording and remembrance in this place.

And now againe I shall here desire the Reader to give me leave, to
touch upon some more remarkable passages, concerning the unhappy
clashings of the *Commission of Array* against the Parliaments ordinance
for the *Militia*, (leaving the Parliament and City of London, for a
while, busie in their preparations for an Army) in some severall and
remoter counties of the Kingdome, as in *Somersetshire*, *Canbury*, *Sher-
borne*, *Wells*, and *Warwickshire*; wherein the Lord our God was ad-
mirably seen, in still crossing the wicked designes of the malignant
party, and wonderfully upholding the integrity of our noble Parlia-
mentary Worthies in all their prudent and provident proceedings,
for the good of his Faithfull ones.

But before I enter fully on this narration, give me leave a little to
interpose by the way two or three passages of Parliamentary provi-
dence nearer home, which fell out much about the end of *July*, or be-
ginning of *August* 1642. worthy our observation, and as good incite-
ments to us to magnifie the mercies of the Lord, the most gracious
and vigilant Shepherd of his *Israel*, who never slumbers nor sleeps in
their protection. About the beginning of *August* 1642. the Parlia-
ment was informed out of *Kent* that Judge Mallet, a peevish and pe-
sistent instrument of evill on the malignant side, to advance their de-
signes in the *Commission of Array*, (but yet as slyly and craftily as hee
could) being to keep the Assizes in *Kent*, was resolved to set on foot
(with his best Rhetorick on the Bench) the said *Commission of Array*:
But the Parliament (I say) having had timely intelligence of the plot,
had

bad sent thither a warrant to apprehend him, which accordingly was served on him: which Judge *Mallet* also perceiving to be comming upon him, he would faine have adjourned the Assizes, but was prevented by the said warrant served upon him: Whereupon hee produced the Kings Letter for his protection, but it would not serve his turne, for he was presently apprehended and kept in safe custody, and by order from the Parliament strongly guarded to *London*, and by them committed prisoner in the Tower of *London*.

Judge *Mallet* int-
prisoned in the
Tower.

About which time also we may here take notice of the great vigilancy and providence of our most renowned Parliamentary-Worthies, who casting their carefull and watchfull eyes every way for our welfare, were by the good hand of our God timely directed, by an information given them, of about 120 pieces of Ordnance, small and great, which were neare the water-side about foure miles from *Gravesend*, the inhabitants thereabout being well affected to the King and Parliament, had a diligent and watchfull eye over them. And lest any of the Malignant party thereabout should steale them away,

120 peeces of
Ordnance, small
and great, taken
neare *Gravesend*,
by the Parlia-
ment.

many of them being small peeces, and might so have proved prejudiciall to the peace of their countrey, they (I say) had informed the Parliament thereof, who tooke speedy care thereof, and gave power for the safe housing and possessing of them all, in more secure custody and keeping then they had been. And neere about the same time, a brave Troop of horse was sent into *Kent* from the City of *London*, to search some Popish-Recusants houses, that were suspected to have store of Armes and Ammunition, who bent their course unto *Cobham-hall*, whither being come to search, as aforesaid, they found some small resistance, being at first denied entrance, but with little hurt done, at last they entred the said great house, and fell to searching, where they found about five Cart-loads of Armes and Ammunition, which was all taken away and brought to *London*. Information being also given to the Parliament, of store of Armes and Ammunition laid up by that Arch-plotter, the Arch-Prelate of *Canterbury*, at *Lambeth-house*, about 200 foot and a troope of horse were sent to search the said house, where they found excellent Armes for at least foure or five hundred men, which also were all taken thence, and brought into *Guild-hall* in *London*, and there safely laid up for better uses. Several troops of horse also and Muskietiers on horse-backe were againe sent into *Kent* out of *London*, who seized on the Block-house at *Gravesend*, the Bridge at *Rocheſter*, the two Sconces at *Chatam*, the Castle on the top of the hill, and *Dover-castle* also, and Garrisons were placed in all these for the use of the King and Parliament: They also then disarmed divers Papists thereabout, and tooke good store of Armes and Ammunition from them. And an Ordinance of Parliament came forth

A Troop of horse
sent into *Kent*
from *London*.

Cobham-hall in
Kent searched.

Lambeth-house
also searched.

The Block-house
at *Gravesend*, *Rocheſter*-
bridge, two Sconces at
Chatam, and
Dover-castle sei-
zed on for the
King and Parlia-
ment.

thorly after to enable and give power and authority to all other Countiees to doe and execute the like to all Papists, Malignants, and other ill-affected persons whomsoever, and to assault and set upon any that endeavoured to execute or put in practice the illegall *Commission of Array*, to the disturbance of the peace of the Kingdome.

The mighty
challings of the
Ordinance for
the *Militia*, and
the Commission
of *Array*.

And now to proceed, as I promised, to shew you divers remarkable passages of Gods providence about the *Ordinance for the Militia*, and *Commission of Array*, wherein notwithstanding the mightie clashing of them each against other, in and about *Barbarie*, by the Earl of *Norhampton*, opposed by the noble and pious Lord *Brook*, At *Wells* and *Sherborne* by the Marquesse of *Hartford*, the Lord *Paulet* and others, much and most violent opposition was made by these malignant Lords, and their accursed Cavaliers, together with the great contestation, at *Warwick* Castle, bravely defended by the said right Noble and honourable Lord *Brook*, as also divers parts of *Somersetshire*, and other Countiees, as shall now be mentioned in their due and proper places; yet, how at last the Lord our God did quell and qualifie the rage of those outrageous and unreasonable men, and shewed himselfe most propitiously in the Cause of his people, to the admiration of the beholders and hearers thereof, in all the severall and succeeding true Relations now following.

Somersetshire
disturbed with
the *Array* men.

Sir Ralph Hopton
and Mr. Smith.

And first to begin with the beginning of the disturbances of *Somersetshire*. About the midst of *August*, 1642. Information came to the Parliament from the Deputy Lieutenants of this Shire, setting forth how they were opposed by some in that Countie, who how had declared themselves to be *Array-men*, and stout disturbers of the Parliaments Ordinance for the *Militia*, and chiefly Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and one Mr. *Smith* (both Members of the House of Commons) who had most sturdily and stiffly affronted the Deputy Lieutenants upon their putting the *Militia* in execution, and thus it was: When the Trained Bands were drawne into the field by the well-affected of that Countie, the opposite partie caused a seditious Petition to be read for the putting of the *Commission of Array* in execution, and thereby to prevent the others Muster of their Companies. Upon which one Mr. *William Strode*, a Deputy Lieutenant for the said Countie, complaining to Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and Mr. *Smith*, of the disorderly tumult in disturbing the *Ordinance for the Militia*, was most dispitefully used by them, and afterward they endeavouring to suppress the said tumult Sir *Ralph Hopton* arrested Mr. *Strode* of high Treason, and brought about 100. Horse against him and the rest, and endeavoured to bring Captaine *Digbys* Troop among them, who also marched forward a good way, to have increased the tumult, but the Countrey suddenly rising to assist their Deputy Lieutenant, there came in at least 2000.

A seditious Peti-
tion for the Com-
mission of *Ar-
ray*.

Master *William
Strode* a Deputy
Lieutenant of
Somersetshire a-
bused by the *Ar-
ray* men.

to uphold and maintaine the *Militia*, and drove the opposite party out of the field, and rescued their Deputy Lieutenants out of the danger of Sir *Ralph Hopton*'s wicked intention with him. Now upon debate on these Letters in Parliament, it was ordered that there should be thanks returned to the Deputy Lieutenants and the Countrey for their fidelity to the Parliament, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* and Mr. *Smith*, should be expelled out of the House, during the sitting of this Parliament, and sent for as Delinquents; also that one Sir *Francis Dorington*, a scandalous Minister also, and five or six others, who had been chief actors in this business, were sent for as Delinquents. And it was ordered that the high Sheriffe & Deputy Lieutenants should use their best endeavour for the apprehending of them.

The *Militia* prevails against the *Army*.

Sir *Ralph Hopton* Mr. *Smith*, and others, sent for to the Parliament as Delinquents.

The proceedings at *Wells* in *Somersetshire*.

And here I may not omit, but most opportunely bring in some materiall passages about the proceedings twixt these two great Antagonists, the *Militia* and the *Army*, at *Wells* in *Somersetshire*, most worthy our serious notice and observation, to the glorie of God, and increased comfort of his Saints and Children, namely, How after the meeting at *Shepton-mallet*, the Lord Marquess of *Hartford* with other Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, lodged together at *Wells*, labouring to get in all the great Horses that possibly they could procure, and had at last, got together about 500. excellent good Horses very well arm'd and man'd, with many other desperate Companions; Shortly after also Sir *Ralph Hopton* appeared among them, with Sir *John Strewell* and others, who with their Troops of Horse came from *Wells* to *Shepton-mallet*, and rod through the Town up to a great hill neer *Shepton*, called *Men-deep*, which being observed by the people (who were thereby stricken into great feare and terrour, and 'tis probable, 'twas done for this very purpose) they forthwith sent Scouts and Posts to all their Gentries Houses on that side *Men-deep*, namely, to Sir *John Hinner*, Mr. *Alexander Popham*, and especially to Mr. *John Ash*, and others, advising them to look to themselves, for, the Cavaliers were comming to destroy or mischief them and the Countrey, and all the well-affected Gentlemen of those parts. This caused great fire and combustion all over the Countrey, every man arming and preparing for their comming. But those foresaid Gallants with their desperadoes after a bravado made a mile or two upon the hill from *Shepton*, retired again into the Towne, spent there some short time to refresh themselves in the Innes and Tavernes, for e of their Cavaliers in the interim did march and search about the Towne, to find out the honest and religious mens Houses, robbing and spoiling them of their Armes and Ammunition, but these foresaid Gentlemen, being now refreshed, and their Cavaliers having performed their pranks, away they rod againe to *Wells*.

Shepton-Mallet. The Marquess of *Hartford* begins to stir.

Sir *Ralph Hopton* appears here among them.

Scouts and Posts sent out to the well affected Gentry.

The Cavaliers doe here begin first to rob and plunder honest mens houses in *Shepton*.

Now, Sir *John Horner* (considering well those their bold bravadoes and outrages in the Town, and how they had billited 100. of their Troopers at *Skepton*) called many of his neighbours and Tenants together, caused them all to be well-armed, and so marched away to Mr. *Alexander Popham*, to whom presently resorted above 1000. armed men ready to spend their lives for the Cause, and the said Gentlemens safety. From thence they marched to the place appointed for their meeting, at *Chewton* a Towne some foure or five miles distant from *Wells*, whither also resorted all the Trained Bands of that quarter of the Shire, especially Mr. *Pophams* Regiment, complete in number, nay doubletwice over, by Volunteers who came best armed, and were most expert in the use of their Arms. Here also some of the Committees for the *Militia*, and Deputy Lieutenants met together, namely, Sir *Edward Hungerford*, (who lent Arms of his own, to about 150. or 200. Volunteers) the said Sir *John Horner*, Mr. *Popham*, Master *Cole*, Mr. *Ash*, Mr. *Harbyn*, and Mr. *Hipsley*, where they had not long continued, but that their Armie increased to (as it was credibly informed and conceived) about 4000. at least ere they departed and had done their worke now intended, but many of them only arm'd with their swords and staves, yet most ready to shew their affection to the King and Parliament, and to oppose (with hazard of their lives) the Marquell of *Hartford* and his illegal Company of *Array-men*, all this great Company being made up of all the Gentry and Yeoman-drie and lusty youths of those parts, who came in wonderfully; yea, and there came in unto them out of other neighbouring places of *Wills*, near about Sir *Edward Hungerfords* quarters, at least 2. or 300. Horse some of them well armed, the rest only with Swords and pocket Pistols; there came also about 300. lustie stout men of very good ranke and qualitie out of the Citie of *Bristol*, all of them well hors'd, with Swords, Pistols and Carbines: There came likewise out of *Glocester shire*, a Company of Foot well armed, consisting of neer 300; men, led by a valiant and expert Captain, all Volunteers, and these with the rest, discovered abundance of stoutnes and resolution; there were also two Waines laden with 4. small field pieces and their carriages and Gunners.

Thus, now, this great company being at last put in order (though with much adoe, for want of expert Commanders and Souldiers) they had no small adoe to withhold and stay them (though they had neither meat nor drinke for them) but that they would needs, immediately, march over the *Hill*, which was neer foure miles off from sight of *Wells*, and there they pitcht upon a great hill in view of the Town, by which time the day was nigh spent: and, as I said, victu-alls they had none, nor could suddenly or conveniently, provide any,

yet

Sir *John Horner*
begins to stir.

And Mr. *Alex-
ander Popham*.

Chewton is their
 Rendezvouze.
The Committee
for the *Militia*
at least, in
these parts.
4000. of the
Country assem-
bled for the *Mi-
litia*.

Wiltshire and
the City of *Bri-
stol* help them.
Glocester shire
helps them also.
The notable re-
solution of this
great company.

yet such was the courage and resolution of the Armie, that after they had planted their Ordnance, they would not depart the place, but lay all that night upon the hill, fasting, and in cold, spending the time in prayers and singing of *Psalmes*; yea, and Sir Iohn Horner himselfe, Master Alexander Lopham, with his two valiant brothers, and Sir Iohn Horners youngest Sonne together with many other young Gentlemen, Captaines, and others lay all that night in the field, in their Armes, upon Furze-bushes on the ground amidst the campe; the good old Knight Sir Iohn Horner often saying, *That his Furze-bed was the best bed that ever he lay on.* And it was very much to be admired, that the Spirit and resolutions of so great a company, and men so tenderly bred, could so comfortably be kept up to the heighth (or rather at so low an ebbe of want) as to endure so much hunger and cold; but such was the love and affection of all the countrey within above fixe, eight, or ten miles distance, that by the next mornings day-light they had sent in so much good provision of all sorts, in Waines, carts and on horse backs, that this great company had sufficient, and to spare, both for break-fast and dinner too, and they would not take one penny for it; nay, many men were faine to carry home their provision, for want of company to eat it.

The hardinesse and pious carriage of this company by night.

Sir Iohn Horners words touching his furze-bed.

The admirable affection of the countrey to this cause.

And was not here (good Reader) the great providence of God extraordinarily seen in all this businesse throughout, in the whole carriage of it?

But to goe on. After their camp had been thus well victualled, the Commanders and Officers in Armes could now scarce prevaile with their Souldiers, but that upon the Towne they would fall, and vowed to destroy the Cavaliers, and to take those Incendiaries and Delinquents (then with the Marquesse, that thus had molested their countrey) prisoners, and to send them to the Parliament, what ever it cost them: but the Cavaliers were more wise and craftie, then to stay and wait upon their so eager enemies reversion of courtesie; for presently hereupon, the Marquesse having true notice and knowledge of all this mighty preparation of the Countrey to assault him, and break-in upon him, sends a message to them out of Wells, desiring them to have a little patience, and to make but a small stay there, untill hee could endeavour a faire and speedy meanes with them for a peaceable preservation of the Countie, to their content. Hereupon messages and propositions of peace pass between them; but the County-commanders impatient of delays, which they saw intended by the Marquesse, required a speedy dispatch, or else they should not be able to keepe backe their Souldiers from falling soule on them, Hereupon the Marquesse desired respite but for an houre or two, to consider of an answer to the Counties propositions: in which meane time, whiles they

The Marquesse of Hartford sends a message to the Army.

The Counties Army impatient of delays.

The Marquisse
and all his Forces
retire secretly
out of Wells.

The Countie
Army enters into
Wells without
any bloodshed.

A briefe and
gratfull recitall
of all these last
acts of Gods
mercy and pro-
vidence in this
his great cause.

they expected the said Answer, and their Souldiers had so manifested their great impatience of any longer delayes; they within *Wells*, the Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, and Cavaliers, fearfull of a fierce assault, suddenly and secretly forlooke the Towne, and rode all away by the backe-side of the Towne: whereof when the Countie-commanders, Officers, and Souldiers understood, they blessed the Lord for the sparing of blood-shed, and joyfully descended the hill, and went downe into the Towne, to see the place where those lewd Cavaliers, their desperate enemies, lay; and the r wise and grave Commanders, the Knights and Gentlemen of the Countie, going along with them (though they could not prevaile with, nor perswade these their brave and resolute countrey-men to depart without going into the Towne, yet) kept and lett them in very good quiet and order, no hurt being done to any if not provoked: whereunto at last they were in some measure, especially by the Cashedrall-companions of *Wells* Minister, who got nothing by it in the Issue, but some knockes and losse. And thus fairly (at last) was this countie rid of this great fear, and growing Sparke of disturbance and discontent; which had not the Lord thus timely extinguishd and calmly put out, might have occasioned a mightie flame and conflagration, to the utter ruine of that faire and flourishing Countie.

Now then a little, and most briefly to looke backe, and to reflect our thankfull thoughts on all these last most memorable premises: Namely, that forementioned voluntary inclination of our Parliamentary-Senators to move his Majesty in all submission to a faire and fit Accommodation, for the timely stopping of the current of blood-shed; but withall his Majesties so harsh and unequal rejecti-on thereof, and the Parliaments most prudent and provident resolution thereupon, to stand on their guard in the defence of Religion, lawes, and liberties; their prudent prevention of the great inconveni-ences, which might have happened by those pretended Proclamations and Declarations, in the Kings name, commanded to have been read in Churches; together with the manifold acts of wisdomie, providence, and circumspection, in, and about the discreet managing and marshalling of those inevitable and great affaires, following their resolution for warre; as also the mighty and most gracious hand of God, disposing all for the best to his owne great cause, notwithstanding all those premised clashings of the Commission of Array against the *Magna*, especially in these last remarkable passages thereof, in *Somersetshire* and at *Wells*, and then let the Reader (yea, though ever so malignant, if any such have a heart and eyes to view these rare maps of mercies) say and consider, whether our good God hath mightily bene scene in the Admonitions of mercies, for our present and future deliverance from great

God in the mount.

great and most emergent dangers, thus deeply begun in this County, and other parts of the Kingdom also; and therefore whether we have not still very great and mighty encouraging causes, to confesse the admirable and free favour of the Lord *Iehovah*, and still with holy *David* againe and againe with redoubled and trebled cordiall ingeminations of joy in Soule and Spirit to sing and say, *O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse, and declare the wondrous workes which he doth for the children of men.* And whether we may not very properly (as touching this last most remarkable providence of God at *Wells*) take up that of the Lord himselfe to good King *Iehoshaphat*, *Ye (shall not need) (sayes the Lord to that good King) to fight in this battell, onely see you selves in battell-ray, stand ye still, and see the Salvation of the Lord with you; feare not, nor be dismayd, to morrow goe out against them, for the Lord will be with you.* *Psal. 107. 31.*
2 Chron. 20. 17.

But now to proceed. The County being thus provoked to stirre and looke about them (as you have heard) for feare of farther and greater after-claps, not long after the Parliament had certaine and true information from Master *Sampford*, then high-Sheriffe of *Somersetshire*, and divers others of the chiefe Gentry of that County, concerning their loyall and faithfull service to the King and Parliament; namely, how they with the Trained-bands came to *Taunton*, a faire and considerable Towne in that County, assisted by the well affected Mayor, Baronet *Portman*, Master *Coles*, Master *Pyne*, and others, who came cheerfully to aid and associate them in the businesse, both with Horse and Foot; who searched one *Brownes* house (a Popish Recusant) and tooke thence 60 mens armour, and other ammunition: In one Alderman *Skimmers* house twenty Armes: In one *Tuckers* house, (the Bishop of *Winchesters* Rent-gatherer, and Seward of his Courts) an hundred mens armour for Horse and Foot, twenty barrells of powder, fifty great Saddles, and shot of all sorts. Much more they also found in diverse other parts thereabout and thence came to *Bridge-water*, where they also found much armes and ammunition, and put it into the custody of the Mayor and Aldermen of *Taunton*, to bee kept safe for the use of the King and Parliament. From thence they went to *Wells*, where they were kindly entertained by the Mayor and some of the Aldermen, and where they found good store of Arms and Ammunition, which their late bad In-mates, the Marquesse and his Cavaliers, had not leisure or fit opportunity to take away with them; which they commanded should be all carried thence to *Taunton Castle*, which was accordingly done. After all this they marched to *Bath*, accompanied with Master *Barret* of *Custord*, Master *Asjet*, and others; and searched many Townes, as *Glastenbury*, *Ilchester*, *Unminster*, and others, and found in them much Armes and Ammunition, gold and

More singular good service done by this County for the King and Parliament.

Taunton Malig-nants disarmed.

Bridge-water searched.

And *Wells* also.

Bath also is searched.

The prizes taken
in their searches.

and silver. In briefe, having made a full and universall Search over the whole County, they found Armes for at least 1800 men; great Saddles 150. Light-horses 25. money at least 10000 li. all which they conveyed to *Taunton*-castle and left there under the custody of the Mayor and Aldermen, with a sufficient guard for the safe keeping thereof. Thus the Lord stirred-up such faithfull hearts in that county, to set forth and shew themselves stedfast friends to their King and country.

Dorchester and
Poole in Dorset-
shire for the
King and Parlia-
ment.

The Marquesse
of Hartford sent
to Poole, to yeeld
to his authority.

Poole resolute
answer to the
Marquesse of
Hartford's mes-
sage.
The Marquesses
second message.

The Townes Re-
ply to the Mar-
quesses message.

About the midit of *August* 1642. information came also to the Parliament, that the good Townes of *Dorchester* and *Poole* in *Dorset-shire* had bravely fortified themselves, and mounted their Ordnance, and made strong Trenches and defences to prevent the Marquesse of *Hartford's* intention, to have seized on them and their Magazine, Armes, and Ordnance in those parts, resolving stoutly to stand out for King and Parliament, against the illegall Commission of Array: and that very shortly after the Marquesse of *Hartford* being set down, and having fortified himselfe at *Sherborne*, sent a Drummer to *Poole*, requiring it to yeeld obedience to his commands for the King, for that he was not onely honoured with being prime Commissioner for the Array, but was by his Majesty made Lieutenant Generall of all *Wales*, *Dorset-shire*, *Somerset-shire*, *Hamp-shire*, *Wilt-shire*, &c. (stiles enow to make a man breake his shins, or else out of breath to run over them) and therefore that he thought no place so fit to entertaine his Greatnesse, as *Poole*, where he promised to be so noble and generous, as to spend 200 li. a week there, and to fortifie that Towne most strongly for their greater security and safeguard. But it seemed (and blessed be the Lord for it) that those Birds were too old, than to easily to be caught with such chaffe; for the Major and Townsmen sent him this answer; That their Towne was already very well fortified and provided with Ordnance, Horse, and Foot, to oppose any Malignant whomsoever, that therefore they would not trouble his Lordship to send any Forces to assist them; but if he did send any without their consent, they would deny them entrance. Then his Lordship sent them word, that he had power by his Commission to make and ordaine Lawes, and to set forth Proclamations to enforce their obedience. The Major (in the name of the whole Towne) returned this Reply: That his Commission was illegall; for (said he) a Commission under the broad Scale (as he conceived) could no more make a law in a Parliament time, then it could make a project a Law before a Parliament: and therefore they sent his Lordship word, that since hee pretended to assume that power, they hoped ere long to have him by force brought to the Parliament, to be made an example to posterity, to feare to execute or attempt such illegall Commissions.

missions and unsufferable insolencies. The like entertainment also he found at *Dorchester*, which Towne had resolved to joine with, and to sticke fast to *Peole*, in the maintenance and justification of the common cause.

The Marquesse found the like entertainment at *Dorchester*.

About the same time likewise, letters came to the Parliament with certaine information out of *Gloucester-shire*, touching some passages in those parts concerning the *Commission of Array*; among which this one I thought fit here to insert; namely, that at *Cirencester* or *Cister* the Lord *Chandos* attempting to put that illegall *Commission of Array* in execution there, the Souldiers and Townsmen were so incensed against him that they roughly and resolutely compelled both his Lordship himselfe, and his prime associates in the said *Commission*, to give it under their hands, that they would not any further execute the same: which when they had done (though with much adoe) the Souldiers and Townsmen were not therewith content, but resolved to carry the Lord *Chandos* to the Parliament, to be made an example for running from that high Court, to which he had been called by Writ for the good of the Kingdome, and for so deserting the same, and pressing such an illegall course upon them; but by the intercession of himselfe, and some others of esteem with the Townsmen, they forbore to lay violent hands on him for the present, but tooke his word for that night, to be forth-coming, and tender himselfe to them the next morning. Whereupon they watched and guarded the Inne where he lodged, as well as they could all that night, in expectation of him the next day: but in the midst of the night he had made private means to get away, and so escape from them, and so fled out of the Towne with the rest of his chiefe mates, but he had left his Coach in the Inne; whereof when they understood the next morning: they were so enraged, that searching up and downe, and not finding him, but his Coach onely in the Inne-yard, they in great discontent drew his Coach into the Market-place, and there tare it, and cut it in small peeces, and very roughly used a Servant of his who stayed behinde; and thus declared their high and hearty indignation at the *Commission of Array*, and their true love and zeale to the King and Parliament.

Gloucester shire for the King and Parliament.

A notable passage touching the Lo. *Chandos* at *Cister*.

The Lord *Chandos* in much feare of the Souldiers and Townsmen.

The Lord *Chandos* fled away by night.

His Lordships Coach to be cut all in peeces.

The Parliament was also yet farther informed much about the foresaid time, that the Towne of *Northampton* was very strong having in it 4000 men in Arms, and 400. Horse for the defence thereof, against the threats of the Earl of *Northampton* and his Cavaliers, whom they would not endure, but resolved to resist to the utmost of their power, and some Parliament Worthies being sent down unto them to counsell and countenance them, found their hearts full of integrity for the publike good, and toward the Parliament, by their

Northampton Town strong and resolute for the King and Parliament.

Almost the whole Countie of *Northampton* came for the King and Parliament.

The Kings Standard set up at *Nottingham*.

Small appearance to the Kings Standard.

The King discontented thence at removes thence toward *Coventrie*.

A brief & grateful review of these last premises.

God in the Mount.

Psal. 33. 10, 11.

The King sends his desires and commands to the City of *Coventry*.

free and forward subscriptions, to the value of at least 3000. *l.* in Money and Plate, and 3. or 400 Horse for publique service : So that the Commissioners for the *Army*, finding the affections of this Town, and the whole Countie, for the most part, so bent to the Parliaments Ordinance for the *Militia*, found their owne Cake to be dough, and saw there was little or no hope to advance their malignant aimes and ends there.

Much also about this time, even the midst of *August 1242.* the King having published and proclaimed his Proclamation at *Nottingham*, signifying his pleasure and resolution to set up his Royall Standard there, requiring all his good Subjects over the Kingdome to come in unto him, there, to assist him against the Rebels (meaning the Parliaments forces) who were now, by this time, on in their march toward those parts, where his Majesties forces were, namely, *Warwick-shire* and *Coventry*, &c. And the King himselfe being come in Person to *Nottingham*, but to small and slender appearance to it and so few came in upon the summons of his Proclamation, that his Majestie in discontent took Horse and removed thence near *Warwick*, the Trained Bands of *Nottingham* also refusing to goe out of their Countie, and the very Town of *Nottingham* denying to let so much as a pare onely of their Magazine be taken from them, which His Majestie would have borrowed of them.

And now, good Reader, tell me, was there not an apparent overpowering hand of Gods providence, in all these foresaid premises, manifesting his mercifull favour to his own Cause now in deep agitation, and mightily crossing all courses undertaken to the contrary? Seest thou not how the Commission of *Array* hath hitherto thrived, and how the Counsell of ungodly adversaries have been, hitherto, extraordinarily frustrated? Who can, then, but ingeniously here acknowledge our God to be most evidently seen in the Mount of mercies; And thereupon with holy *David*, *Israels* sugred and sacred Singer, most freely confesse, that, *The Lord brings the Counsell of the wicked to nought, he makes the devises of the people of none effect: But the Counsell of the Lord shall stand fast for ever, and the thoughts of his heart to all Generations.* But to proceed.

The King having discontentedly left *Nottingham*, and betaken himselfe toward *Warwick* and *Coventry*; not long after his Majestie sent word to the Inhabitants of *Coventry* that he was resolved to make his aboad for a season with them, and therefore required the billeting and entertainment of some of his forces there for the better attendance of His Person and pleasure, and the rest to be quartered in other Townes and Villages next adjacent thereabout. The Major, Aldermen, and chief Inhabitants of the Citie, sent his Majestie word, that his own Royall

Royall Person should be most respectfully welcome to them, and that they and their estates would be most ready to doe his Majestie any lawfull service; But humbly besought his Majestie to pardon them, that they conceived they could not with safetie permit his Cavaliers and Souldiers to enter into their Citie. The King being highly incensed, and full of indignation against the Citie of *Coventrie* for thus denying him admittance into the Citie, with his whole Army of Cavaliers, (which, as I said, they would have granted to his Majestie, and a competent guard to his person, but he angrily refused that) threatned, for this conceived affront, to lay the Citie in a ruined heap of rubbish ere he parted thence. Whereupon he forthwith drew up his forces before the Citie, planted his Ordnance against the Citie-Gate, which by continuall playing thereon, at last they battered and brake it open, yet notwithstanding the valiant Townesmen stoutly maintained the breach in the very mouth of their enemies Canon; and to prevent their entrance with their Horse, they had stopt up the passage with Harrowes, Carts, and pieces of Timber laid crosse waies on heapes, and with impregnable and invincible courage forced the Cavaliers (notwithstanding their Ordnance) upon every attempt to ward the Gate: still to retreat and fall-back with losse every time to the Enemy, and little or none to themselves, so thick and quick discharges they made upon them with their Musquet shot. But here I must tell you, before the Gate was broke open, some shot of their Canon, (not rightly levelled) beat down a part of the Ladie *Hales* house, in *White-Fryers*, in the Citie, the said Lady and an old woman, who had lyen bedrid 5. yeares before, in a place call'd the Towre, were both of them slain thereby. In this great affright and amazement, the thundring noise of the Canons made the Citizens the more full of courage and resolution, and (as it oft happens) extremity of danger necessitates the wit and power of man to put forth some what in execution, which may be advantageous to the present occasion: So the Citizens of *Coventrie* very fortunately, and to the great joy and admiration of all well-affected, watching fit opportunity to effect their designe, when the Kings forces were retired (whereunto they were enforced by the continuall and incessant shot of the Citie, falling like haile upon them) and they expecting nothing lesse than what fell-out; These resolute Citizens and souldiers, I say, with one unanimous consent sallied out of the Citie upon them, and behaved themselves in such a valiant and undaunted manner, that they compelled the Kings forces to retire with a more than ordinarie pace, and thereby of necessity to forsake their Ordnance, and so prosecuting this good successe, cleared the Ordnance of all encumbrances, took two of them from the enemy, fiercely encountring the Cavaliers, and gave them such a

Coventries Answer to the Kings Message.

The King highly displeased with the Answer from *Coventrie*.

Assaults the City with his Ordnance & battery.

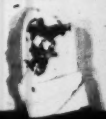
The City most bravely defends it selfe in the breach.

Some hurt done in the City by the Ordnance of the Kings Army.

The Citizens of *Coventrie* watch & follow an advantage on the enemy.

They sally out on the Kings forces.

They beat their enemies from their Ordnance



Took two pieces
of Ordnance
knew 70 of them
The cit put to
flight.

Shock and violent charge, as that in a short time at least threescore and ten of them lay slain on the ground, the rest were enforced to a shameful and hasty retreat, or rather a plaine flight for their lives. Since which so happy and good successe the Citizens being (and that most justly) exceedingly encouraged with this victory gave God the glorie (as was most fit) with a publique thanksgiving, and have now fortified their Citie against succeeding attempts, if any happen, that they need not fear their utmost forces.

The great care
and vigilance of
the Parliament
for the preservation
of Coventry.

Now here I must remember the Reader, that such was the singular care and circumspection of our noble and ever to be renowned Parliamentarie worthies, that they most watchfully observing the great danger these parts might be involved into, if this brave City of Coventry were not timely relieved, and strongly assisted and freed from the danger of a second siege by the Kings forces, together with Warwick Towne and Castle, and to preserve the peace of the Countrey in all those parts, against any that should disturbe the same, especially the Earl of Northampton and his complices: who, as you have heard, had been molesting the Citie of Coventry: They therefore had ordered the right honourable the Lord Brook, the Lord Say, and the Lord Gray, Collonel Hampden, Collonel Hollis, and Collonel Cromley, with an Armie consisting of 6000. Foot and 300. Horse, to speed away into those parts with all expedition.

An Armie of
6000 foot and
300. Horse,
sent into War-
wickshire by the
Parliament.

And now the noble and renowned Lord Brook being on his march for Warwick, his Commission was to suppress all that should oppose him in this his expedition and to apprehend them, and send them to the Parliament as Delinquents; and at last by Gods good providence he arrived with his Army at Southam, a Market Towne in Warwickshire, about 10. miles from Coventry (the Kings forces having relinquished their siege at Coventry, the rather upon certain information of the coming of this Armie from the Parliament to raise their siege of the said Citie: who therefore withdrew their forces from Coventry, and began now to march toward Southam, to encounter with the Parliaments Army) in which said Market Towne the Lord Brook with his Armie intended to lodge all night, and had taken up his lodging, and billeted his Souldiers about him, and had belpoken provision of Victuall for their supper. But, on a sudden, report being made to his Lordship, that the Towne was not well-affected to the Parliament, as also that the Earl of Northampton with his Armie had lately kept his Rendezvouze there, and that the Minister of the Town was a man of very evill and dissolute conversation, and had sustained in his house many of the Earl of Northampton's Cavaliers at his own charges. Hereupon it was commanded that the said Minister should be apprehended, and his house searched, which was accordingly,

The Lord Brook
is arrived late
with his Army at
Southam
in Warwick-
shire.

The King forces
also march to-
ward Southam.

The Lord Brook
is in Southam.

The Minister of
Southam,
a most notable
Malignant ap-
prehended.
His house search-
ed.

dingly done, the Souldiers finding much ammunition, as Saddles, Muskets, and Powder there, all which they seized on and took away. After which, even before their Supper could be provided, it was reported to the Lord *brooke* that the Earle of *Northampton* was within ten miles of the Towne with his Forces, he and his Cavaliers, purposing to stop the passages neare *Dunsmore*; and hearing and hoping that the Parliament Forces were much spent and wearied with a long March, resolved speedily to charge them home, before they should recover strength by refreshing and resting themselves. Whereupon this noble Lord being most vigilant and watchfull over his enemies proceedings forthwith left his intended Supper and repose, made proclamation throughout the Army with the beating-up of Drums that every Souldier should prepare presently to stand to their Armes; upon hearing whereof, of such magnanimous Spirits were the Souldiers possessed, and their hearts filled with such an exaltation of joy and gladnesse, that their enemies the Cavaliers were so neare them, as that instantly they gave great-shouts, with flinging-up their hats and clattering their armes, that the Towne rang againe with the sound thereof, and casting aside all their desire of meat and lodgings provided for them, they were chearfully conducted by their noble Lord Generall and his brave Commanders into the field, and led up to the top of a hill, and there put into a posture of battalia, and so lodged all that night in the field not far from the Towne, being all in their Armes ready for battell; where they continued till morning, the ground (I say) being their best bed: and though it was a sharpe cold night yet it nothing daunted them, but rather animated and quickned their courage with joy of the approach of their Adversaries, who indeed next morning appeared in their sight; whereat our Infanery was so over-joyed (in hope of an encounter with the Cavaliers) that they put their hats on their Pikes and Musket-Rests, and held them up for joy, and made such another terrible shout, as could not choole but much daunt and amaze the Cavaliers, Atheists, and Papists in the enemies Army. At whose approach Colonell *Hampden* placed himselfe (like a noble and valiant Champion) with his Regiment in the fore-front of the battell, and their nine peeces of Ordnance were planged in the face of the Enemy; and thus every Souldier kept his station till about eight of the clocke, expecting the neerer approach of their Adversaries. Much about which time, the Earle of *Northampton* drew up his Forces neere unto them, and so stood opposite one to the other, expecting every minute the word of command to give fire; but none being given on the Earles part the word was given by the noble and valorous Lord *brooke*, who commanded his Canonier to give fire, who it pleased the Lord was so

The Earle of *Northampton* drives neere to *Southam*.

The Lord *Brooke* vigiliantly over the enemy.

The admirable courage of the Parliament Souldiers at the beating up of the Drums.

They are drawing into the field.

The enemy in sight of our army

The great joy of our Infanery at the sight of them. Colonell *Hampden* in the fore-front.

Both armies meet together.

The Lord *Brooke* gives the word.

The Cannons
give fire, and doe
execution.

Colonell Hamp-
den gives the on-
set.

How by Gods
providence the
enemies Ord-
nance did us no
hurt.
The King him-
selfe supposed to
be in the field.

One of our Ord-
nance discharged
with Musket-
shot on the ene-
my.

Their foot flies
away.

Captain Legge
taken prisoner.

Captain Clarke
also, and seven
other Cavaliers.

good a Markes-man, that he cut off a whole File of the enemies horse at the first shot, and one of the wheels of a carriage of the enemies Ordnance, five Horses being found slaine, and the legges and armes of some of their Riders, but their bodies had been conveyed away, and cast into a River adjacent, that so their number might not be knowne: the next shot he made among their Infantry, which also made a lane among them. In which interim Colonell *Hampden* with his Regiment came on, and discharged with such courage, as that the enemy at the first on-set was stricken with feare and terrour, and three times the enemy had discharged their Ordnance also at the very body of our Army, but not a man hurt therewith by the providence of God; for either they flew whistling above our heads, or grazed on the ground short of us, and rebounding again, went over, or on the sides of us. It was strongly presumed, that his Majesty himselfe, with the Prince, were in the field at this time, and saw at least one or two on-sets of the fight, but then perceiving the resolution of both sides to try it out, and that his forces were like to have the foile, he left them to the event of the Skirmish, and with the Prince, and some of his Lords and their Traine, returned backe into *Nottingham* and thence to *Leicester-shire*. But to proceed in our story. Upon that last mentioned discharge of their Cannon so fruitlessly, by Gods mercy and good providence to us, command was given on our side, to discharge one of our peeces of Ordnance with Musket-shot, in the scattering whereof very many of the adverse party were dangerously wounded, and a Drummer and two others slaine; and 'twas probably supposed many other were slaine therewith; upon which hurt done by our side upon the enemy, their foot fled, which Captain *Legge* (a Captaine of a Troope of horse, having the Colours of the Prince, which were greene) espying, and being strayed from his Company, came up hastily to a Troop of ours, whose Colours were also greene, (and whereof Sergeant major *Ballard* was Commander) thinking it to be his Troope of Cavaliers, and hoping to cause them to make the foot that were running away to stand to it, was suddenly laid hold on by the said Sergeant major *Ballard*, and by him taken prisoner; which he perceiving, swore, *God dam him he was bewitched, in that he could not know his owne Colours from ours*. In this flight also of the foot was one Captaine *Clarke* taken prisoner, and seven other Cavaliers; the field in which they fought being much stained with blood, by which they conceived many of the adverse party were slaine, but their bodies might be easily conveyed away, and cast into the river so neere them as aforesaid. The country people also thereabout, seeing the enemies flye so fast away, tooke-up clubs and staves, and such like other weapons, and as any small companies of them passed by, they

they bang'd and cudgell'd them soundly, and bad them make haſt home againe.

There were ſome 9 Priſoners taken in all, and about 40. found ſlain in the field, but the Lord *Brook* having but about 300. Horſe, and the Cavaliers at leaſt 1400 this was the reaſon together with the tyrednes of his Souldiers with their travell before) that they could ſtot with ſafety purſue the Cavaliers in their flight. And thus thoſe inſulting Bragadoſhioes, the Cavaliers, who ere while boaſted they would prepare Rods to whip our young Souldiers breeches, were now glad to enjoy the benefit of a flight from their tury, which they made uſe of with ſuch eagernes, (having, as was toucht before, loſt many of their men in the fight, without any loſſe on our ſide) that for haſt they left their Ordnance behind them, which the Noble Lord *Brook* preſently ſeized on. To this Skirmiſh came in many out of *Northamptonſhire*, *Warwick* and *Buckinghamſhire*, to aſſiſt the Lord *Brook*, Colonel *Hampden*, and their Armie. Which Skirmiſh or battell thus finiſhed, the Countrey round about brought in much proviſion of Victualls to reſreſh our Armie; which done, they returned into *Southam*, where they ſtayed the reſt of the day, and that night, and the next morning marched to *Coventrie*, where they were moſt joyfully entertained. One thing of note I may not here omit, for the glory of God and encouragement of the Parliament Souldiers, in this Skirmiſh, namely, a bullet out of one of the Pieces of the adverſe Party came furioſuſly whiſſing over the Lord *Brookes* head, but miſt him, and did him no hurt at all, which ſhewes the wonderfull protection of the Lord over them that fight in a good Cauſe. And thus much of the firſt and ſucceſſfull Skirmiſh of the Lord *Brook*, and the reſt of the moſt valiant Commanders and Souldiers in his Armie; and now to proceed.

At *Northampton Town* they had been in much fear about the ſucceſſe of affaires at *Coventrie*, but now having underſtood how bravely the *Brammingham* men, their neighbours, had behaved themſelves there (being the Volunriers that went to aſſiſt the City) who regardleſſe of their own lives for their Countries good, and fearleſſe of the Cavaliers canon-shot, though piercing and breaking-open the Citie Gate of *Coventrie*, and how they undauntedly ſallyed out of the Citie, and did execution on their Enemies, forcing them to fle and forſake them; therefore I ſay the Town of *Northampton* being exceedingly encouraged herewith, about 500. men, and at leaſt 100. women day and night ceaſed not to carry earth, and ſuch like neceſſaries to ſtrengthen and fortiſie their Walls and places of defence, expecting their turne to be next, and reſolving to endeavour not to looſe a jot of Chriſtian courage and reputation, but valiantly to quit and make good the

Priſoners taken,
Enemies ſlain.

The King's Cavaliers boy-beaten at *Southam*.

The aſſiſtance of the Countrey that came to them.

The Countrey brings them in proviſion of Victualls.
A mighty providence of God to the Lord *Brook*.

Northampton's courage and conſtancie to the Parliament.

500. Men & 100. Women labour day and night to fortiſie *Northampton*.

the trust which had been reposed in them, and rather to dye honourably then to live miserably, by yeelding themselves slaves, and their succeeding posterity.

*Colchester in Essex
saith to the
Parliament
Sir Iohn Lucas
a great Papist in
Colchester, his
Arms, and ap-
prehension.*

About the latter end of August 1642. the Parliament had also credible information out of Essex, that the Magistrates and inhabitants of Colchester understanding by private intelligence that Sir Iohn Lucas (a great Papist in that Towne) had ten or twelve hortes ready saddled, and their Riders provided of Carbinés and Pittolls, and were such a night to march away toward his Majesty, a private Watch was therefore set about those parts where they should passe out, and accordingly they came forth at a backe-doore into a field where the Watch met them, and forced them to retire, sending presently into the Town to beat an Alarme; upon which a very great number of people were quickly assembled well armed beside the Trained-band, who seized on the Horse and Riders with all their furniture, pistols carbinés, which were charged; and searching the house they found much other Armes, Saddles, and such like, and brought them all into the Towne: But the multitude was so great and violent, that they attempted to pull downe Sir Iohns house, and were carrying him, his Lady and their Mother, to prison; whom the Bailiffs of the Town (for the safeguard of their persons) with much adoe tooke into one of their houses; but (I say) such was the eager violence of the people, that they would have pulled downe the Bailiffs house, if they had not carried them to prison. Whereupon they were carried to prison, to a place called the *Moth-hall* for the more security. In which interim the people plundered Sir Iohns house, and yet not satisfied therewith, threatened and resolved to visite the Lady *Savages* house, a Malignant in those parts, and all the ill-affected thereabout, that opposed the Parliament. Newcomen also, that Malignant Preacher, or rather *Isid.* Priest at Colchester, (who was to have gone Chaplain with Sir Iohn Lucas, and (as was credibly informed) gave an Oath of Secrecie to those that were to goe with them) was by them apprehended, and put in a safe custody. And hereupon the Towne sent up speedily to the Parliament, to know their pleasure in this businesse: Now the Parliament understanding the particulars thereof, at a conference agreed forthwith to send downe Sir *Thomas Barrington*, and Master *Crimstone* to pacifie the people, and to see Sir Iohn Lucas and his goodly *Chapline* brought safely to London, and that no violence might be offered to their persons; and therewith sent downe a Declaration, expressing the fact of the said Sir Iohn Lucas, in sending and going to assist his Majesty in a war against the Parliament after the Standard was proclaimed to be set up, which was high Treason; and declaring it to be an acceptable Service in the Magistrates and people, in staying him,

*Sir Iohn Lucas,
his Lady and
Mother carried
to prison.*

*Newcomen, a
scandalous Priest
of Colchester ap-
prehended.*

*Sir Tho Barrington
and Master
Crimstone sent
to Colchester to
appease the
people.*

him, his horse, and Ammunition; but withall, gave direction they should all returne home to their habitations, and forbear to offer any violence to his person, or to plunder his, or any bodies house elie, on any pretence for time to come. And for the better securing of peace and safety of mens estates from the danger of plundering hereafter, not onely in *Essex*, but also over the whole Kingdome, the Parliament was piously pleased to publish an Order or Declaration to that effect, bearing date the 2. of *Sept.* 1642.

Peace settled in and about *Colchester*.

Much also about which time there was a Search made in divers suspected places in and about *London*, and the Suburbs thereof, by their Trained-bands; and great store of Armes and Ammunition was seized on in divers places, all which was put into safer and better custody, to prevent our future ills; and to weaken the treacherous plots of Papists, Malignants, and Atheists, against the City and Parliament. But more especially, upon a Search made in the *Minorites*, neare the Tower of *London*, at one Sir *Iohn Heydons* house, a Royalist, and one of the Masters of the Ordnance, and then with his Majesty; where was found store of Armes and Ammunition of an extraordinary quantity, sufficient (as was conceived and credibly reported) for the better part of 10000 men; there were also above 100 great chests of pistols, carbines, granadoes, fire-lockes, darts, wilde-fire, and other engines of war, 50 waggons, 100 wheel-barrowes, great store of pick-axes and spades, some carriages, and two or three peeces of Ordnance; all which were by Order of the House of Commons in Parliament taken thence, and laid up for better uses, together with other store, at *Leaden-hall* in *London*. Also there was about that time 1000 li. seized upon at the Princes Cutlers neere *Somersets* house in the *Strand*; which was packt up to have bin sent to his Majesty, but by this means was to be employed to the Parliaments use; the parties with whom 'twas found refusing to discover whose money it was, fearing it might prove more prejudiciall to its owners then the losse of the money. Search was also made at the Lord *Cottingtons* house at *Hanwell* in *Essex*, where were taken two peeces of Ordnance, and some other Ammunition, which was brought up to *London*, and laid-up also at *Leaden-hall*, by Order of Parliament. About which time also, certaine information came to the Parliament, by letters from the Earle of *Warwicke*, that he had intercepted a Ship by Sea coming from *Spain*, wherein was a great quantity of bullion, intended (as was supposed) to assist his Majesty of *England*, with about fifty barrells of powder, some peeces of Ordnance, and much other Arms, which by Order of Parliament was brought up to *London*, to be employed by direction of the Parliament. Also two Trunkes were taken in another Coal-ship, going to *New-castle*, wherein was a great

Malignants houses in and about *London* searched.

A brave prize seized on at Sir *Iohn Heydons* in the *Minorites*.

Another prize taken at the Princes Cutlers house in the *Strand*.

The Lord *Cottingtons* house at *Hanwell* in *Essex* searched.

Two ships also taken at Sea by the Earle of *Warwicke*.

The lands of Commissioners of Array to be forfeited.

A Garrison for the City of London voted and settled.

The Siege of Sherborne.

The Earle of Bedford raiseth the siege of Sherborne-castle. Gods great goodnesse to our Army at Ewell.

quantity of money and plate, to assist the King; but ordered to be disposed of by direction of the Parliament, and therefore sent to Guildhall in London. About which time the Parliament most prudently taking into their consideration the great charge of the Kingdome, in raising Forces to preserve the peace thereof, against those evil Counsellors and Agents, which have so seduced his Majesty, as to raise Forces against his loyallest Subjects, and of themselves also to raise Forces to molest and disturbe the peace of the Kingdome, and to oppose the just proceedings of the Parliament, for the ordering of the Militia; and by their strong & as strang endeavours to put the illegall Commission of Array in execution in divers parts of the Kingdome: They did therfore agree in a Vote, that the estates of all such Lords and Gentlemen, as have been Adtors for putting the said Commission of Array in execution, should be forfeited, and be disposed of by authority of Parliament, for, and toward the reparation of the charge of the Kingdome, in maintaining of the Militia. And the City of London about this time making a proposition to the Parliament, that they might have liberty to raise a Garrison of Horse and Foot for the safety and protection of the City in these dangerous times; it soone passed the Vote in the House of Commons, that they should have liberty to raise two thousand Foot, and five hundred Horse in the said City, and to appoint such Officers over them as they should approve of among themselves, and to dispose of the said Forces for the safeguard and security of the City, as in their own discretion they should thinke fit.

Now much about the beginning of September 1642. The Parliament was certainly informed, that their Forces which had lyen long before Sherborne, under the command of the Noble and discreet Earle of Bedford, Generall of their Horse, having found by experience, that their siege of Sherborne-Castle, was a piece of greater consequence than was at first conjectured, (but especially, seeing many of the Trained Bands and Voluntiers of the Countie forsake him, so that of 6. or 7000. he had but about 1500. of them left with him within the space of three daies, not that they deserted the Cause but by reason that many of them having Wives and estates, were loath to loose or hazard them in such an apparently difficult and obscure way as this seemed to them) my Lord resolved therefore to raise the siege, and to march to a Town called Ewell, alias Terrell, within foure miles of this Sherborne-Castle. where on the next day his Armie lay to refresh it self. Upon which day, it pleased the Lord to give our Army a great taste of his goodnesse and powerfull protection over them (maugre the multitude and mischievous purpose and designe of the Enemy) to the Lords high honour, and the great shame and losse of the insulking Cavaliers.

For,

For, about two of the clock in the afternoone, the same day of their arrivall thither, there appeared a great bodie of the enemies horse and foot (it having so fallen out that upon the departure of our forces from Sberborne, the Sberborne Lords and Cavaliers had that very day received in to their aid 100. horse, and 200. foot, from one Master Rogers, Knight of the Shire, which supply they entertained with great shouts and tryumph; and now much more contemning the Parliaments forces than before,) were thus come forth with a high *Thrafonical* bravado, to the number of 400. Horse, and 200. Musqueteers, and coming to a hill within a mile of the Town, called *Babell-hill*, (which indeed by the good hand of God, so ordering it, proved a *Babell*, a hill of confusion to them in the issue, as you shall hear in the sequill) which was an extreame disadvantage to us; There, I say, they appeared in a bodie of an Armie before us. Which sudden sight cauled us presently to put our selves also into a posture of defence, and Battell-array, and as well as we could to make good all the out-waies, and guard our Magazine, which to doe, we found but very few men, and of those more Pike-men than Musqueteers; for, the Musqueteers finding themselves to be most imployed on all occasions, therefore, (besides the reasons afore mentioned) these, principally, shifted themselves away. But presently we sent out (to that side where the Enemy appeared) three Troops of Horse, and some Musquetiers, the Enemy standing still on the top of the hill, braving us, and calling us Rogues and Round-heads. Now our men were of necessity to ascend the hill to charge upon them, Captain *Ascougb* one way, Captain *Tompson* another way a little after him; and Capitaine *Belfore* a third way, and our Musqueteers after them as fast as they could. The way that Capitaine *Ascougb* was to take up the hill, was so narrow that they could not march but two a brest, and when they came almost to the top of the hill, an ambuscado was set on each side, (being fixe Musqueteers of the Enemy) were ready to entertain them, but by Gods assistance, they past the danger of them all most valiantly. & got to the top of the hill, Captain *Ascougb* getting up first, charged one of the Enemies Troopes through and through, yea, and charged the second Troop also most courageously, and after the exchange of two or three brace of bullets, fell to it with clashing their Swords at each other, and then thought fit to wheele about, being forced at last, (as must be confest) by over-pressure of numbers, to retreat into the Lane, with the losse of foure or five of his; but at his speedy returne, found the enemies running away; for in that interim, Capitaine *Tompson* was come in unto him, and upon the very sight of him and his Troop, so ascended, all the enemies Horse began to shogge a little, and now our two Troops being come up, and charging together, the enemy fairly turned

400. Horse and 200. Musqueteers of the enemies, issue out of Sberborne Castle, and follow our forces. Babel-hill, by Gods providence proved a Babell of confusion to our enemies.

The enemies carriage and demeanour on the top of the hill.

Captain *Ascougb*, Captain *Tompson*, Captain *Bouffort*, give the onset.

Captain *Ascougb* first ascends the hill.

Captain *Tompson* seconds him, being got up the hill also.

The enemies fled and ran away much disbanded and routed; ours thereupon followed the execution close, and killed many of them. 18 or 20 at least (as was supposed) some very well habited, who seemed to be persons of quality; and their Foot, who had played upon our Horse and Foot, coming up the hill, were left to our mercy, our Foot and Horse killing them, and they running away like Dogges before us. Hee that commanded them was one *Famfield* a Sergeant-major, who was then taken prisoner, and with him about twenty of his common Souldiers; the rest that commanded the Foot were believed to be slaine, among whom one *Hussey* a Capitaine, for his Commission was found in his pocket, himselfe being clad in Plush. Capitaine *Balsoures* Troop was forced to fetch a great compasse to come to us, for 'tis a very high hill, & bad way, who could not therefore come in so soone as was desired, and if the night had not come on, and a very darke one too, we had made a very great execution among them; for, their whole strength of Horse was there, 5. or 6. Troops, and most of their Foot: Sir *Ralph Hopton* was there with his Troop, Captain *Digbie*, and Sir *Francis Howley* with theirs, the Lord *Paulet*, Sir *Iohn Paulet*, Sir *Iohn Stowell*, and others, and we verily believe, that some of these are come short of home; For they came by night with Lanthornes and Candles, and fetcht away the bodies of some eminent men among them; we only found, the next morning, twenty or thirty of their men slaine: there were but five or sixe of ours lost in all, and a very few (not above three or foure) hurt, all but one of the slaine, were of Capitaine *Alsoughs* Troop, who indeed shewed himselfe a very valiant and courageous Souldier. Thus it pleased the Lord God of Heaven, who is the great God of Battells, to blesse us, whose name we cannot sufficiently magnifie for this his great goodnesse and free favour toward us, in bringing-on the Enemy in such an insulting bravadoe, jollitie and strength to be so shامتully defeated by a handfull of us, and those also tired out with extraordinarie sufferings of watchings, cold and wearisomnes, blessed be his great and most glorious name for it, to whose only might and mercie we ascribe the glory of it.

Ours follow the execution.

Sergeant Major
Famfield taken
Prisoner.

Capitaine *Hussey*
slain, and his
Commission
found in his pocket.

Sir *Ralph Hopton*,
the Lord *Paulet*,
and other
Gallants there
present in this fight.

The number of
theirs slain; and
of ours slain and
hurt.

The great good-
nes of the Lord
to ours.

Thus now the Marquesse of *Harford*, though (as was foresaid) freed from the danger and fear of the Earl of *Bedfords* seige at his Castle of *Sherborne*, yet was still startled, or rather terrefied, with this his Cavaliers last defeat, but especially with fear left the Noble Lord *Brook*, who had lately also beaten the Earl of *Northampton* at *Southern*, should come and join his forces with the Earl of *Bedfords*, there being also now little use of the said Lord *Brooks* forces at *Warwick-castle* for which they were first designed thither. And the Earl of *Northampton* forces also having by flight quitted those parts, by the most valourous and undaunted meanes and dexterious vigilancie of the said most noble Lord

Lord *Brook*, and Sir *John Peters*, at *Warwick-castle*, so bravely defended and maintained against the foresaid Earl of *Northampton*, who was most valiantly and courageously beaten from thence: Now these things wisely considered by the Marquesse of *Hartford*, who also conceiving himselfe much unable to withstand such a force: so united and conjoynd against him, as aforesaid, therefore thought it a piece of his best policie, now whiles he had time and opportunity, to provide for his safetie and his friends about him: one night, therefore, he with the Lord *Paulet* and the other chief Gentlemen, and Cavaliers, in a disguised manner made a private escape from the said Castle, and as was conceived by some, went to the King, but indeed took his way toward *Myneard*, and so to skulk over into *Wales*. By which meanes the said Castle at *Sherborne*, was now possessed and secured by the Countie and meanes of the Earl of *Bedford*, who sent some forces thither to help to keep it for the King and Parliament.

Warwick Castle bravely defended by the Lord *Brooke* and Sir *John Peters*.

The Marquesse of *Hartford*, in a disguised manner fled out of *Sherborne Castle*.

And here now I may not omit to desire the godly and honest hearted Reader to take notice, and that with most gratefull remembrance of a most remarkable confluence, and shower of mercies, flowing in to our bosomes within the space of two or three daies together, namely, That upon a *Thursday*, in the first week of *September*, 1642. which was the very next day after the Fast day, for the Moneth of *August*, then immediatly preceding, when, I say, Gods people had been humbling themselves, over the whole Kingdome, and praying for mercies to our Church and State; It pleased the Lord, (who is indeed the only God that heares Prayers and gives mercifull returnes thereon) that I say, the very next day after the said publique humiliation, being *Thursday* the first of *September*, 1642. It pleased the Lord most graciously to give us divers sweet and most memorable returnes of our Prayers, as first, that on that very *Thursday*, the Earl of *Carlisle*, and one Master *Russell*, two great Malignants against the Cause of God, and his Church, who intended to have put the Commission of *Array* in execution at *Cambridge*, were both of them there apprehended without any blood shed & brought up to *London* to the *Parl.* Also the very same day in the afternoon, (for, the other two came into *London* in the forenoon) a brave & courageous Troop of *London Dragoons* brought to the *Parl.* that most mischievous Viper of our Church & State too, *Mathew Wren* Bp. of *Elie*, as also Dr. *Martine*, Dr. *Beal*, and Dr. *Stern*, three verrey pestilent and bad Birds, of the same Viperous brood, with other Prisoners, brought up to the Parliament, who are all, now, lockt up in Cages, most fit for such ravenous Vultures, and unclean Birds of prey; with whom also those valiant Troopers brought a great Trunke full of marveilous rich Silver and guilt Plate, and Money, as some reported on credible information, to the value of at least 1000. *l.* some said.

A confluence of many rare mercies flowing in upon us together.

The very next day after the fast day of *August*, 1642.

The Earl of *Carlisle* and one Mr. *Russell*, two great malignants taken Prisoners.

Bp *Wren* and 3. pestilent Doctors of *Cambridge* also taken Prisoners.



A rich prize was
then also taken
and bro ght
with them to
London.

Bishops voted
down, root and
branch for ever,
out of the King-
dome.

Bonfires & ring-
ing of bells, at
London, for joy
of Bishops being
voted-down.

A preceding luv
fire to the glory
of that daies
mercies.

An Ordinance of
Parli. for the bet-
ter solemnizati-
on of our
monethly Fast
daies.

said 1500. l. together with a great piece of Ordnance and other Ammunition, all this found in the said *Wrens* house, which was all carried, that very same day, to the *Guild-Hall* in *London*. Besides all these, to make this daies mercies yet more glorious and compleat, it pleased the Lord, the very same day, being *Thurs day*, in the afternoon, to cause our most renowned Worthies in Parliament to vote-down Bishops (one of the very same things, in effect prayed for, the day before) quite out of the Kingdome, yea, root and branch, head and taile of them, for ever; yea, and this was done (which was also admirably rare) *Nullo contradicente*, not a negative voice being heard among them all, in so much that the honest-hearted Citizens of *London* that same night (as they had a great and good cause) manifested their hearts great joy and thankfullnesse by making bonfires and ringing of bells all over the Citie. Yea, once more, yet, to adde to the splendor of the Lords great glorie in the orient beauty and glistering brightnesse of that day, take this note also along with thee (good Reader) of no small consequence, that against the solemnization of that fore-said Fast-day, even but three or foure daies at most, before it, just as it were a *Lucifer* or morning Starre, before the Sun-rising of the ensuing Fast day, and before that stream of mercies which flowed so fluently into our bosomes, immediatly after it; An Ordinance of Parliament came forth from both Houses (upon complaint of great neglect and abuse of the former Monethly Fast) for the more sacred, solemn and strickt observation of that present, and of all the ensuing Monethly Fasts, so long as they were to continue. A Copie whereof, for the excellencie of it, and the great good intended by it, I have here thought fit, for the Readers better content to insert and set down *verbatim* as twas published.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, touching the Monethly Fast-daies.

Whereas the Kings most Excellent Majestie upon the request of the Lords and Commons in this presents Parliament, and by and with their advice and consent, considering the lamentable and distressed condition of his good Subjects in the Kingdome of Ireland, (that there might be a generall humiliation of all the Estates of this Kingdome, before almighty God, in fasting and Prayer) was graciously pleased to command the keeping of a monethly Fast; and so the end that all persons might the better take notice thereof, (and to leave such without excuse as should not duly keep and observe the same) did afterward by his Proclamation of the eight of Jan. 1641. appoint that the same should be generally, publique, and solemnly holden and kept, as well by abstinence from food, as by publique Prayers, preaching and bearing of the word of God, and other religious

ligions and holy duties in all Cathedralls, Collegiate, and Parish-Churches, and Chappells within the Kingdome of England and dominion of Wales, (without any exception) on the last Wednesday of every moneth, to continue during the troubles in the said Kingdome of Ireland. All which his Majestie did straitly charge and commaund should be reverently and devoutly performed by all his Subjects, as they desire the blessing of almighty God, and would avoid the heavie imagnation against this Land and people, and upon pain of such punishments as may justly be inflicted upon all such as shall contemne or neglect so religious a work and duty.

And whereas the Lords and Commons in both Houses of Parliament have received divers Informations from severall parts of this Kingdome, and Dominion of Wales, of the great neglect of the due observation and keeping of the said Fast upon the daies appointed, and of the profanations of the same, by many irreligious, ill-affectèd, loose and scandalous persons, as well of the Clergie as others, who are so farre from afflictting their soules and loosing the Bands of wickednes, as that they provoke the Wrath of almighty God, and make so pious a means to procure blessings, the occasion of greater judgements.

For the prevention whereof for the time to come, the Lords and Commons doe order, declare and ordaine, that in all and every the cathedralls, Collegiate, and Parish-churches and Chappells within the Kingdome of England and Dominion of Wales, (without any exception) upon every Lords day next and immediately before any the daies appointed for the said publique Fast, the Parson, Vicar, Curate, or Minister, that upon that day shall officiate or exercise in any of the said Cathedralls, Collegiate, Parish-Churches or Chappells, shall give publique notice in every of the said Cathedralls, Collegiate, Parish-churches or Chappells respectively, of the Fast day next ensuing immediately after Sermon or Prayer ended in the fore-noone, before the congregation be dismissed, earnestly exhorting and perswading all the people to the solempne due keeping and religious observation of the whole day appointed for the said Fast, and that they would repaire to some church or chappell, there dilligently and reverently to attend all such holy duties as shall be used in the observance of the same; that they forbear to use all manner of sports and pastimes whatsoever, and their ordinarie Trades and callings, upon the said day, as well carriers, Waggoners, carters, Waymen, Drivers, Hufsters, Shop-keepers, Labourers, or any others, using any art, trade, mysterie, or manuall occupation whatsoever, and that all Vintners, Taverners, Ale-housekeepers, and keepers of Victualling-houses, doe forbear to keep open their doores, bulks or shops, or to sell or utter, (except in cases of extreame necessity) any Wine, Ale or Victuall, till the publique exercises and religious duties of that day in the respective cathedralls, collegiate, Parish-churches, and chappells, be past and over.

And lastly, all and every the Iustices of the Peace, Majors, Bailiffes, Constables, Church-wardens, and other officers inhabiting or residing within the limits or precincts of any such Cathedrall, Collegiate, Parish-church or Chappell, are

GOD in the Mount,

are hereby required to take especiall notice as well of such Parson, Vicar, Curate, or other Minister that ought to officiate in any of the said Cathedralles, Collegiate, and Parish-churches or Chappels, upon any such day appointed for the said Fast, that shall either refuse or neglect to doe the same, or not doe, or not cause the same to be done in that religious and solemne manner as it ought to be, or that shall refuse to give notice of the Fast day, at the time, and in the manner as aforesaid, and forthwith to retarne the names of all such (from time to time) as shall willingly offend herein, in contempt of the Lawes, his Majesty, and both houses of Parliament, unto some one or more of the Knights, Citizens, or Burgeses, that serve for the county, where such offence is or shall be committed, that some speedy course may be taken for the severe punishing of such as shall offend herein, according to the Lawes.

Die Mercurii, 24 Aug. 1642.

It is this day ordered, that this Ordinance for the better observing of the Fast, be forthwith Printed.

H. Elf. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Nay yet againe, as if the Lord would seeme to let us see that he was extraordinarily affected with the humble and hearty prayers of his people, thus desirous more exactly and sincerely to seeke his face then formerly they had done, the very next day after all these foresaid sweet mercies and blessings, even on the second of September 1642. being the Friday following, our most renowned and religious Parliamentary Worthies set forth another Order and Declaration for the suppressing of Stage-plays, in and about the City of London, or elsewhere, even of those most dirty and stinking links or lextalls of all kinde of abominations, those odious Hell-houses of the land: A copy of which Ordinance of Parliament, for the worthy memoriall thereof, I have here also thought fit to insert.

Stage-plays put
downe by the
Parliament.

Die Veneris, 2 Sept. 1642.

Septem. 1642.

An Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament for the suppressing
of all Stage-plays.

Whereas the distressed estate of Ireland, steeped in her owne blood, and the distracted estate of England also, threatening it with a cloud of blood, by a civil warre, call for all possible meanes to appease and avert the wrath of God appearing in these judgements. Amongst which, fasting and prayer having been often tried to be very effectuall, have been lately and are still enjoyed: and whereas publike sports doe not well agree with publike Calamities, nor publike Stage-plays with the seasons of humiliation: this being an exercise of sad and pious solemnity, and the other being Spectacles of pleasure, commonly expressing lascivious

lascivious mirth and lechery. It is therefore thought fit and ordained by the Lords and Commons in this Parliament assembled, that whiles these sad causes and fit times of humiliati^{on} doe continue, publique Stage-players shall cease and be forbidden. Instead of which are recommended to the people of this Land, the profitable and seasonable considerations of repentance, reconciliation and peace unto God, which profitably may produce outward peace and prosperity, and bring againe times of joy and gladnesse to this Nation.


Ordered by, &c.

And now tell mee, good Reader. on the summary revise and review of all these latter and most memorable premises, was not our Go^d might evidently, and even visibly seen in the Mount of great and manifold merites and deliverances wrought out for us, both in the most notable courage of those Counties forementioned in standing for the King and Parliament, and in withstanding the impious and audacious Enemies thereof, both by Sea and by Land, as hath beene abundantly shewn in all those last recited particular passages, making us thereby to triumph in the spoiles and foiles of our adversaries, and shewing and powring on us so many both left hand and right hand mercies; So that we may most justly here take up that sacred and sugred ejaculatory gratulation of the sweet Singer of Israel the pious Prophet King David. *Blessed be the Lord God the God of his Israel, who onely doth wondrous things: and blessed be his glorious name for ever and ever, and let the whole Earth be filled with his praise Amen and Amen.*

God in the Mount.

Gods many and most remarkable mercies to us.

Tsal. 72. 18, 19.

But now  goe on. About the beginning also of this foresaid September, 1642. One Captaine Brown a most brave and valiant Citizen of London having been forth in some partes of Kent where he had been searching some Popish Recusants houses for Ammunition and Arms, about a seven night or very little more after the foresaid Fast, returned into the City accompanied with two Troopes of Horse, and brought with him to Towne, the Lord Roper a great popish Recusant of that County of Kent, Sir Peter Ricent a Merchant, and Dr. Bargrave, Deane of Cant. together with Deane Bargraves Son, all notable Malignants, and greatly suspected to have sent away much money and plate to the Cavaliers, their Confederates who were all committed to safe custody. Much also about that time, information was given to the Parliament: that one Mr. Smith, alias Nevill, of Cressing Temple in Essex, (being then himself in actuall hostility and service with ten Horshes of his own against the Parliament at Nottingham) had sent 20 fat Oxen to be sold in Smithfield, to get money to supply the Cavaliers his Cornrades. whereupon the Parliament sent a messenger with authority to cause the Butcher that was ready to pay above an 100 l. for ten of them, to bring the money into the Gould hall in London, which was according-

Colonell Browne in Kent.

The Lord Roper and others apprehended as Delinquents in Kent.

20 fat Oxen of Mr. Smiths of Cressing-Temple in Essex, surprised in Smithfield, in London by the Parliament.



cordingly done, and the other ten fat Oxen were conveyed to the Victualler of the Navy, to doe his Majestie service in Victualling his Fleet at Sea.

The Earl of *Essex* Lord Generall of the Kings and Parliament forces, passes thorough *London*, to goe on in his warlike expedition.

About the ninth also of September, 1642: being *Friday* in the afternoon, the most noble and renowned Lord Generall of the Kings and Parliaments Forces, *Robert Devereux* Earle of *Essex*, his Excellency, having now fitted and sent before him all his whole Equipage of the Army for the Service of the King and Common-wealth, passed thorough the City of *London*, to go on in his Martiall expedition, being accompanied with many Nobles and Gentlemen, the City Colonels and Commanders, divers hundreds of Horsemen, and Guarded all along with all the Train'd Bands of the City, who stood in a brave Military posture, from *Temple Barre* to *Moore-gate*, and the Streets all along fill'd with people, who with joyfull acclamations, as he past along, cryed God bleſſe my Lord Generall, God preserve my Lord Generall; and he thus being past every Regiment, the Souldiers most cheerefully gave him three or foure volleys of Shot. And as he past on toward *Highgate*, thereabout this Noble Generall met with the Lord

The Lord *Montague* a great Malignant apprehended and brought to the Parliament.

Montague a notable Malignant, that very same day, who being apprehended in the Country, was brought to *London* as a Delinquent, with a sufficient guard; whither being come and brought to the Parliament, he was forthwith committed to safe custody.

The Earle of *Cumberland* illegall proceedings in the North, to the great disturbance of that County protested against.

Much also about which beginning of September, 1642, there came credible and certaine information to the Parliament out of the North from *Yorkshire*; that the Noble and ever to be honoured Lord *Fairfax*, and very many of the most worthy and eminent Knights and Gentlemen of the West-riding of the said County, together with many thousand of substantiall Freeholders of those parts; observing and taking to heart the most unjust and illegall proceedings of the Earle of *Cumberland* in the North to the great disturbance of the peoples peace and welfare, who with his Malignant Confederates by Colour of a Commission from the King exercised much cruelty, and laid heavy impositions and illegall taxations and vexations upon the people; The said Noble Lord *Fairfax* I say, therefore, and the rest forementioned assembled together at a place called *Osley* in *Yorkshire* and there most unanimously and resolutely protested against the said Earle of *Cumberland*'s illegall proceedings, subscribing their hands, and making good from their hearts the said seriously advised protestation, as hereafter shall bee particularly and more fully declared in it's proper place, when things were brought to more maturity and ripeness.

A protestation subscribed by the Lord *Fairfax* and many thousands of the West riding of *Yorkshire*.

About this time also the Provost Vice-Chauncellor of *Oxford*, being a man of a Malignant Spirit, and much averſe to the faire and faithfull

faithfull proceedings of the Parliament, and deeply endeered to the Prelaticall faction, who understanding that the Parliament intended to send some forces to *Oxford*, to free the said Towne of Sir *Iohn Byron* & his Cavalierian accomplices, and to seize on such Delinquents as himselfe, immediately he thereupon wrote and sent a Letter to the Earle of *Pembroke*, Chancellor of *Oxford*, desiring his protection to the University, and that he would intercede with the *Parliament* that such Forces as were intended might not be brought against them, but his Letter missed the issue hee expected; For very shortly after 600. Dragooners with 2 pieces of Ordnance, came suddenly and resolutely into *Oxford*, and had not Sir *Iohn Byron* with his Troope of Cavaliers, hastened his escape by flight, they had soone made the place too hot for his longer aboad there; notwithstanding the foolish and flashie bravadoes of the *Black-Coate* Cavaliers, of the University, who now thought it more policy fairly to be packing with their crackling Capitaine *Dr. Nuse*, than to stand the encounter: But the Provost Vice-Chauncellor not making to good speed as the rest, was apprehended by the Parliaments Forces, and brought to *London*, and by the Parliament committed prisoner to the Tower.

The Provost vice-Chancellour of *Oxford* writes a Letter to the Earle of *Pembroke*.

The manner of answering the Vice-Chancellours Letter.

Sir *Iohn Byron* flies out of *Oxford* with his Blacke coat Cavaliers.

About the middle of September 1642. the Parliament was also certainly enformed of the great outrages and insolencies of the Cavaliers and Array-Men, in *Warwicke-shire*, *Worcester-shire*, *Gloucester*, and *Cheeshire*. But one passage among the rest, being very remarkable, and worthy of particular remembrance may not be here omitted, which fell out in *Warwicke-shire*, and was this. The Cavaliers having notice, and thereupon informing Prince *Rupert* of a worthy Gentlemans house and habitation, by name, Mr. *William Purfrey* of *Caldecot*, in *Warwicke-shire*, a worthy Member of the House of Commons, and a Gentleman of a faire estate, who lived in a very strong and well-buile house of stone, upon which intelligence given to this Prince of *thunderers*, he with above 500. of his forces upon a Sunday morning a little before prayer time (a fit day and time of the day for such prophane thieves and robbers to act their wicked designs of thefts and rapines) came to *Caldecot* aforesaid, and beset this Gentlemans house, with an intent to plunder and pillage it himselfe, being absent from home, and there being within, onely the Mistrisse of the House, one or two Daughters; one Mr. *George Abbot* her Son in law, a very resolute and stout young Gentleman, three Serving-men, and three Maid-Servants. The Prince being come to the House, sends unto them to open the Gates and to deliver up the house unto him; the Gentleman and all within with him, being very couragious and cheerefull, and having good store of Muskets, powder and shot in the house, refused so to doe, but stood

A most notable feat to defeat Prince *Rupert* and his plundering Cavaliers.

Mr. *William Purfrey* of *Caldecot* in *Warwicke shire*

Above 500 Cavaliers Prince *Rupert* beset Mr. *Purfrey* house to plunder. But foure Male persons in the house.

Their Courage and resolution.

Mr. *Abbot* teaches the Women to charge the Muskets while the men discharge them. The house is assaulted.

Three Capitaines and others slain.

The Women Charge most nimbly. They melt their Pewter to make bullets.

Prince *Rupert* sorely put to it.

Fires the Barnes Stables and out-houses.

Mistress *Purfrey* craves quarter.

Prince *Rupert* admires the Gentlemens valour and resolution. A singular expression of prince *Rupert's* humanity to Mistress *Purfrey*.

upon their guard, resolving by Gods assistance, to fight it out, rather than to yeeld themselves to the perfidious cruelty of him and his accursed Cavaliers, and thereupon the young Gentleman tooke forth a dozen musquets, taught the women how to charge the Muskets, while he & the other men discharged them, since *Rupert* thus affronted, gives command to his Cavaliers to set upon the House & to break open the outmost Gates to come into the yard or Court, but as his Capitaines and Souldiers entred in, the said Mr. *Abbot* and his men, shot so thick and quick at them, and shewed themselves (by Gods assistance) such notable marksmen, that at the very first onser, they slew one Captain *Meyford*, and Capt. *Stute*, and after that one Captain *Steward*, and ere they had done about 15 more of their Souldiers, whereof some were other Officers in Armes, the men within still shooting at them, without intermission, and the women, who had aptly learnt their art, did their work and acted their parts most nimbly and cheerefully, and when their bullets began to faile, they fell to melting all their household pewter, and having bulletr moulds in the house speedily made more, and notably supplied that want faster then they could bee spent, and thus the businesse was so plyed, and with such dexterity by them all in their appointed wayes, God wonderfully enabling them, so that Prince *Rupert* was very sorely put to it, and having sene so many of his men slaine and seeing he could not so easily enter the House, as he and his company expected, he fired the Barnes Stables, and out Houses, which caused a mighty smoke, and began to smother them much in the house, and to hinder their sight from acting as they did before, and now also their store of powder was well-nigh all spent, hereupon therefore Mistress *Purfrey* her selfe, the Misttris of the house opened her doores, and issuing forth fell upon her knees, and craved Quarter for her selfe and her family onely: Whereupon it pleased the Lord to mollifie the Princes heart toward her, who asked her what she would desire of him? She answered, her owne life and the lives of those that were within, with her certifying him, who and what number they were, and that onely her Son in Law Mr. *Abbot*, and his three servants, were all the men or male-kinde in the house which did what was done; which when Prince *Rupert* heard, and understood for certain of the paucity of their number, and considered their brave valour and resolution, he admired and wondered at it, raised the Gentlewoman from her knees, saluted her kindly (the greatest act of humanity, if not the onely, that ever I yet could heare he expressed to any honest English) and granted her request fully and freely: notwithstanding the slaughter of so many of his men; and some Commanders, as aforesaid, went into the house to see Mr. *Abbot*, and the rest who had so bravely behaved themselves whom when hee saw, & that it was so indeed, he was much taken

taken with their most notable valour, saved their lives and house from pluddering; saying to Mr. *Abbot*, that he was worthie to be a chief Commander in an Armie, and proffered him such a place in his Army if he would go with him, but he modestly refused it. However, here the said Prince fairly performed his promise, and would not suffer a penny worth of his goods in the house to be taken from them and so departed. And was not here also, good Reader, (of a personall or particular merice) a most remarkable demonstration of Gods goodnesse to those that cleave close to him, & to his cause in thus putting such valour into their hearts, and in thus preserving them from harmes but to proceed. About this time also, the Noble and renowned Earl of *Warwick*, informed the Parliament from Sea, that he had taken a small Vessel laden with powder, pistols, and other provision for war, coming from *Holland*, and intended to be sent to his Majestie.

Prince Ruperts
carriagetoward
Mr. *Abbot*.

A prize taken at
Seaby the Earle
of *Warwick*.

And much about this time came certain intelligence to the Parliament of the present estate, then, of *Portsmouth*, how Colonell *Goring*, the then Governour thereof, (and that by the assent and good liking of the Parliament; Yet,) had now deserted them; and declared himselfe solely for the King against the Parliament, and that he had strongly fortified himselfe both within and without against any forces that should come to oppose or supplant him; And that the Countrey much fearing he would now be but a bad neighbour, or untruly inmate to them, had already laid a strong siege all about the Towne, but immediately desired the Parliaments assistance therein, which was accordingly performed, and the Parliaments forces built a strong Fort on the Bridge foot before *Portsmouth*, and planted Ordnance thereon, and forthwith the Parliament sent to desire the Earl of *Warwick* to place a Guard of Ships by Sea to prevent all passages and supplies to *Portsmouth*, that way, which accordingly the said most Noble Earle faithfully performed, whereby the Colonnell was now so hem'd in, on all sides, that it was not likely he could long keep house there in the Castle, the Townesmen also much disliking his doings therein. But because this was a piece of much concernment for the good of the whole Kingdome, I shall here now take occasion for the Readers more delight and fuller satisfaction, to give a particular narration of the siege, and taking of this strong Town and Castle, wherein will be divers delightfull passages very obvious to the Readers observation.

The businesse of
Portsmouth.

Colonell *Goring*
deserts the Parli-
ament.
The Parliament
send forces to
Portsmouth.

Portsmouth besie-
ged both by Sea-
and by Land.

Colonell *Goring*, having about the beginning of *August*, 1642. declared himselfe openly, (as was forementioned) to be for the King alone, and not for the King and Parliament, and having therefore resolved to keep it (as was pretended) for His Majesties comming thither, used all the care he could to fortifie himselfe therein raised therefore in the first place, a Mount, at *Portbridge*, three miles from the

The manner of
the siege and ta-
king of *Port-
smouth*.

A Mount raised
at Port-bridge
by the Colonell.

Towne, and the onely passage into the Island of *Portsey*, but upon the first coming of the Parliaments forces, which was about the tenth of *August*, he took away the Ordnance which he had planted on the said Mount, being foure pieces, and brought them back again into the Towne, and kept the said Bridge only with 10. or 12. Troopers with Pistolls and Carbines.

The Parliaments
forces are come
to *Portsmouth*.

Now the Parliaments forces first shewed themselves against *Gareing* about *Porch-Jewen* in *London* way, halfe a mile from the Bridge. Hereupon the Colonels Troopers within the Towne, issued out in the night, and brought in all the Sheep and Cattel that were in *Portsey* Island, and spoiled and pillaged the Inhabitants thereof, and of all their goods and substance and of all their Victualls, leaving them not so much as bread to live on for one day.

The Parliament
forces, get the
bridge and Island
of *Portsey*.

About the 12. of *August* our Parliament Troopers came in the night and beat the Governours Troopers from the Bridge and the whole Island, tooke a Trooper prisoner, and anothers horse, the Rider hardly escaping, having leapt from his horse, and ran away over hedge and ditch. *August* the 13. the Lord *Wentworth* with about 60 Troopers, all they could make, issued out of the Towne halfe a mile into *Portsey* Island, to fetch in a peece of Ordnance, left behind them, at first, and without resistance recovered it into the Towne. But shortly after, our Troopers approached neere to a mill, fast by the Towne Mount, whereon their Ordnance was planted, intending to fire the mill, to hinder their grinding of Corne, which attempt on the mill, together with the Colonels Troopers endeavours to bring in the Cattle thereabout, caused many a hot Skirmish, well performed on both sides, but little hurt done. Another time the Colonels Troopers sallied out of the Towne, and were chased by the Parliaments Troopers, and forced to retreat as fast as their horses could carry them, and at this time there was a *Scotish*-man, a brave Souldier, followed the chase to the very Towne, within the gate, and being within the Gate, six of the enemies set on him altogether, and he most valiantly defending himselfe and fought most bravely, at last they gave him three gashes in his head, yet for all this hee was retreating and had escaped them all, had not one very suddenly shut the gate upon him, and so he was taken prisoner, but they seeing him such a brave souldier, tooke care of him, and procured the best Chyrurgions they could to cure him, and suffered him to want nothing convenient for him, and for his valour, the Colonell gave him three pieces at his departure, he being immediately exchanged for another prisoner which they tooke of the Colonels, at the bridge, as aforesaid.

The Lord *Wentworth* issues out of
the Towne with
60 Troopers.
Hot Skirmishes
about the Mill
neer the Towne.

A Scotch Troo-
per on the Parli-
ament side fought
bravely.

Colonell *Goringe*
gave him carriage
to the said *Scotch*
Souldier.

Another time the Colonell himselfe, and the Lord *Wentworth* with him, sallied out in the night with all their Troopers in two compa-
nies

nies. to the Parliaments workes by the conduction of one *Winter*, one of the Aldermen of the Towne, who undertooke to guide them, and so brought them to the very Court of Guard, thinking thereby to doe them much mischief, but there they found opposition enough, and upon combating came off with the losse of three men, whereof one named *Glover* the Colonells own man was slun, and the forsaide *Winter* their guid was taken prisoner, one of the three was one *Mr. Weston* his Man, brother to the Earl of *Portland*, they also lost a horse of the Lord *Wentworth* which *Winter* rode on, worth 30 pounds; The Colonel also tooke six prisoners of our men, whereof five were Musqueteers, such as had been Sentinells, the other was a Trooper, a stout fellow who was also hurt by a thrust in the arme; the five musqueteers, the Colonel gained to be labourers to carry baskets of earth at his workes, but the other stood it out stoutly and scorned to comply. *Winter* was kept prisoner in the Court of Guard, and his owne Son, a Lad, was permitted to come out of the Towne, and to passe to and fro to bring his father cleane linnen, and other necessities: Who once, brought word from his father to the Governour, that the King was very neere the Towne comming to their aid, which, indeed, was blazed abroad to be so in the Towne, of purpose to perswade the Garison souldiers that the King would now certainly and suddenly be with them, and liberally reward all their paines and good service. And 'twas but need thus to take paines to perswade them for the greatest part of the Garison-Souldiers, were gone away from the Towne by nighr, sometimes 4, sometimes 6, at a time; sometimes more, and sometimes lesse, for a great many nights together, and the most of his best Gunners were gone from him to the Parliament side, and such as were left of the Garison, were even heartlesse and did but little, and that on compulsion: the expectation of the Kings comming, had so tyred and dul'd them, that they were even hopelesse thereof.

Now about *August* the 18. the Governour plainly discerned from *Gisport* (a little village, halfe a mile over the water from the Towne) that the Parliament Forces were framing some workes to make a fort, whereat the Governour was much troubled, and presently shot at them from all his workes that lay that way-ward, letting fly that night at least 60 bullets, but hurt but one man therewith, and that by his owne folly, for he stood on his workes with a candle and Lanthorn in his hand, whereby they had a right aime and so shot him; but for all this ours desisted not, but went on day and night till they had perfected two platformes, the one behind a Barne for 10 Pieces of Ordnance, the other behind a pile of Faggots for 2 pieces, though the Governour shot incessantly 14 dayes and 14 nights to have beaten them off, but could not. Shortly after this a parley was sounded

Colonel *Goring* and the Lord *Wentworth* sally forth. A Combate fought with the losse on the Colonells side.

Our losse.

A false report blazed in the Town, that the King was come to their aid.

The Garison souldiers mouldered away out of the Towne by stealth.

A Fort built against the Town, by the Parliaments side.

Two platformes built against the Towne. A parley sounded.

but

Two pieces of Ordnance mounted against the Town.

The Governour and Lord Wentworth, in their own person, work all night to make a Trench. Ours shot at the Town-Church.

A shot at the water-mill. The Mills remarkable escape.

The enemy shot 300 bullets from the Town and killed but one man; a special providence of the Lord.

Soufey Castle taken by the Parliament side. Captain Challmer Governour of this Castle.

but without any good success, so then they fell to it again, the Governour letting his Ordinance apace, day and night, but not with any losse to us (blessed be the Lord for it) no not of a man or Horse. All this time there being but two pieces of Ordnance planted on the small work at *Gosport*, behind the Faggots, which played not at all on the Town, though they could have done it, but some short time after, they shot thence and killed one of the Garison-Souldiers on their Mount, and cut off a French mans leg next unto him above the knee, to the endangering of his life. The Governour himself, and the Lord Wentworth in their own persons (and all that could be spared from other duties) wrought all one night to make a Trench on the top of the Mount, that at the sight of the firing of our Ordnance, they might leap down into it, and save themselves from the like shot from *Gosport*.

On the *Saturday* following, ours played soundly from *Gosport* with our Ordnance and shot through the Tower of the Church and brake one of the Bells, and shot again against the same Tower, and that rebounded and fell into the Church, and shot down another top of a house that was near the Church, and the same *Saturday* morning they shot at the Water-mill, the Miller whereof commended it (by experience) for a good thing to rise early in a morning, for (as he said) if he had not risen early that morning, he had been killed in his bed; for, a bullet took away, sheer, one part of his bed. The reason why they shot so much at the Church-Tower, was, for that at the top thereof was their Watch-Tower, whereby they espied all approaches by Sea and by Land, and at the tolling of a Bell gave notice both what Ships came by Sea, and what number of Horte came by Land.

That *Saturday* night ours shot but five bullets from *Gosport* but every one of them did execution. It was well observed, that in a small time, as ours shot from *Gosport*; beginning at foure of the clock on *Friday* afternoon, and ending at foure on the *Sabbath* day in the morning, we did more execution with our two pieces of Ordnance than the Governour had with the Town-Ordnance in 14. or 16. daies, and so many nights, in which they shot, at least, 300. bullets, and killed but one man in all that time; a most remarkable providence of the Lord, we having but two pieces of Ordnance at *Gosport*; whereas the Ordnance planted against *Gosport*, from their foure works could not be lesse than 30. pieces of Ordnance.

On *Sunday*, *September* the third, in the night, the Parliament forces took *Soufey*-Castle, which lies a mile from the Towne upon the Sea, and the way thither is on the Sea-sands. The Captain of the Castle his name was *Challmer*, who on *Saturday* had been at *Portsmouth*, and in the evening went home to the Castle, and his Souldiers took horse-loads of Provision, Bisket, Meal, and other necessaries with them. They

They reported he had more drinke in his head than was befitting such a time and service and the Townesmen gave out that he had been bribed with Money to yeeld up the Castle, but 'twas false, though the first may be true, yet was not that neither any furtherance to the taking of it, for thus it was. There were about 80. Musqueteers and others that came that night to the Walls of the Castle, and under their ordinance, and had with them a very good Engineer, and 35. scaling ladders, and the whole company in the castle were but 12. Officers or Commanders, who all were not able to deal with ours in such a disadvantage. Wherefore ours having suddenly and silently scaled the Walls, called unto them, advised them what to doe, shewing the advantage we had over them, and therefore their danger if they resisted, who seeing the same, immediately yeelded the Castle to us: whereupon the triumph at our taking it was plainly heard, about two of the clock in the morning, into the Town, and so soon as they were masters of the castle, they discharged two pieces of the castle Ordnance against the Town.

The manner of taking it.

80. Musqueteers and 35. with scaling ladders, and an Engineer, scale the walls in the night.

Now hereupon the Governour perceiving that the Castle (which was for the defence of the Town both by Sea and by Land) was lost and gone, and peling already of the Town with the Ordnance thereof, and having seen through a prospective-glasse, so good and faire a Plat-forme for 10. Pieces of Ordnance at Gosport, in that very morning, before break of day, he called a Councell of Warre to consult about their present condition, who soon agreed upon the sending out of a Drum to sound a Parley, which was done betimes, in so much that the Parley was begun about ten of the clock the same day, their hostages on each side being appointed. Out of the Town, the Lord Wentworth, Mr. Lewkner, and Mr. Weston, the Earl of Portlands brother; From the Parliament side, Sir William Waller, Sir William Levins, and Sir Thomas Larvace. The Parley was ended about five of the clock in the afternoon, but Articles of agreement not confirmed till seven, that a Trumpet came, then, into the Towne from the Committee of the Parliament, and then the conclusion was fully made known, and Articles throughly agreed on, on both sides; namely, in brief, That the Towne and Castle was first to be delivered up to the Parliament and the Colonell after some few daies liberty to dispose of his estate there, to depart the Towne; which both he, the Lord Wentworth, Mr. Lewkner, and Mr. Weston, and all the Cavaliers with them, their adherents and servants did accordingly; and Sir William Waller, and Sir Thomas Larvace, accompanied with Sir John Meldrum, and Colonell Hurry, together with a Troop of Horse, and two Companies of Foot took possession of the Towne; and in the evening at about 9. of the clock, Colonell Goring took boat and rowed to a Ship

The great advantage of the Castles situation.

The Colonell calls a Councell of Warre.

A Parley. Hostages.

The Parley ended.

Articles agreed on on both sides.

The Parliament Commanders take possession of Portsmouth. Colonell Goring Ship for Holland.

One Mr. Tach
a godly Minister
expell'd by Colo-
nell Gerrard, is
now brought in
again.

The reason why
Articles were a-
greed on with
the Colonell.

Fear of blowing
up the two
Magazines in the
Towne by the
Colonell.

A prudent Mar-
shall Maxims.

A gratefull and
most brief re-
view of all these
last Parliamen-
tary mercies

God on the
Mount.

York shire begins
to stir in the pub-
lique Cause.

The Lord Fairfax
chosen Com-
mander in chiefe.

for Holland. This Colonell when he was first made Governour of this strong Town of *Portsmouth*, expelled, (as one of his first works of piety in this his defection from the State) a good Minister out of the Town, by name Mr. *Tach*, at the time of his first declaring himself, as aforesaid. which said godly Minister was brought in again by Sir *William Waller*, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and confirmed to be Preacher to the Garrison. The greatest cause (as was conceived) that induced the Parliament side to agree to any Articles, was, because the Colonell had vowed & threatened that if the Town were taken by force-ible assault, he would blow up the Magazine of the Town, which lay in it, in two severall places; namely, in the Square-Towre on the Sea-side, where were, at least, 1200. Barrells of Gunpowder, and very much Ammunition; And at the other end of the Town, near the Gate, about 200. Barrells more of Gunpowder and some Ammunition, and they having power over the Magazines, if they had fired them, the whole Towne had been utterly spoiled, and not one person in the Town could have been secured from destruction thereby. But they wisely considered that old militarie axiome. *If thine enemy will flie, make him a Golden Bridge*, better to be mercifull to a few, though offenders, than to ruine all, both *necents* and *innocents*, which indeed was the divellish Doctrine and hellish counsell in the popish powderplot, by that most wicked Jesuite *Garnet*, that Arch-Traitor.

Thus it pleased the Lord most graciously to finish the great worke of so high concernment to the Kingdome, as things now stand, and to doe it in a more than ordinarie way of mercie and goodnesse, both in respect of the speedie and also unbloodie effecting of it, so little hurt being done on both sides, especially ours, considering how desperately and dilligently the Colonell discharged his Ordinance at our men in the siege, as you have heard, with so little successe. And who now can be so dull hearted, & so blind sighted, as not to conceive and see plainly from all those last forementioned premises, especially these of this Towne of *Portsmouth*, and therewith all ingeniously confesse and acknowledge, *The Lord J E H O V A H to be on the Mount of mercies to us*, and for his believing peoples prosperity and welfare. But to proceed,

About the 20. of *September*, 1642. there came credible information to the Parliament, that the honest and well-affected partie of the Gentry and Commonaltie in *York shire*, resolved (as hath been formerly touched) to pluck up their Spirits to quit themselves like men, and to make head against the Parliaments and Kingdomes foes; and had therefore received many Men and Armes from Sir *John Hotbom*, whose Son, Captaine *Hotbom*, was to command them; and that the Countrey with an unanimous and joint consent had chosen the noble and Religious Lord *Fairfax*, to be their Commander in chiefe, and that their

their Army did daily increase, they also having already taken some strong holds for the service of the King and Parliament, and had now resolved by Gods blessing, to use their utmost endeavour to seize on all the Parliaments enemies over their whole County. Whereupon Sir William Savill and many other mischievous malignants of the County, fled to *Pomfret Castle* for refuge: That in *Lincoln-shire* also the Lord *Wilkeby* of *Parham*, the Earle of *Lincolne* and many other eminent persons in that County, had made head, and joined their Troopes of Horse together, resolving to joyne with their next neighbours of *York-shire*. And that this said County had so bestirred themselves, that they had well nigh quitted all their parts of the Cavaliers; who began to nestle among them, and had disarmed many of their Malignants, and had settled the County in quiet, having also raised great summes of money, plate, horse and armes in their Countie for the Parliament, and had taken such a course, that some persons in their parts, who had formerly engaged themselves to lend money, plate, and horse, to the King, had relinquished those their subscriptions, and most willingly under-written to lend horse, and moneyes to the Parliaments use.

Much about which time, also, namely, the midst of *September*, 1642. Prince *Rupert*, that Prince and prime of Robbers being about *Worcester* with his Forces, to fetch away (as was conceived) those Forces of the Kings which were let into *Worcester* by their malignant Major, and which lay billeted and quartered there, but began now to bee in much danger of a surprisall by his Excellencies the Lord Generals Forces; which now began to appeare neere the said City, his great aime being to march on till he could meet with the maine body of the Kings Army. Whereupon it so fell out, that upon *Thursday*, *September* 22. 1642. about ten Troopes of Horse of the Parliaments Forces, under the command of Colonell *Browne* Commander in chiefe, and six Colours of Dragoneers, being in number about 400. came within a mile and halfe of *Worcester*, on the *Southside* thereof, where they made good a passage at a bridge over the River *Teame*, and drew up their Horse upon a greene on the left hand of the River, where they aboad till that *Friday* following about 4 of the Clock in expectation of some more strength either from *Glocester-shire*, or else from the Lord *Generall*.

Then there came a messenger with a false Alarme from the enemy, informing that Sir *William Belfore*, Lievttenant Generall of the horse, was drawne up on the other side of the City, and that hee required us in his name, that when a cannon shot should be shot off which should be the signe of his onset, then wee also should fall on to make good some neerer passages to stop the enemies flight, which was expected

Sir William Savill a malignant in *York-shire*.

Lincoln-shire also most resolute for the King, and Parliament.

Successfull proceedings in *Lincoln-shire*.

The battell at *Worcester* briefly described.

His Excellency the Lord Generals approach neere to *Worcester*.

Colonell *Browne* Commander in Chiefe.

A false Alarme.

Sir William Belfore Lievttenant General of the Horse.

A plot of the
Enemy.

Colonell Sands.

Captaine Nathaniel
Flemes.

Captaine Wingate.

A Psalm was
sung before they
went on, see the
cry of these
Souldiers.

Colonell Sands
his eager resolu-
tion to fight.

The Skirmish
began.

Captaine Nathaniel
Flemes
flates a Chiefe
Commander.

His singular cou-
rage in this fight.

The Lord John
Stewart sorely
wounded.
Colonell Sands
his undaunted
courage.

Fighting most
vallyantly was ta-
ken prisoner.

pected, but this was but the Enemies plot to get us into a straight way from an advantageous plot of ground, where we had pitcht safely, indeed most undoubtedly to prevent the Cavaliers flight had wee still kept it. Presently after which, some Dragoners of the Enemies part, appeared, in opposition to whom Colonell *Flemes*, sent out some from us, who began the Skirmish, as you shall immediately heare. Which approach of theirs, Colonell *Sands* (who commanded the horse) hearing and observing, was most earnest to fall on. But Captaine *Nathaniel Flemes*, and Captaine *Wingate* desired rather, a stay, untill the piece of Ordnance was discharged; but Colonell *Sands* answered that the present was the season, else the enemy would bee run away, adding, moreover, that they that had a mind might goe, they who had not might stay. Captaine *Wingate*, prayed him not to mistake them, for their affection to the service was as his, only they desired to proceed advisedly. Nevertheless Colonell *Sands* was so extreame resolute and earnest to march on, that the rest of the Captaines condescended, only they stayed to sing a Psalm, before which was ended, in the last division, Colonell *Sands* marched over the passage, where only could goe but foure a breast, untill we came to the lower part of the field, in the upper part whereof the enemy was placed in Battalia, whom we could not discover till we came to the top of the hill; up which Colonell *Sands* made such hast, that wee were forced to gallop after him. Then we made all possible speed to dispose of our men in order, but before the first five of our Troopes could be drawing up, the Enemy advanced close to us, and both sides discharged at each other both carbines and pistols, which was most resolutely performed on both sides, whereupon they presently fell to it pell mell with their Swords and Pole-axes, and thus charged on through another most furiously. Captaine *Nathaniel Flemes* rode up to their chiefe commander, set his pistoll at his belly discharged and slew him out-right, and being engaged very farre among his enemies Troopes, charged them so resolutely, that he made them fly and leape over a ditch into another close to avoid him. Immediately after this another whole company of Dragoners fired upon him, whom he also with his brave followers chased and made swiftly to run away, and thus past on most courageously, The Lord *John Stewart* as was reported, was sorely wounded and carried away in a Coach. Colonell *Sands* in his furious Onset brake most courageously, (yet very dangerously) into the enemies left wing, being seconded by his front, but had his Cornet kill'd, the Colonell fought like a Lyon, with admirable courage, but being over laid with numbers of his enemies, who also most furiously thronged about him fighting, with even invincible courage, yet at last being very sorely wounded, he was taken prisoner, and the rest of his Troop,

(too many of them being swearing and ill disposed fellowes) ran away presently upon his being taken ; Yet still the rest of ours most bravely maintained the fight. and kept the field. And as for the noble and brave Commander Colonell *Browne*, he most resolutely and magnanimously re-collecting some few of our dragooneers together with his Troop of horse, still made good the bridge from the Lane forementioned, where having slaine about 12 of the enemies that came downe thither, he made all the rest soone and swiftly to retreat. At our first onset wee apprehended but 5 Troopes of our Enemies horse, but soon after it plainly appeared that Prince *Rupert* and his brother *Maurice*, were both come to them that very day, and had brought 11 Troopes of horse and some 6, or 7 colours of Dragooneers with them, in all about 1600. besides the *Worcester* forces ; which supplies coming on so unexpectedly to them occasioned some of ours to retreat to the bridge aforesaid, which notwithstanding all this great strength, whereby we were so over-matched with numbers, we, in despite of all their power, made good most resolutely, and forced them to a hasty retreat, yea even to fly backe three times and kil'd at least, 10 of their Cavaliers dead on the place, besides many in the fields, whom they, (as their ordinary trick is) conveyed away suddenly. We lost in this fight betwene 20. and 30 of ours, at the most, of them, Sergeant Major *Douglas* was one, whose losse was, most justly, much lamented, being a brave Souldier and a godly Gentleman ; and also one Captaine *Berry*, the rest came all off very well ; onely Color ell *Sands* was dangerously wounded, as was touch't before, whom the enemy tooke prisoner, and in their flight carried him with them to *Worcester* and there left him being also frighted out of the said City. And in this their flight from *Worcester* to *Ludlow* they tooke Captaine *Wingate* along with them, whom they had taken prisoner in this fight, and (as it was credibly reported) most barbarously and basely made him to ride naked, (though a member of the Parliament, and a worthy pious Gentleman ; Yea I may say, because a Member thereof) through the Townes, as they fled (for feare of our forces) to the great endangering of his health, if not of his Life also, to the everlasting shame and ignominy of such gracelesse, godlesse, flying cowards (who on least supposed advantages are most impioussly revengefull) be this most wicked deed spoken and mentioned of them. As for the enemies losse, as I said before, it could not be so easily discovered unto us ; because they still conveyed away their dead out of the field, and buried them privately ; but we tooke diverse of them prisoners ; and some of ours, whom they left wounded at *Worcester*, besides Colonell *Sands* enformed at our returne and taking of *Worcester*, whence also we soone made them fly for life, that Prince *Rupert* himselfe and his

Colonell *Browne* most brave and valiant demeanor in this fight.

Prince *Rupert*, and *Maurice* both in this fight. Their great strength to ours.

Our men most valiantly keep the bridge, and make the enemies fly three times.

Our losse in this Skirmish.

Colonell *Sands* left dangerously wounded at *Worcester*.

Captaine *Wingate* also taken Prisoner, & most basely abused.

The Enemies losse.

Prince *Rupert*
and mitching
Maurice his bro-
ther wounded.

Divers of their
chief Comman-
ders slain,

A most notable
demonstration of
the Cavaliers
found beating in
this fight.

Their flight to
Andlow.

The enemy af-
flicted in their
flight.

Gods goodnesse
to ours in the
fight.

Prince *Rupert*
testimonie of the
valour of our
Souldiers,

The Cavaliers
acelying crack-
ers.

The City of *Wor-
cester* taken by
his Excellency
the Earl of *Essex*.

Preachers in
Pauls Church in
London, to be ap-
pointed by the
Lord Major of
London.

his mitching brother *Maurice*, were both of them wounded, and some of their choice commanders slaine, whose death they were secne and observed much to bemoan.

And we understood for certaine that many of their Souldiers and Cavaliers being fled into *Worcester*, before the end of the Skirmish, were seen in the streets most woefully cut and mangled, some having their eares cut off, some the flesh of their heads sliced off, some with their very skulls hanging down, and they ready to fall downe dead, their pistolls and carbines being hew'd and hackt away in slices, which it seems they held up for guard of their heads. And about ten of the clock that night, all Prince *Rupert*s forces (as was toucht before) fled away together, with many Malignants of the City, both men women and children, to *Lnabow*, leaving behind them great store of Armes, even all (as twas verily believed) which they stole from *Kedernijter* and *Boudly*, and more too, yet they had disarmed *Worcester* before their flight. But, now, *Worcester* men, upon his Excellencies being come thither, grew so valiant as to pursue the Cavaliers, and fell upon the reare of their Dragooners and disarmed them again. The enemy expected ten fould greater advantage both by their stratagems and farre greater number, than our God, in mercie to us, gave unto them, and certainly, had we been but prepared for them, and not under so many disadvantages, we had been most undeniably visible Victors. However, they had no cause to boast, and one of theirs taken prisoner by us in the fight, told us, that Prince *Rupert* swore a great Oath, that the *Round-heads* (to give them their dues) were valiant fellows, and came on roundly.

This Battell or Skirmish I have the rather here mentioned and faithfully recited as it was faithfully related partly by the noble Gentleman *Mr. Nathaniel Fiennes*, and partly by another credible Relator, both of them eye-witnesses thereof and actors therein, to let the world see what desperate lyers and faithlesse and shamelesse crackers the Cavaliers are, to boast of those things and acts of theirs, whereof they have farre juster cause to be ashamed and blush to speake of, having bled so much for the same, especially at the issue hereof, also which is without all question or contradiction, they having been forced to flie and forsake both the field and the Citie of *Worcester* also, which they had in their possession, but durst not abide in it, the most Noble and renowned Lord Generall being come thither with his forces, and taking the said citie without least resistance or opposition.

About the latter end of *September*, the Parliament took into their serious and pious consideration, that in regard of divers superstitious and unsound Divines (if worthie so honourable a Title) having been from time to time formerly designed by the Bishops (their more su-
perstitious

perfitious or idolatrous Mafters) to preach at *Pauls* in *London*, their Sermons which tended much to the bringing in of fuperftitious innovations, and to the corrupting of mens judgements. Therefore, I fay, our moft noble and pious Worthies in Parliament ordered, that the Lord Major and Court of Aldermen in the City of *London* fhould hence forth from time to time have power to appoint fuch found and Orthodox Divines as fhall preach there; provided that none be under the degree of Mafters in Arts, and for their preaching there, to receive the accuftomed allowance.

None to preach under the degree of Mafters in Arts.

Upon the 29. of September, 1642.² according to the ancient cuftome of the City of *London*, in the *Guild-Hall*, there was an election of a new Lord Major, for the good government of the faid Citie, for the yeare then enfuing, whereat a great and unexpected faction of Malignants fhewed themfelves for Sir *Iohn Cordwell*, fome of them either being none of the Liveries, or fuch as had not been feen there at an election of a Lord Major thefe many yeares before. Thefe with clamorous votes and voices cryed up their partie, and ftrove tooth and nail for the faid Sir *Iohn*, a man it feemed fit for their profane tooth, others for Alderman *Tuſſe*, a worthy and moft well deferving grave Citizen, but by the overpowering guidance of Gods good providence, farre the more numerous voices, Votes, and cordiall fuffrages carried it clear for the now prefent Lord Major, Alderman *Iſaac Pennington*; a moft pious, wife and active Gentleman, a Magiſtrate certainly ordained by God for fuch times as thefe, which require a man of ſpirit and courage, activity and true pietie, a Gentleman whole principles intilPd into him by the Spirit of grace, are rightly bottom'd and firmly founded on the Word of truth. the right rule of all humane and divine actions,

The chooſing of a new Lord Major of the City of *London*.

Si *Iohn Cordwell* cryed up by the Malignants.

which make a *Chriſtian*, indeed, *Hominem quadratum*, an upright man every way, a man fearing God only, and therefore dealing uprightly, fuch a man, fuch a Magiſtrate unquestionably is this prefent Lord Major. Of whom I may fay in particular. as I may moft juſtly fay in general of our prefent Parliament; Never fuch a Noble and renowned Parliament, for wiſdome, loyalty, piety, patience and goodneſſe; Yet never fuch a Parliament to deſpised, undervalued and abuſed. So never fuch a wife, godly, vertuous and courteous Lord Major of the Citie of *London*; Yet never one ſo neglected diſreſpected, maligned, and miſuſed as he. Of whom (in fine) I may truly fay, to his Malignant and envious adverſaries whomſoever, as the ever-blessed Spirit of God to the Prophet *Daniels* malicious enemies, *That they can find no juſt occaſion or accuſation againſt him, except concerning the Law of his God,*

Alderman *Pennington* by Gods good providence choſen Lord Major of *London* the ſecond time.

A moſt juſt encomiaſtick teſtimony of the vertuous life and godly government of *Iſaac Pennington* Lord Major of *London*. Firſt compared to this prefent Parliament.

Dan. 6. 5.

except his true godlineſſe and ſoundnes in the true Religion. O then the moſt impious, audacious and intollerable black-mouth'd ingratitude of thoſe abſurd and blockiſh Malignants of our City of *London* ſo juſtly taxed.

The groſſe ingratitude of our City Malignants ſo juſtly taxed.

so wickedly to repay Gods goodnesse, and this noble Gentlemans most just desires whose happy government over the famous and most renowned City of *London*; especially in such times as God hath cast us on, I cannot but most justly and ingenuously from my heart account and number him in this Catalogue of Gods great mercies to us, a singular blessing from above: Yea I say, a blessing which drawes after it, by a most happy concatenation, many rare and rich mercies among us from time to time. Yea, and finally I say, a blessing beg'd and obtain'd by prayer, and given to this happy City, as a sweet returne of our prayers but the very day before; the happy choice and election of him to be *Lord Major* of the City of *London*, being made the very next day after that moneths publike Fast day or day of humiliation, and seeking the Lord for such like mercies. And therefore to conclude this, I must most justly here avouch and averre, *That our good God was most evidently seen in the mount of mercies*, in this his so eminent and excellent election. And the prophets, *We bee on him who ever, which even in this sense, dares call God, evil*, and who does impiously and unjustly *Condemne the generation of the just, and speake evil of the man whom God approves*.

But now to proceed. About this time our most renowned Worthies in Parliament, out of their pious and prudent moderation, and faire carriage of the affaires of the Kingdome, in these inflamed and combustious times; sent an humble and deprecatory Petition to the King, by the *Lord Generall*, *Robert Earle of Essex* his Excellency, therein deploring the present distractions both of church and State, by meanes of wicked Counsellors about him, exciting and fomenting the horrid Rebellion in *Ireland*, and endeavouring to bring in and work out a like bloody massacre among us in *England* also, and for that end hath drawne him to make Warre with his Parliament, and the best Subjects in his Kingdome, making his Majestie their Chieftain, personally to lead an Army against them, &c. which Petition for its excellency; I have thought fit here to insert, that all the World may see and take notice of the Loyalty and integrity of the *Parliament* to His Majestie, and still to stop the mouthes of our hair-braind imps of ignorance and malignity both in City and Countrey, who most nefariously slander and caluminate the most precious honour and illustrious reputation of those our most honourable worthies as if they were the onely or main fomentors of all these most unnaturall Warres and bloody broyles among us, who contrariwise thus voluntarily and fervently desire a happy and yet holy union and reconciliation betweene his Majestie and his Parliament, as here is evident.

The Lord Major
a blessing obtain'd
by prayer.

God on the
Mount.

I/2, 5. 20.
Psal. 73. 15.
2 Cor. 10. 18.

The Parliament
sends a petition
to the King for
peace, by the
hands of the
Lord Generall.

A most just re-
dargution of our
malignants soile
and false slanders
aid on the Parli-
ament.

To the Kings most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament.

This Petition was sent from the Parliament to his Excellency Robert Earle of Essex, to bee by him presented to his Majesty.

Wee Your Majesties most loyall subjects, the Lords and Commons in Parliament, cannot without great grief and tendernes of compassion behold the pressing miseries, the imminent dangers and the devouring calamities which do extremely threaten, and have partly seized upon both Your Kingdomes of England and Ireland, by the practises of a party prevailing with Your Majesty, who by many wicked Plots and conspiracies have attempted the alteration of the true Religion, and of the Ancient Government of this Kingdome, and the introducing of Popish Idolatrie and Superstition into the Church: and tyranny and confusion into the state; and for the compassing thereof, have long corrupted Your Majesties Counsellors, abused your power, and by sudden and untimely dissolving of former Parliaments, have often hindered the reformation and prevention of those mischiefs; and being now disabled to avoid the endeavours of this Parliament by any such means, have traiterously attempted to overcome the same by force, and in prosecution of their wicked designs, have excited, encouraged and fostered an unnatural Rebellion in Ireland, by which in a most cruel & outrageous manner many thousands of your Majesties subjects there, have been destroyed, by false slanders upon your Parliament, and malicious and unjust accusations have endeavoured to begin the like Massacre here, but being through Gods blessing, therein disappointed, have as the most mischievous and bloody designe of all, drawn your Majesty to make warre against your Parliament and good Subjects of this Kingdome, leading in your person an Army against them, as if you intended by conquest to establish an absolute and unlimited power over them, and by your power and the Countenancing of your presence, have ransacked, spoiled, and imprisoned, and murdered diverse of your people. and for their better assistance in these wicked designs doe seeke to bring over the Rebels of Ireland, and other forces from beyond the Seas to joine with them. And we finding our selves utterly deprived of your Majesties protection, and the authors, and Counsellors, and abettors of these mischiefs in greatest power and favour with your Majesty, and defended by you against the Justice and authority of your high Court of Parliament, whereby they are growne to that height and insolence, as to manifest their rage and malice against those of the Nobility, and others, who are any whit inclinable to peace, not without great appearance of danger to your owne Royall person, if you shall not in all things concurre with their wicked and Traiterous courses, have for their just and necessary defence of the Protestant Religion, of your Majesties person, Crowne, and dignity, of the Lawes and Liberties of the Kingdome, and the power and priviledges of Parliament, taken up Armes, and appointed and authorized Robert Earle of Essex to be Captaine Generall of all the Forces by us raised, and to lead and conduct the same against these Rebels and Traitors, and them to subdue, and bring to condigne punishment. And do most humbly

humbly beseech your Majestie to withdraw your Royall presence and countenance from these wicked persons; and if they shall stand out in defence of their rebellious and unlawfull attempts, that your Majestie will leave them to be suppressed by that power which wee have sent against them, and that your Majestie will not mixe your owne dangers with theirs, but in peace and safety without your forces, forthwith returne to your Parliament, and by their faithfull Counsell and advice, compose the present distempers and confusions, abounding in both your Kingdomes, and provide for the security and honour of your selfe, your Royall posterity, and the prosperous estate of all your Subjects; wherein if your Majestie please to yeeld to our most humble and earnest desires, wee doe in the presence of almighty God professe, that we will receive your majestie with all Honour, yeeld you all due obedience and subjection, and faithfully endeavour to secure your person and estate from all danger, and to the utmost of our power to procure and establish to your selfe and your people all the blessings of a glorious and most happy Reigne.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament. that this be forthwith printed and published. H. Elsynge Cler. Par. &c.

Now this Petition being thus finished and sent away to his Excellency at Worcester, about the beginning of October, 1642. and his Excellency not long after the receipt thereof having accordingly used his best endeavours to present the said petition to his Majestie, and made use of the Earle of Dorsets assistance for the presentation of the same to the King, and for the procuring a speedy reply thereunto; his Excellency the Lord Generall forthwith dispatcht a Letter to the Parliament from Worcester, wherein was enclosed another letter which he received from the Earle of Dorset, being at that time with his Majestie at Shrewsbury the substance whereof was to this effect. That the Earle of Dorset, according to the Lord Generalls desire, had acquainted his Majestie with the Parliaments petition by his Excellency the Earle of Essex touching his Royall pleasure to grant safe conduct and free access to his Majestie, to such as should come along with the Petition, whereby it might be presented in an humble and peaceable manner.

Whereunto his Majestie made this brieife reply.

That hee would receive any Petition that should be presented to him from his Parliament, and give free access to those that should bring the same, but that he would not receive any Petition out of the hands of any Traitor.

The Kings reply to the Parliaments message about their petition.

The Earle of Essex counted Traitor by the King.

This being the substance of his Majesties answer to that message, the Noble Earle of Essex referred now the further maneing of this business to the Wisdome of the Parliament, to bee advised and resolved on by them, what he should now farther doe concerning the same. Whereupon after some serious debate of the businessse, it was agreed on by Vote in the House of Commons; That for his majesty

to make such a distinction of his Parliament, that hee would receive no Petition from the hands of such whom hee accounts Traitors, hee did therein abridge them of the greatestt priviledge of Parliament that can be, and in effect refuse to receive any petition from them at all; for that his Majestie proclaiming the Earle of *Essex* and his adherents to be Traitors, he hath in those words comprehended both the Houses of Parliament, which is not onely against the priviledges of Parliament, but even also against the fundamentall Lawes of the Land. It was therefore also Voted, that the Earle of *Essex*, should goe forward in advancing his forces according to his instructions, with all convenient speed, and to lay by the said Petition, which was to have bin preferred to his Majestie, and to take some course to send these their Votes and Resolutions of both houses of Parliament concerning His Majesties answer; unto his Excellency the Lord Generall to advance, which was accordingly performed.

The Parliaments resolution on the Kings answer.

Both Houses of Parliament made Traitors by the King.

The Lord Generall ordered to advance with his forces.

Much about which time the Lord *Mohun*, having by a Letter of his out of *cornwall* rejected the summons of the Parliament to returne to the service thereof, as he ought to have done; and contrariwise he taxing the Parliament with their proceedings, alledging that it was a forced Parliament, and that hee had the Kings warrant not to obey their commands, upon their summons; and the Earle of *Bath* having done the like also, they were both therefore voted Delinquents, together with the Lord *Capell*, who had given Commission to the Marquisse of *Hartford* to receive all his Rents in the *Westerne* parts of *England*, to maintaine the warre against the Parliament; and therefore the Parliament Voted all his Lands and Estate both in *England* and *Wales*, together with the Lord *Mohuns*, and the Earle of *Bath*s Lands and estates, as also of the Bishops, and such other Capitall Delinquents should be sequestred for the use of the Common-wealth. And there was a Committee appointed to consider of a way for the gathering up of their Revenewes. About the same time also an Ordinance of Parliament was agreed upon, printed and published for the sequestering of the Lands and estates of all convicted Papists, and *Papish Recusants* in the Kingdome, and for the securing of their persons during the present distractions of the Kingdome, whereby there may be reparation made to the Common-wealth out of their estates, for the damages they have done, and caused to be done among us.

The Lord *Mohuns* insolent carriage toward the Parliament.

The Lord *Mohun*, the Earle of *Bath*, and Lord *Capell*, are voted Delinquents. Capitall Delinquents estates and lands sequestred by vote, for the use of the Common-wealth.

And about the beginning of *October*, 1642. there came Letters to the Parliament from the Noble Earle of *Warwick* at Sea, informing Both Houses, that Captain *Kettleby*, and Captaine *Straaling* who formerly had revolted from the Earle of *Warwick*s command, having left the guard of the *Irish* Seas, came with their two Ships to *Newcastle*: and were designed for *Holland* to fetch the Queene, and the provision shee had

Captain *Kettleby* and Captaine *Straaling*, taken prisoners by the Earle of *Warwick*.

A faire opportunity to apprehend
these two Ships
in *Timouth*.

The two Ships
and Captaines taken
prisoners
without any op-
position.

Bristol and *Ex-
eter* good and
excellent posture
of defence for the
King and Parlia-
ment.

Exeter; good
care and provi-
dence.

The famous siege
of *Manchester* in
Lancashire.

had made there to assist his Majestie, of which businesse the Noble Earl of *Warwick* having intelligence, sent out 6 of his Ships to *New-
castle* to apprehend them, who accordingly set upon them as they lay in *Timouth*, taking in provision to goe for *Holland*; The Seamen of the said Ships were very glad of the opportunity, desiring still in their hearts to shew their faithfullnesse to the *Parliament*, as not relishing the proceedings of their Captaines, and now therefore refused to aid them or stand to them any longer but resolved all on this faire opportunity to apprehend them by force, if they had refused to submit on my Lords summons, which was immediately made unto them, and they both being in the Ships, saw no help but yeeld they must; whereby they were taken without any opposition or least hurt done, and so the 2 said Captains were carryed prisoners to the noble Earl of *Warwick*, blessed be the Lord for it, who shortly after having full possession of the two Ships, sent them away both to *London* to the *Parliament* to be kept in safe custody.

About the beginning also of the said *October*, information came by Letters from *Bristol*, that all was quiet among them, and that the well affected of the said City had fortified it strongly, others harimes having made them wise and watchfull over themselves and that they were there so united, as that they neither feared the Cavaliers abroad, nor their Malignants within. (whereof they had some eminent ones among them, as shall be farther mentioned in it's proper place) their very youths, as was credibly informed, and apprentices, daily practising and beginning to be good and expert souldiers, and like to make usefull men for defence of the King, Kingdome, and *Parliament*, which they were most ready prest alwaies to defend with their lives and estates.

Letters also from *Exeter* enformed that they have fortified their City also most bravely, having 25 pieces of Ordnance ready mounted; and whereas they were daily troubled with watching, warding, and training of Souldiers, which was a great hindrance of Trade, and losse of time among them, they at length raised a strong settled Garison, and some tooke one Souldier, some two, some more, to billet in their houses, as they were able, and so maintain'd a compleat Garison of well governed men and orderly souldiers, ready for service on all occasions, and were thus I say in a brave posture of defence for the King and *Parliament*.

Much also about this time was the famous siege and deliverance of that brave Town of *Manchester* in *Lancashire*, by the then Lord *Strange*, which for the remarkable passages of Gods providence in the wonderfull protection and safeguard thereof, I have thought fit here to relate it exactly from a most authentick Copie, written by a godly Minister,

nister, then an inhabitant in the said Towne and an eye-witnesse of (if not all, yet) most of the particular acts and contingents in the same, which were to this effect.

The Towne of *Manchester* having some Malignants in it, and multitudes of Papists near unto it, yea round about it; and being reputed (as indeed it was and is) a very religious and a rich Towne, had therefore bin much envied and often threatned by the *Papists* and Malignant Partie inhabiting about them. And therefore the Townesmen, partly by some well-affected Justices of the peace, and partly and especially by the Ordinance for the *Militia*, did in a faire and peaceable manner exercise and train up their youth in Arms, whereby many of them became very expert Musqueteers, and active and able Pike-men, and afterward when the Lord *Strange*, (afterward Earl of *Darby*) began to declare his open opposition to the Parliament, by raising forces, and uttering divers menaces & threats against this Towne and those therein that refused to join with him. Hereupon Mr. *Holland* of *Denton*, Mr. *Egerton* of *Shagh*, Mr. *Erid* of *Denton*, Deputy Lieutenants by the Ordinance of Parliament, did advise and consult with the Towne what was fittest to be done for the safetie thereof, and of the Countrey and parts adjacent; The result of which consultation was, to provide for their own safetie by securing the Towne; In which service to encourage them the more, God by his good providence, had about a year before sent a *Germane Engineer* among them, to whose skill, industrie, faithfullnesse, and valour, they owe (under God) much of their preservation. Who gave direction for the chaining up and fortifying the severall ends of the Town, which was at first begun with great dilligence, but found opposition from divers of the Malignant Party, who threatned to hinder the setting-downe of the Posts. But, God by his providence so disposed, that about the midst of *September*, the Souldiers in *Cheshire* under the command of Sir *Edward Fitten*, and Mr. *Leigh* of *dallington*, did plunder, pillage and disarme his Majesties Protestant Subjects, even of such Arms as they had provided for the necessarie defence onely of their owne houses; which act so awakened & affrighted the Countrey, that many hundred men were suddenly up in Armes in this Towne of *Manchester*, which also now gave fit opportunity, yea, and facility to the setting-down of the Posts, and perfecting of the fortifications, which before were opposed, and not finisht, till about a day or two before the Lord *Strange* came against this said Towne, though the Townesmen had no certaine notice of his comming. But on Saturday, *Septemb. 24.* in the night, came certaine intelligence to the Towne that great forces were comming from *Warrington* against it, conducted by the Lord *Strange*, and (as they heard) by the Lord *Mollineux*, and many other of the

Manchester a very religious and a rich Town.

The Lo. *Strange* threatens the good Town of *Manchester*.

A *Germane Engineer* in *Manchester*.

A providentiall caution to *Manchester*.

The enemies themselves a main cause to stir up the people against them.

The Lo. *Strange* comes on against *Manchester*.

The Town-forces.

Their courage and resolution.

Help comes in unto them out of the Country.

The Lo. Strange his Sabbathdaies work.

A Message from the Town to the Lord Strange. The Answer.

Another Message.

The Towne assaulted by the Earles Canon-shot.

The Town assaulted in two Places at once.

the ill-affected and *Popish* Gentrie of that Countrey, who all assisted with men and Money, at which time there were in Town about 150. of the Tenants of Mr. *Ashton* of *M. L. C.* in complete Armes. under the command of Captaine *Drayton*, who with the Town-forces under the command of Captaine *Wadsworth* did cheerfully and courageously upon the beating of the Drum repair to the end of the Town, resolving by Gods assistance to maintain the liberty of their persons and the propriety of their goods, with the least hazard of their lives. Hereupon the Bells were rung, and Posts immediately sent into the Countrey about, to give notice of their estate; Whereupon Master *Holland* of *Denton*, Captaine *Booth*, Son to Sir *George Booth* of *Durham*, and other worthie Gentlemen with their Tenants and other well-affected neighbours, came in cheerfully to assist the Town.

Part of the Lord *Stranges* forces came through *Cheshire*, and part came on the other side of the River *Lowell*; the breaking of a wheele which carried their Ordnance retarded his forces, that they came not in view of the Towne till about 9. of the clock on the Lords day in the morning. (a fit work for a *Protestant*, forsooth, to begin his Sabbath with) and at that time. sundrie Companies appeared in open view.

Then two Gentlemen were sent to know the reason of his coming in such an hostile manner, his Lordship stayed one of them for an Hostage, and sent Captaine *Wadsworth* to require entrance, and that he might march with his Armie into the Town, which was unanimously denied him; And on this very day (as it was credibly reported) the Earl of *Darbie*, his father, died in sorrow and discontent at these his Sons ungodly actions against his own native Countrey-men.

On *Munday, September 26.* The Lord *Strange* now Earle of *Darbie*, sent another Message to the same purpose, as before, promising to use the Town kindly. otherwise fearfull ruines might ensue, but his requests were not granted, nor his threats feared. Whereupon, about 12. of the Clock that day he began to play with his Canon-shot upon the *Deans gate*, & *Salford Bridge*, the bullets that were found weighed between foure and fixe pound weight a piece. and this afternoon the fight was hot on both sides. most of the Townsmen constantly charged and discharged most resolutely to the great admiration and terrour of the enemies.

The fight was first begun by the Earl and his forces, which were in and about a house of Sir *Edward M. Jeyes* called the Lodge, where they planted some of their ordnance, and at the same time was seconded by an assault which they made upon *Salford bridge*. they having possessed themselves of the Towne of *Salford*, which adjoineth to *Manchester*, save onely a water betwixt them, yet this Towne joyned not with

with *Manchester* in a common defence. But God so ordered the matter, that their Cannons plaid in vaine upon the Towne, and therefore they assayed to enter the Town, by beating the defendants out of their workes, which they being not able to doe, they sent some of their souldiers to fire two barnes, and eight or ten dwelling houses, about twelve rods from the out-workes, which being effected; the enemies with great shouting cryed out, the Towne is ours, the Town is ours; and renewed their assault: but by the valour and courage of Captain *Bradshaw*, and his band of souldiers they were beaten back, and many of them slaine at this assault. The wind at the first blew the flame and smoke into the faces of our souldiers, to their great annoyance, and endangering of the Town. But God that rides on the wings of the wind did very seasonably turn it, till the rage of the fire was abated. Those forces which were in *Salford* endeavoured to enter the Bridge, where they found such hot entertainment at the hands of Capitaine *Roseworne*, the *Germane* Engineere forementioned, and his Souldiers, that they were there also forced to retreat with the losse of some of their men, but having possessed themselves of an house at the foot of the bridge, they continued shooting all night at those valiant defendants.

Their Cannons did no hurt to the Towne. They assayed to enter the town by force.

Captain *Bradshaw* and his companies great courage.

Capitaine *Roseworne* the *Germane* Engineere his brave valour.

In this dayes fight blessed be the Lord, the Town lost not one man. On *Tuesday* morning a souldier of the Enemies was taken, being mortally wounded, who confessed hee was one of the seven that set the barne on fire, and lived but a day after this his apprehension. This same day there was an assault made at other ends of the Towne, especially at the *Market Street-lane* end, but they were there also most valiantly resisted by Captain *Ketchiffe* and his Company; the Townesmen likewise sallied out, tooke diverse prisoners, slew and put to flight divers that were stragling in the fields.

Not one of the Towne souldiers slaine all the first daies assault.

Captain *Ketchiffe* resolute courage.

The townesmen sally out most bravely.

About 5 of the clock that evening, the Earl of *Darby* sounded for a parley, and sent a message in writing to the Town, which was as followeth. In obedience to his Majesties commands I have drawne some forces hither, with no intention of prejudice to your Towne, or any person in it; but to require your ready obedience to his Majestie, in yeelding your selves dutifully and cheerfully to his protection; which I once more (so great is the value I set upon the effusion of one drop of my Countreys blood) summon you too, under this assurance that no mans person or goods shall be harmed, so as you give up your arms to be disposed of by me, according to his Majesties commands. But if you shall yet continue by in your disobedience, and resolve to stand it out, I will in that way proceed, till all honour be offering you a safe convoy of your women and Children out of the Towne so as it be done immediately.

A parley sounded by the Earle of *Darby*, and his message sent to the town.

The Gentlemen in the Towne desired 10 of the clocke, the next day to give in their answer, he granted till 7, and they promised mutually

A providence of
God to the
Town Souldiers.

The perfidious-
nes of the ene-
mies with-
standing the
Treachy.

The Townes
Reply to the
Earl of Darbys
Message.

Sir Iohn Mounson
sent again to me-
diate with the
Town.

The most reso-
lute Answer of
the Souldiers.

tually that all acts of hostility should cease during that time, which was carefully performed on the Townes side, and by meanes thereof our souldiers (who had beene much wearied with watching and fighting three dayes and three nights before) got comfortoble refreshing, a great providence of God was this also. But that very same night the enemy was very busie in plundering and pillaging many Houses about the Towne, to the great prejudice of the inhabitants thereof, if not their utter undoing, and therein slew two neighbours in Boulton, which were coming peaceably with about 150 more to assist the Town and planted two pieces of Ordnance in Salford from which they were beaten the next day by musquet shot from the Church-yard, and on Wednesday the next morning the Gentlemen returned this their answer.

May it please your honour to receive this Answer to your Propositions. Wee are not conscious to our selves of any act committed by us, that we should in the least kinde distrust us, his Majesties Loyal Subjects, of his royall protection, nor of any disobedience to his Majesties lawfull Commands; for we can no way persuade our selves that his Majestie who hath so often and so solemnly declared to rule his people by his Lawes, and to preserve the proprietie of our estates, should now require us to give away our Arms, which are (under Gods) one meane of our Lawful defence against malignant enemies, and multitudes of bloody Papists which do abound in our County; and had not God, by his infinite mercie prevented, had, ere this day, made the like Rebellion in our Countrey, and committed the like barbarous outrages against us and all others of the true Protestant Religion, as their bloody brethren have done in Ireland seeing they are acted by the same hellish Principles as they. And we cannot but much wonder that your honour should come against us in such an open hostile manner to take away our Armes, which is so absolutely against all Law, and the right of the subject, which wee are bound and faithfully resolved to maintain, according to our late solemn Protestation. And we can by no means be assured by your Lordship of the safety of our persons and goods, if we deliver up our Armes, seeing, since this Treaty, some of our neighbours houses, being Protestants, have been plundered, or attempted to be plundered, and some of our friends coming in a peaceable way to our relief, have been cruelly murdered, and slain by some of your Souldiers.

This Reply to his Lordships Message, being thus sent unto him, some few houres after the Earl of Darby sent Sir Iohn Mounson to mediate again; who said his honour would be content with part of the Armes.

The Gentlemen in the Towne referred it to the Souldiers, what to answer hereunto, who all resolutely answered, they would not give him a yard of Match, but would maintain their cause and Armes to the utmost drop of their blood.

After the return of this Message, his Lordship being enraged therewith

with, caused his Ordnance to play again upon the Town, but all his shots, by Gods providence, did no harme, save only that they killd a Lad who stood gazing on the top of a stile, and was shot through the side with a Canon-bullet, but no other harme done thereby.

Thursday following, one Captaine Standish in Salford was slain by a bullet from the Town, who (as was reported) was then reproaching his Souldiers because they would not fall on; upon whose death the Souldiers fled away, and other Souldiers also by scores, yea by hundreds, daily fled away from the Lord Strange. There were slain on his side (as we credibly heard) about 200. and some Commanders of note, three whereof were buried at *Bidsbury*; And the Town lost but foure men, whereof two by accident, and two by the enemy; but no more in all.

Upon the Fryday following, little was done, onely the Earl continued playing on the Towne with his Ordnance and Musket shot from *Salford* and the Lodge, and they cast up a Trench before the end of the *Deanes Gate*, as if the Earl had intended to make a long siege: his Ordnance made holes in divers houses, and batterd down a piece of a Chimney, but did little harme else. That Fryday night his Canons were removed, and on Saturday he sent, that Prisoners might be exchanged for Prisoners, and that plundering might cease on both sides; It was answered, that the Townes partie had not plundered any one house, but his Lordships forces had plundered so many, that 10000. l. would not make a recompence.

Prisoners were exchanged according to his motion, and about noon that Saturday, the Earl (it seemed being tyred already with the siege) removed his forces from before the Town.

The Souldiers in the Town from first to last had Prayers and singing of Psalmes, daily at the streets end, most of them being honest and religious men, and of very civill and inoffensive conversation, who came out of conscience of their Oath and Protestation, and the inhabitants and Townesmen were very kind and respective to the Souldiers that thus assisted them, and all things were common among them, and the Gentlemen in the Town made bullets night and day. The Souldiers were most resolute and courageons and feared nothing so much as a Parley. It was even admirable & wonderful, & might be thought a thing almost impossible, that so many Musket and Canon-bullets should be shot at the town, & people therein, & yet so little harm to persons or things in the Town; For, there could not be lesse, on probable conjecture, than 3. or 4000. bullets shot from the enemy, small and great, and very neer as many from the Towne, yet as was said before, not above foure men slain by all their shot, and onely as many wounded. At the time of the Parley or Treaty of the Lord

A a

Strange

A sad standing gazing on a stile was shot to death.

Captain Standish slain by the Townesmen.

The number slain on both sides.

The enemies Canon shot did little or no harme all the while of the siege.

Prisoners exchanged. The Earle of Darbie removed his forces from before the Town.

The pious posture of the Town, Souldiers in the siege.

The Gentlemen made bullets night and day to shoot.

Gods admirable providence in the preservation of this town.

The Lord Strange
wondered at the
Townsmens re-
part.

Strange with the Towne, as was forementioned, he asked the Gentle-
man that came to him; whether his Canons had not slain 2. or 300.
of our men: but he was answered: they had not slain above one sin-
gle person, at that time, and that was the boy on the stile, whereat he
was even amazed, and would hardly believe it.

One souldier was accidentally slain by one of his fellow-souldiers,
his piece flying off at unawares. The enemies bullets, though they came
oft into the Towne, and flew thick about the Townsmen, some times
like showers of hail; yet I say, by Gods wonderfull providence, had
no power to hurt them.

Remarkable pas-
sages of Gods
protection in the
Towne.

One bullet toucht a mans lip, and did him no more hurt; another
cut off a souldiers bandileers as they hung at his side, and toucht not
his body; yea a Cannon bullet came so neere to Captaine *Draxford*, as
that it onely toucht his arme but hurt him not. Now these and ma-
ny the like visible expressions of Gods providence and protection did
so encourage them, that (as some of themselves said) they
went as merrily to meet their enemies in the hottest Skirmishes as
to a feast; and many of them were heard to say to one another, when
they went on courageously, *Through the name of the Lord we shall destroy*

The Souldiers
went as merrily
to Skirmish, as
to a feast.
The Souldiers
Christian carri-
age in fight.

them. They fall downe flat, but we doe rise and stand up stedfastly by our God.
These things I have by credible information from an honest and
godly inhabitant in *Manchester* who was an eye witness of them.
But to goe on, the Deputy Lieutenants, Captaine *Chantwell*, and other
vigilant and prudent Gentlemen in the Towne, tooke great paines
night and day, to see that the souldiers did their duties in their severall
Stations, and to encourage and advise them therein. The Lord *Stran-*
ges souldiers many of them wept and protested their great unwilling-
nesse to fight against *Manchester*, affirming that they were deceived
and deluded, or else they had not come thither. And thus I say at
last, the Earle of *Durby*, weary of this unsuccessful businesse, left
the Towne and marched away from them about the beginning of
October, 1642.

The enemies
themselves wept
and protested
their grief in
fighting against
their neighbours.

Manchester thus
preserved as a
returne of prayer
immediately after
that Monthely
Fast.

And let me here give the godly Reader one more memorable ob-
servation on this notable victory; namely, that it pleased the Lord to
make this good Towne thus remarkably victorious, immediately
after the solemne publike Fast-day, as a blessed and desired returne
of prayer, that still Gods people may see and say 'tis not in vaine to
seek the Lord; the Lord of Hosts our good God, thus hearing pray-
ers: and having thus preserved this unwaikd Towne (fortified most
of all by his power and providence) from being destroyed or possided
by a great army, consisting, as some say, of 4000 foot, they that speak
least, say 3000 foot; 7 pieces of ordnance; 200 Dragooners, and
200 horsemen.

And

And was not the Lord most admirably seen here in the mount of mercie for the happy deliverance of this resolute and Religious Towne, and was not the Name of the Lord *lehorab*, as bullwarkes and a wall of brasie to defend this his precious people, encompassing them with Songs of deliverance, who thus trusted on his strength, and made him their strong and impregnable towre of defence, and thus I say hath manifested himselfe unto them, to the ineffable glory of his owne great name, the unspeakable joy and comfort of his believing people, and the shame and derision of their ravenous Enemies. Wherefore let *Manchester* with holy *David* sing out and say, *The Lord hath done marvellous things for us, whereof we rejoyce; and let them tell it to their Children, and their Childrens Children after them; for hee hath done for us marvellous things, whereof I say it hath cause to rejoyce, and to blesse the Lord from generation to generation.*

God on the Mount in Manchester deliverance.

But now to proceed. The Divell, who by his wicked and active agents, is willing to play at small games, rather than sit out and bee idle or give over his plotting having by his instruments tried (as now he does daily) all meanes and wayes to support and strengthen his malignant faction, by hooke or by crooke. as our proverbe is; yet finding too much difficulty to doe his worke in *Yorke-shire* by open hostility, the noble Lord *Fairefax*, and Sir *John Hotham* having with constant and courageous spirits, and with indefatigable industry crossed and curbed all their strongest affronts and utmost endeavours therein; Sathan, I say, at last, like that crafty *Lacedemonian* Capitaine, resolves to put on the Foxes, where the Lions Skin cannot prevaile: invents therefore and contrives a more subtil and insinuating way to worke his will, and thus it is, stirres up the Earl of *Cumberland* one of his most potent and pragmaticall agents in those parts to work the County to a *Neutrality*, to sit still and doe nothing, *pro or con*, on either side, neither for nor against the King or Parliament, but to looke onely to themselves, and let their neighbours sinke or swim and the Kingdome in other parts be ruined and confounded; they onely must endeavour to looke to one, even themselves onely. And for this purpose had hatched and hammered among themselves, by the help of many eminent malignants among them, certain articles of *Neutrality* to bee subscribed unto by both sides, and they had so cunningly woven them, that the good and honestly meaning Lord *Fairefax*, and some well-affectes of the Gentry were somewhat well perswaded to yeeld to them: onely with this proviso, if the Parliament liked well thereof and gave consent thereunto. Whereupon the said Articles being sent up to *London* to the Parl. & perused & considered of by both Houses, they utterly disliked and disavowed the thing and with all convenient speed resolved upon and consented to a Declaration to be

The Divell will play at small games rather than sit out.

A Neutrality plotted and contrived by the Malignant party in *Yorkshire*.

The Lo. Fairfax induced to give way and assent to the pretended Neutrality.

The Neutrality crossed by Gods mercie in the Parliaments providence.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, concerning the said Treaty of Neutrality, dated Octob. 4. 1642.

The Lord Fairfax & the Yorkshire Gentrie returne to their former resolutions.

Certain Votes also sent from the Parliament into Yorkshire.

immediately dispatched thither to nullifie and breake off the said agreement of *Neutrality*, as most prejudiciall and dangerous both to the said County, and to the whole Kingdome also, that any one County should stand as Neuters, and withdraw themselves from the assistance of the rest; in which declaration the Parliament also cleered the integrity of the Lord *Fairefax* and the rest of the Gentlemen of that County, touching the said Treaty. Whereupon the said noble Lord *Fairfax*, and the honest hearted Gentry of the County of *Yorkshire* being freed of their engagement thereunto by this dis-assent of the Parliament, pursued their former resolutions of maintaining and assisting the Parliament in defence of the Common-cause according to their generall *Protestation* by themselves formerly made, and as was fore-mentioned. And with the said Declaration the Lords and Commons in Parliament sent diverse Votes into the North to Mr. *Hotham*, and Sir *Edward Rodes*, authorizing them for the better advancing of the Common Cause, to publish and declare throughout their County the fourth Article of the Lord Generalls instructions, which being so materiall to the present businesse, I have thought fit here to insert at large for the Readers better satisfaction in the same.

A Copy of the fourth Article of the Lord Generalls instructions in his Commission, as it was sent into Yorkshire to Mr. Hotham, and Sir Edward Rodes; October 4. 1642.

You shall publish and declare, that if any who have been seduced by the false aspersions cast upon the proceedings of the Parliament, as to assist the King in the acting of those dangerous Counsells, shall willingly within ten daies after such publication in the Countie, returne to their dutie, not doing any hostile act within the time limited, and join themselves with the Parliament in defence of Religion, his Majesties Person, the Liberties and Lawes of the Kingdome, and Priviledges of Parliament, with their persons and estates, as the Members of both houses, and the rest of the Kingdome have done; That the Lords and Commons will be ready upon their submission, to receive such persons, in such manner as they shall have cause to acknowledge they have been used with clemencie and favour. Provided that this shall not extend to admit any man into either House of Parliament who stands suspended, without giving satisfaction to the House whereof he is a Member.

And except all persons who stand impeached or particularly voted in either House of Parliament for any Delinquencie whatsoever. Excepting likewise such adherents of those who stand impeached in Parliament of Treason, as have been eminent persons and chief actors in those Treasons. And except the Earl of Bristol, the Earl of Cumberland, the Earl of Newcastle, the Earl Rivers, Secretarie Nicholas, Mr. Endymion Porter, Mr. Edward Hyde,
the

the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Carnarvon, the Lord Vicount Newark, the Lord Vicount Faulkland, one of the principall Secretaries of State to his Majestie.

Now not long after these cautions or rather inhibitions from the Parliament against the said pretended peace or *Neutrality* of this County of *Yorke*, letters from Mr. *Hotham* informed the Parliament that their county did now also among themselves plainly discern & discover, by that little respiration or breathing time from Arms, with such mutuall consent on both sides, that they were but meerly deluded by the Malignants and Array-men of their County, & that it was but to strengthen their own partie, and to get a farther opportunity to work out their mischievous intents. And therefore a great part of the Gentrie and Free-holders, speedily after, protested against the said Treatie of *Neutrality*, and forthwith went on to raise Horse Money, & Plate, upon the Parliaments Propositions, and resolved suddenly to put the Militia in execution, and moved and desired that such Moneyes and Horse as were already raised in the Countie, for more security might be carried into *Hull*, till a fit opportunity to send the same up to the Parliament, which motion of the Counties was well accepted, and ordered by them so to be.

And shortly after this happy dissolution of the foresaid Treaty Mr. *Hotham* to shew his reall dislike and dissent from that Accommodation as well by his actions as by his expressions in words and writings, marched out of *Selbie* to *Cawood-Castle* the proud Arch-Prelate of *Yorke*'s seat, which was well fortified, 50. Musqueteers being within to guard it, under the command of a Scottish Commander, who was placed there by Generall *Ruthen*, and two pieces of Ordnance, which also they had in the Castle. Yet such was the resolution of the said Captaine *Hotham*, to take it by assault, that they within yielded the Castle upon quarter given them, this Castle being within seven miles of the Citie of *Yorke*, and as I said, it being the seat or palace, forsooth, of that proud Arch-Priest of *Yorke*, out of which he himself not long before was fled to *Yorke* for feare, understanding of Captaine *Hotham*'s intention to assault it, or at least, suspecting it, and being much frightened with this surprisall of his Castle, and the rumour also of Captaine *Hotham*'s farther intention to draw yet nearer to *Yorke*, the Prelate like frightened *Passur* flies thence to *Chester*, and from *Chester* to *Shrewsbury*, to the King; Thus skulking up and down with a base guilty conscience, as full of pride, as guilt against God and goodnesse.

About which time, namely the beginning of *Octob.* 1642. Reverend Master *Henry Burton*, that learned and pious Pastour, that faith-

Yorkshire discovered the fallacies of the Malignants touching the said Neutrality.

They protested against the Neutrality.

The Militia put in execution, and Moneyes, Horse, and Plate levied on the Parliaments Propositions in Yorkshire.

Cawood-Castle in Yorkshire taken by Captain Hotham.

The Arch Prelate of York frightened up and down.

Mr. Henry Bur-
con made Lecturer
of Mathewes in
Fryday Street.

full servant, and courageous *Witness* of the precious Truth, of his most glorious Mr. *Christ Iesus*, was by an humble and earnest Petition of the honest and well-affected Parishioners of *Mathew Fryday-Street* in *London*, to the House of Commons, admitted Lecturer there, and an Order of Parliament to the then present (most impious and scandalous) incumbent, peaceably to give way to his admittance thereon untill such time as they could intend to put the said Master Bur-
con into full repossession of the pastorall charge.

A Ship driven
into Yarmouth,
but bound for
Newcastle.

Much also about the same time of this yeare, 1642. one Captain *Johnson* came to the Parliament from *Yarmouth*, enforming those our most renowned Parliamentarie Worthies, that they had taken a great Ship at *Yarmouth*, which lately came from *Holland*, from his Majesties unwearied Agent there, which Ship had sprung a leak at Sea, and was enforced thereby, and by foul weather, to put into *Yarmouth*, but was bound for *Newcastle*, with provision in it, sent to his Majesty by the Queen. But the said Ship and provision were there stayed for the Parliaments use. There was in the said Ship, (as was credibly informed) about 400. Barrells of powder, ten pieces of Ordnance, great store of Arms, and 50. Commanders in Arms, and some other Soldiers, together with many Letters that were found in the Ship, one speciall one from the Queen, wherein she wrote of what provision she had sent in this Ship, and also of other Ammunition and Treasure to be sent in another Ship coming after this.

The brave freight
of the Ship.

Yarmouth en-
couraged by the
Parliament for
their good ser-
vice.

Upon which information attested by the aforesaid Captain, and others with him sent from the heads of *Yarmouth*, an Order from both Houses of Parliament was directed to the Bailiffe and other Officers of the said Towne of *Yarmouth*, declaring how acceptable a service they had performed in so seizing on the Ship so laden with Gunpowder and other Martiall freight, both men and Arms, as aforesaid, being all bound for *Newcastle*, to assist the King in his most unnaturall Warre against his Parliament, declaring also, that they had done nothing therein, but what was agreeable to Law, and that for the same they should be protected and defended from future danger by the power of the Parliament.

The Earle of
Bath and divers
other Malignants
brought to Lon-
don by the Earle
of Pembroke.

After this, about the midst of *October*, aforesaid, the Earle of *Pembroke* in his return toward *London*, from settling the *Settlement* in *Wilt.*, and securing the Isle of *Wight*, signified to the Parliament that he had brought to Town, along with him, the Earle of *Bath*, Sir *Henry Berkeley*, Sir *Nalph Sidenham*, Sir *Francis Derington*, Sir *Hugh Pollard*, and others, taken about *Sherborne* by the Earle of *Bedfords* forces in those parts; whereupon it was ordered that they should be committed to severall Prisons, and Impeachments to bee forthwith drawne-up against them.

About

About which time it was ordered by the Parliament that the Deputy-Lieutenants of the severall Counties of the Kingdome for the *present*, should have power to disarm all such Malignants, and to secure their persons as have refused to contribute to the Propositions for raising of Horse, Money and place, for the service of the King and Parliament. As also for the setting up of posts and chaines in divers places, as about Covent-Garden, St. Martins in the fields, South-Wark and other parts, in and about the Suburbs of the Cities of London and Westminster.

An Ordinance of Parliament for the disarming of Malignants in all Counties over the Kingdome.

And for setting up of Posts and Chaines in and about London and Westminster.

By which said Order, also, the Lord Major and Sheriffs of the City of London, had power invested on them, and accordingly did put that power in execution, to disarm and imprison divers eminent, but most Malignant, Citizens, in their severall wards in London, as were named and known to be chiefe opposers of the proceedings in Parliament, and enemies of a pure Reformation in Religion, because they had refused to contribute to the Propositions aforesaid; And a Committee was appointed to sit and advise on the best way and means for disarming of all the rest in all parts and Counties of the Kingdome. And for the ratification of all these premises, and for the indemnitie of those whom the Parliament thought fit to make use of for the execution of their resolutions, the Parliament ordered that their Votes and Resolutions therein should be forthwith printed and published, which I have here thought fit to insert.

Malignant Citizens of London imprisoned.

Votes in Parliament against the City Malignants.

Die Sabba's Octob. 15. 1642.

Resolved upon the Question by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled.

That such persons as shall not contribute to the charge of the Common-Weale in this time of imminent necessity, shall be held fit to be censured.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that the Lord Major and Sheriffs of the City of London, shall forthwith search the houses, and seize the Arms belonging to Mr. Nathaniel Jefferson, Mr. Augustine, Mr. John Bedle, Mr. John Battie, Mr. Ralph Long, Mr. Robert Lewis, all of Brethren-Ward, Mr. John Blunt, of Lunsstreet-Ward, Mr. Alderman Wright, of Coleman-street Ward, Mr. Roger Drake, Mr. John Walther, of Farrington within; for that (as it appears by the report from the Committee) they have not contributed as they ought, to the charge of the Common-Weale, in this time of imminent necessity.

And two other Votes also were at the same time assented unto, by both houses of Parliament, namely, that all the fines rents and profits of Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Deanes and Chapters, and of all such no-

Two other Votes for sequestration of Rents and Rectors Venues.

TORIOUS VENUES.

torious Delinquents who have taken up Armes against the Parliament, or have been active in the *Commission of Array*, shall be sequestred for the use and service of the Common-wealth.

The other, that all the Kings Rents, profits, and other Revenues belonging to the Crowne, and payable in any of his Majesties Courts of Justice, or otherwise, should be paid into their usuall places of receipt, but not to be expended or disbursed without the consent of both houses of Parliament.

A Plot to have blown up all the Lord Generalls Magazine of powder in the Arme.

About the midst of *Octob.* as aforesaid, the Parliament received certain Intelligence from their Army, being then at *Worcester*, that there was a wicked and diuellish plot and conspiracie to have blown up all the Lord Generalls Magazine. The party that should have effected it, was a Scottish Engineer, but a man of a low fortune, by name *David Alexander*, who had gotten some imployment in the Army, under Sir *Iohn Meldrum*, a brave Commander of his Nation, and in service for the Parliament.

The plot timely and happily discovered.

This impious fellow and his intended fact, being by Gods providence timously discovered, and he examined about it, confessed the thing, and that his reward for the fact, should have been 500*l.* and that Sir *Iohn Culpeper* had given him ten pieces in hand for an encouragement therein, and the fact being finished he should have received the residue from a great personage, whom he would not discover.

This plot in much measure to be compared to the Popish powder-plot, 1605.

This wicked designe thus disclosed, and happily prevented, by the good providence and mercie of our God, may very justly (in much measure, if we consider the most sad effects it might have produced both in the present terrible blow in the Arme and especially in the future inevitable bloody contingents) be esteemed a mercy not much inferior to the Popish Powderplot.

A Plot also at Beverly to have killed Sir John Hotham, by this said Alexander.

And this was the same *Alexander* whom one Sir *Iohn Hinderson*, a known Papist, (and a confident instrument of his Majestie at *Beverley* in *York-shire*, when the King was there) moved and much urged to kill Sir *Iohn Hotham*, and the King himself sent for this *Alexander* twice whiles he was at *Beverley* aforesaid (as the Parliament in their Declaration hereof, testified) and when he came into the Kings presence, the King spake to him publicquely in the field, and appointed a summe of Money to be given him, which he received. But upon Sir *Iohn Hindersons* motion to kill Sir *Iohn Hotham*, he refused to do it, saying, it was the work of a Butcher, not of a Souldier, and would not doe it.

Yet this fellow, I say, afterward, now at *Worcester*, undertook most wickedly to have perpetrated this desperate designe, and would have effected it, had not the Lords good mercie and providence prevented it.

Now

Now then, good reader let me here desire thee thankfully to reflect thine eyes and thoughts on all these last remarkable mercies both by Sea and by Land, both privative and positive, both in evils prevented, especially in that Yorkshire Neutrality, and this second devilish Powder-plot, together with the eminent Malignants restraint and confinement, malevolent Lords and Knights apprehension and imprisonment, the Parliaments Noble resolution on their Petitions rejection, Ships at sea, and Letters of consequence intercepted thereby weakening them and strengthening us, *Manchesters* admirable deliverance, and Reverend Mr. *Burtons* restoration to his public Ministry by authority of Parliament, and to his own *quondam* congregation, a kind of raising of one from death to life again. All these things, I say, seriously considered, tell me good Reader, is not here a most precious cluster of sweet Grapes to feed thine affections and to delight the eyes of thine understanding. And was not the Lord most graciously seen here in the Mount of mercies for Englands good, in thus I say, supplanting, defeating and Countermynning the sly inventions and secret intentions of our impious adversaries, and contrariwise in thus filling our hearts with joy and gladness, and our hands with triumphant grasps of our enemies spoiles? Yes certainly, these notable testimonies among many other, make it most abundantly clear unto us giving us great and just cause with holy David still to say and sing with most obliged thankfull hearts and tongues. *Blesse the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me praise his holy name. Blesse the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all, or any of these his sweet and singular mercies unto thee.* But now to proceed.

A summarie recitall of all these last remarkable mercies in way of thankfulness.

God on the Mount of mercies.

Psal. 103. 132.

About the midst of *Octob.* as aforesaid, information came to the Parliament, that the King intended to raise his army from *Shrewesbury*, (consisting, as was credibly reported of 6000. foot, 3000 horse, and 1500. Dragoons) and to advance forward toward London with all his laid forces; and to this end that hee had (to the great feare and terror of the Countries thereabout, and through which he was to passe) issued out divers Warrants to the Inhabitants of *Shrewesbury*, and other adjacent Townes and Villages, to send horses and Carts for his more convenient removall.

The number of the Kings forces at *Shrewesbury*. The Kings first advancing toward London with his Army.

Upon which intelligence there was a conference held between the Lords and Commons in the painted Chamber, and after some advised and serious debate thereon, they unanimously resolved, with all speed to draw up a Declaration, & to publish the same in all parts of the Kingdome, to give them notice thereof, that so, every man might stand upon his own guard, and both the City and Countrey be put into a more strong and able posture of defence, and thereby be the better enabled to defend themselves from danger, in case the Caval-

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons published in Citie and Countrey for the more strong defence of the whole Kingdome.

What the Cavaliers meane by Roundheads in London.

ers should offer any violence unto them, having little other maintenance, but what they get by base and barbarous pillaging and plundring: And that the Kings encouragement herein was a strong and confident perswasion to find a great and considerable party in London, and then his Cavaliers intended to pay the Round-heads; yea, and the Malignant Long-heads too, if rich; for in this sense all are Round-heads to them, as experience hath made it most undeniably true in other townes which they have been masters of.

Preparation for defence in City and Country.

Wherefore I say the Lord Generall also in his wisdom and vigilant providence, desired the Parliament, that the trained-bands, in and about London, might be put in a readinesse for their owne defence, and that provision might be made for the more strongly fortifying of the City, and that the Parliament would take speciall care and order to secure the persons of the chiefe malignant Citizens that were most suspected to be able to doe mischief, or active to raise a party in the City against the Parliament, whereby if occasion of triall should happen, there might be a civill and intestine mutiny in the City among themselves. The Houses of Parliament therefore speedily ordered, that the trained bands of London, Middlesex, and Surrey, should forthwith be put in a readinesse; and that the close Committee should make diligent enquiry after all the chiefe malignants in the City, and sent out Warrants with power to apprehend them, and to bring them to the Parliament to be examined in the House.

The trained-bands of London, Middlesex, and Surrey, put in a readinesse.

Commissions granted to Popish Recusants to levie men and Armes against the Parliament.

Not long after these things, the Parliament having still more and more fresh and full intelligence of his Majesties most strange violation of his Vowes and Protestations, to doe nothing against the knowne Lawes of the land, or against the true Protestant Religion; yet having then larely granted severall Commissions under his Name and Authority to divers profest Papiests, and notorious Romish Recusants for places of command in this present War against the Parliament, with power to raise men and armes for the stronger prosecution of this designe; which in sundry places they had actually performed. And that his Majesty to advance this most unnaturall war against his People and Parliament, had sent the forementioned Sir Iohn Henderson, and Colonel Cockram to Hamborough, and to Denmarke, to raise forces there, and in other forraigne parts, and to bring them into this Kingdome, cleane contrary to the knowne Lawes of this land, and the peace of the Subject, which in conscience hee is bound to preserve and mainaine.

To Sir Iohn Henderson and Colonel Cockram in Hamborough, and Denmarke.

The Parliament publish a Declaration to the Kingdome of these illegall proceedings of the King.

The Parliament therefore in their renowned wisdom and providence, understanding these things, in their indefatigable care for the good of the Kingdome, set forth a Declaration and Protestation to the Kingdome, and to the whole World against these most illegall proceedings

ceedings of his Majesty against his loyall Subjects, like faithfull and vigilant Watch-men on the Tower, making discovery of the approaching dangers if possibly it might be to prevent the same; which for the excellency and fulnesse of satisfaction therein to the Reader, I have here thought fit to insert, verbatim, as the *Parliament* was pleased to deliver it publicly unto us.

Die Sabbati, *Octob. 22. 1642.*

A Declaration and Protestation of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to the Kingdome, &c.

We the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, doe in the presence of Almighty God, for the satisfaction of our consciences, and in discharge of that great trust which lies upon us, make this Protestation and Declaration to this Kingdome and Nation, and to the whole World, That no private passion or respect, no evill intention to his Majesties person, no designe to the prejudice of his just honour and authoritie, engaged us to raise forces, and take up armes against the Authors of this warre, wherewith this Kingdome is now inflamed, And we have alwayes desired and from our hearts and sonles, manifested in our actions & proceedings, and in severall humble petitions and Remonstrances to his Majestie, professed our loyalty and obedience to his Crown, readinesse and resolution to defend his person, and support his estate with our lives and fortunes to the uttermost of our power.

That we have been willing to passe by, not onely those injuries, ignominies, slanders, and false accusations wherewith we have been privately oppressed and grieved, but likewise many publike incroachments and high usurpations, to the prejudice of Religion and Liberty, divers bloody traitterous and cruell practises and designs for the utter ruine and destruction of the Church and State; so as we might for the time to come, have beene secured from that wicked and malignant party those pernicious and trayterous counsells, which have been the Authors and Fomenters of the former mischiefes, and present calamities, which have, and still doe, distemper this Church and State. That for the same purpose, and for the avoiding of blood, we have directed the Earle of Essex, Lord General, by himselfe or others, in some safe and honourable way, to cause an humble petition to be delivered, wherein we doe desire nothing from his Majestie, but that hee would returne in peace to his Parliament, and by their faithfull counsell and advice, compose the distempers and confusions abounding in his Kingdome, as he is bound to doe; we therein professing in the sight of Almighty God, (which is the strongest obligation that any Christian, and the most solemn publike faith which any such State as a Parliament can give) that wee would receive him with all honour, yeeld him all true obedience and subjection, and faithfully endeavour to defend his person and estate from all dangers, and to

A Declaration and Protestation of the *Parliament* to this kingdome, and to the whole World, touching his Majesties granting Commissions to Armies against the kingdome.

the uttermost of our power, to establish to him and to his people, all the blessings of a glorious and happy raigne, as it is more largely exprest in that Petition: For the delivery of which Petition, his Excellency hath twice sent unto the King, humbly desiring a safe conduct for those who should be employed therein, but his Majesty refused to give any such safe conduct, or to receive this so humble and dutifull Petition by any addresse from the Earle of Essex, saying, That if justice had beene done, the Gentleman that brought the second message, could not expect his libertie. By all which, and many other evidences and inducements, we are fully convinced in our judgement and believe, that the Kings Counsellors and resolutions are so engaged to the Popish party for the suppression and extirpation of the true Religion, that all hopes of peace and protection are excluded, and that it is fully intended to give satisfaction to the Papists by alteration of Religion, and to the Cavaliers and other souldiers, by exposing the wealth of the good subjects, especially of this City of London to be sacked, plundered and spoiled by them. That for the better effecting herof, great numbers of Papists, have in shew conformed themselves to the Protestant Religion by coming to Church, receiving the Sacrament, and taking the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacie, which some of their Priests have encouraged them to doe by maintaining that they might doe all those things, and yet continue good Catholiques. Under which cover, his Majestie did at first begin to strengthen himselfe, those of that Religion being weake and unable to endure the envie and discontent which the arming of the Papists would procure in the Kingdome, and therefore endeavoured to keepe off all jealousies and suspitions, by many fearefull oathes and imprecations concerning his purpose of maintaining the Protestant Religion, and the Lawes of the Kingdome, causing some protestant Papists to be discharged out of his Armie, and none to be received, that would not indue the test of coming to Church, receiving the Sacrament and taking the oathes as resaid. That his Majestie being now growne stronger, and able, as hee conceived, to make good his owne ends by Armes, his confidence in his Papists doth more clearly appeare, persons imprisoned, as Priests and Iesuites have beene released out of the jayle of Lancaster, protestant Papists have beene invited to rise and take up Armes, Commissions under his Majesties Authority have been granted to many of them for places of command in this warre, with power to raise men, and great numbers have beene raised by them, and they daily increase: as namely, to Sir Nicholas Thornton, Sir Thom. Howard Baronet, Sir Edward Widderington, Sir William Kiddell, Mr. Smith of Alb. Mr. George Wray, Mr. Edward Gray of Marpeth Castle, Mr. Lancelot Errington of Denton, Mr. Lancelot Holtby, all of Northumberland, Bishoprick of Durham and Newcastle, to Mr. Clifton, Mr. William Malton, Sir William Gerrard Baronet, Sir Cecill Strafford, Mr. Anderson of Lofstock in the County of Lancaster, and divers forces are raised and paid by the Earle of Worcester and his sonne, the Lord Herbert; and as we are informed by an
expresse

expresse Messenger, sent from those parts, the said Lord Herbert, a notorious Papist, is made Generall of all South-Wales: and we are further informed out of Yorkshire by divers persons of great worth and quality, that those that raise forces in these parts for his Majesty, doe aime and employ Papists, and use their advice in their consultations, all which is contrary to the solemn Oaths, Protestations, and Execrations, whereby his Majesty bound himselfe to maintaine the Protestant Religion, and the Lawes of the Land, by which he endeavoured to get a confidence in the people of his good intentions; which how well it is answered, we leave to the world to judge. That Sir John Henderson and Colonell Cockaram, men of ill report, both for religion and honesty, sent to Hamborough and Denmarke, as we are credibly informed, to raise forces there, and to bring them to Newcastle, and so to joyne with the Earle of Newcastle, and the Army of Papists, which they intend to raise there; and that divers endeavours have been made there, and used in other forraigne parts, to bring in strange forces into the Kingdome: That the King hath received about him divers Papists of Ireland, some of which are indicted of high Treason, for their rebellion there, notoriously knowne to have been in actual rebellion, as namely, the Lord Taffe, Sir John Dungame, proclaimed a Rebelle, Col. Fitz-Williams, Dr. Meara, indicted for the rebellion in Ireland, and fled for the same, and yet appointed Physician to Prince Rupert; and that his Majesty hath sent for the Petition of the Irish rebels, which the Justices of Ireland had stoppt, with evident expression of favour to them, whereby that Kingdome, is like to become an unfit habitation for any Protestant, and a Seminary of war and treason against this Kingdome: That divers English Traitors, actors in the former designs against the Kingdome and Parliament, are the chiefe Counsellors and actors in this unnaturall war against his subjects: as the Lord Digby, Oneale, Wilmot, Pollard, Ashburnham, and others. That we have been likewise informed credibly, that divers Jesuits and Priests in forraigne parts make great Collections of Money for relief of the Papists in Ireland, and the furthering of his Majesties designs here against the Parliament; and that by them and some others, fled out of this Kingdome for Treason, great meanes are made to take up the differences betwixt some Princes of the Romane Religion, that so they might unite their strength for the extirpation of the Protestant Religion, wherein principally this Kingdome, and the Kingdome of Scotland are concerned, as making the greatest body of the reformed Religion in Christendome; and best able to defend themselves and succour other Churches. For all which reasons we are resolved to enter into a solemn Oath and Covenant with God, to give up our selves, our lives and fortunes into his hands, and that we will, to the utmost of our power and judgement, maintain his truth, and conforme our selves to his will. That we will defend this Cause with the hazard of our lives against the Kings Army, and against all that shall joyne with them in prosecution of this wicked designe, according to the form to be agreed upon by both Houses of Parliament, to be subscribed by our hands; and that we

will for the same ends associate our selves and unite with all the well-affected in the City of London and other parts of his Majesties Dominions. That we expect our brethern of Scotland according to the act of pacification, whereby the two Kingdomes are mutually bound to suppress all debates and differences, to the disturbance of the publique peace, that we will help and assist in defence of the Cause, which if the Popish partie prevail, must needs either involve them in that alteration of Religion which will be made here, or engage them in a Warre against this Kingdome, to defend their own Religion and Liberty, And we doubt not but the God of truth, and the great protector of his people will assist and enable us in this our just defence, to restrain the malice and fury of those that seek our ruine, and to secure the persons, estates and liberties of all that join with us; And to procure and establish the safety of Religion and fruition of our lawes and liberties in this and all other his Majesties Dominions, which we doe here again protest before the everlasting God, to be the chief end of all our Counsell and resolutions, without any intention or desire to hurt or injure his Majestie either in his Person, or just Power.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament that this Declaration shall be forthwith printed and published, and read in all Churches and Chapells within the Kingdome of England, and Dominion of Wales &c.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parl.

Association of Counties begun to be thought on by the Parliament.

Much also about this time, namely, Octob. 23. 1642. the Parliament seeing the great danger and distractions begin more and more to increase all over the Kingdome, especially in those parts where the Kings Cavaliers did abide, by their constant and cruell plundering and pillaging of all places wheresoever they came, Voted in Parliament, That it was and should be lawfull for all Counties in England to enter into an association to defend themselves their Religion, Lawes and Liberties, and to live and die in the defence of the Parliament.

Divers Counties begin to associate.

Whereupon, shortly after, Buckingham, Hartford, and Nottinghamshire, began to associate themselves in mutuall defence one of another, and to raise Dragoons to be sent toward the Parliaments forces, to stop the Cavaliers from coming to London, and raised also good store of Plate and Money upon the Parliaments Propositions.

The Major and an Alderman of Worcester, two Malignants, apprehended & sent to the Parliament. Store of Plate sent from Worcester to London by the Lord General.

And about the same time, the Major of Worcester, a desperate Malignant there, and one Alderman Green, another of the same rotten-hearted rabble, being both apprehended by his Excellencie the Earle of Essex, for their perfidious betraying the said City into the hands of the Cavaliers, and joyning with them against the Parliament, were both brought up to London with a strong guard, together with 22. hundred waight of Plate, some whereof was the said Majors, which he intended to have sent to the King; a good part of it also was the Lord Coventrins; the rest was sent up to the Parliament by those that were

were well-affected to the present Cause of Religion, to be employed toward the generall good of the Kingdome, his Excellency the Lord Generall having had power by the Parliament to take the subscriptions for plate, money, and horie, in all places wheresoever he came.

And now being fallen upon the time, when that great master-piece of Gods mercie, in our most mighty deliverance, was most gloriously manifested unto us (when our potent and politique, our fierce and furious enemies, made full account to have swallowed up our army abroad, and then to have speeded and posted to our destruction, immediately thereupon, in the City of London) I mean that great and famous Set-battell fought at *Keinton* before *Edge-hill* in *Warwick-shire*, which victory the Lord of Hosts having purchased for us by his own even immediate and mightie power, I may and must most justly number here in the chief place of this our Christian catalogue of Parliamentarie mercies, and therefore have endeavoured to set it out in the most ample and exact manner that I am able, to the eternall praise and glory of our great and good God. And for my help in the description thereof, I have thought fit to make use of the most authentick copies I could meet with, and especially the copy of that truly noble, because truly valourous and vertuous Gentleman, Captain *Nathaniel Fiennes* (Son to that most noble Peer and pious Patriot of his cuntry, the Lord Say) who also was a most christian and courageous actor in it, and so an eye-witnesse of most of it: Yet I have also made bold to interlace some materiall passages, (as near as I could) in their proper places, omitted in the other, for the more full and famous illustration of the matter and manner of the fight. And thus it was.

The most famous Battell of Keinton.

Colonell Fiennes his description of the battell of Keinton, published Novemb. 9. 1642.

The 22. of October, 1642. being Saturday, his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, came with eleven or twelve Regiments of foot, two and forty troopes of horse, in all about ten thousand men, and a part of the ammunition and artillery, to *Keynton*, a little Market-towne, almost in the mid-way betweene *Stratford upon Aven* and *Banburie*, there being three Regiments more of foot, and nine or ten troopes of horse, with seven pieces of Cannon, and good store of ammunition comming after, with sixe companies of Dragoners, all which came not into *Keynton* till Sunday night, a little before shutting in of day-light, and the Lord *Rochfords* Regiment came not in till the Monday following, in the afternoon. In this towne of *Keinton* our Army intended to rest that Sabbath-day, and the rather, that our Artillery, and the forces left with it, might come up to us. But in the morning, when our souldiers were going to Church, we had newes brought us, that the enemy was not far from us; for you must now also understand, that the Kings Army was lodg'd on that Saturday night at *Cropreds* and

The number of the Parliaments forces, horse and foot and Artillery 17.

Our Army intended to rest and keep the Sabbath that Lords day, Octob. 23.

The neernes of the Kings army was our.

Edgescott,

1.
Advantage lost.
The enemies got
the advantage of
Edge-hill.

The vale of the
Red-horse.

Both Armies see
each other.

The enemies
strengthen by their
own confession.
The enemies
strong opinion
of their old and
expert souldiers.

Dis-
covered.
The enemies de-
scended the hill
into the fore-said
Meadow.

2.
Advantage lost.
The enemy gets
safely downe the
hill, we being in
a set battalia be-
fore them.

Edge-cott, some sixe miles from Keynton. And having (no doubt) got intelligence that part of our Army and Artillery, with a great part of our Ammunition was behind, they therefore thought they could not have a better opportunity to fight with us, especially, if they could get the advantage of Edge-hill before us, it being a very high and steep ascent, which if they were put to the worst, might serve them for a retreating place, as indeed it did, it being that which saved them, their carriages and colours of their Regiments of foot that ran away; for of those that fought it out, wee tooke and slew most of them, excepting onely those two Regiments that stood it out till night, and went off with their horse in an orderly way. Now, we also understanding of the enemies so neere approach unto us, were forced presently to march with the Army and Artillery which we had with us, and so came into a great broad field, called *The vale of the Red-horse*, where, indeed, the Lord made the *Red-horse* of his wrath (mentioned Rev. 6 4.) ride about most furiously to the ruine of our enemies; and there we made a stand some halfe a mile distant from the foot of Edge-hill, and there drew our Body into a battalia, where we saw the enemies forces also, who resolved, as we perceived, to give us battell, no whit doubting of victory, they being more then we in number, both of horse and foot (by the confession of the prisoners which we tooke, some of them saying, that they were foureteen thousand, which was the Earle of *Lindseys* relation, their Lord *Generall*, but others said eighteen thousand and above foure thousand horse and Dragoneers) and also as having a great opinion of the resolution of their old and expert souldiers, in comparison of ours; wherein they were partly deceived, and partly not mistaken as by Gods good providence it happened on our side: And now, as I said, they having gained the hill before us, by reason that his Excellencie had not timely intelligence of their designe, otherwise we were much nearer the hill than they, and might have been possessed of it before them. And, as I toucht before, by that time that our Army was drawne out into the fore-said Meadow, and set in Battalia, the Enemies Dragooners and much of their foot, were come down the hill, their horse also having gotten down, most of them on the right hand, and placed themselves in Battalia at the bottome of Edge-hill, in the said Meadow. Their canon and ammunition, with the Reare of their foot were somewhat long ere they came down, and if we had charged them (we being set in Battalia before them) before their canon and all their foot were come down, we had had a great advantage over them. But, God in his more wise providence had otherwise ordered it, for the greater manifestation of his glory in this work, as afterward it tell our most evidently. But I say, they all got orderly down the hill, and so drew up

up their Armie handſomely, their horſe being on their right Wing, for the moſt part, and their Dragoons and ſome few Troops of horſe on their left wing. Some of their priſoners ſaid they had ſoure Regiments of horſe on that wing alſo, and they had gotten much of the wind from us beſide. As for our Army, to ſay ſomething in particular of the manner of its poſture; It was drawne up and ſet in battalia upon a little riſing ground on the ſaid Meadow, our foot was moſt of them a good ſpace behind the horſe when we began to charge, three Regiments of our horſe were on the right wing of our Armie, namely, the Lord Generalls Regiment, commanded by Sir Philip Stapleton, Sir William Belfores Regiment, who was Lieutenant Generall of the horſe, and the Lord Fielings Regiment, which ſtood behind the other two, in the way of a reſerve. Sir Iohn Meldrums brigado had the Van; Colonell Effex was in the middle, and Colonell Ballard was in the Lord Generalls Regiment, and the Lord Broick and Colonel Hollis were in the Reer. In the left wing were 24 Troops of Horſe, commanded by Sir James Ramſey, their commiſſarie General; yet, as was toucht before, many of our Troops were not in the field that day.

3.
Advantage loſt.
The enemy got
the wind of us.
The order of our
Army, as it was
ſet in battalia.

The right wing.
The Lord Gene-
rall.

The left wing.
Sir James Ramſey
Commiſſarie Ge-
nerall.

In this poſſure we ſtood, the other Armie advancing toward us, the ſtrength of their horſe, being, as was afore-ſaid, on their right wing oppoſite to our left wing, in their left wing they had but ten Troops, but their foot which appeared to us, divided into nine great bodies, came up all in front. And now after many ſhot of Cannon, which did very little hurt among us, but ours doing very much harm among theirs, their foot advanced for the moſt part againſt our right wing, and their horſe againſt the left wing of our Armie; and indeed they came on very gallantly to the charge (that I may give them their due) and were as gallantly received by Sir Philip Stapletons and Sir William Belfores Regiments of horſe, aſſiſted by the Lord Roberts and Sir William Conſtables regiments of Foot, who did it home thrice together, ſo as they forced all the Muſketeers of two of their beſt Regiments to run in and ſhroud themſelves within their pikes, not daring to ſhoot a ſhoot, and ſo ſtood. Their horſe had the better of ours that were on our left wing, and routing them, drove them back upon our foot, and among the reſt, upon Colonell Hollis his Regiment, which was in the Reer, and they fiercely brake through it, yet ours ran not away, nor ſeemed at all to be diſmayed at it, but ſoure other Regiments (at this ſhock) ran ſheere away without ſtriking one ſtrooke, or ſo much as being once charged by the enemy, though Colonell Effex himſelfe, and others that commanded thoſe Regiments in chief, did as much as men could do to ſtay them. But Colonell Effex being thus forſaken by his whole brigado, went himſelfe into the Van, where runs away.

The enemies ad-
vance ſhewt.

The fight begun.

The Enemy
bravely chargeth
ours, and are as
bravely received.

Their foot bea-
ten.

Our horſe routed.

Four Regiments
of our foot run
quite away.

Colonell Effex his
whole brigado,
where runs away.

Colonell *Essex*
fighting most
valiantly is slain.
How the enemy
took some of our
Colours.

How wee tooke
divers of theirs,
and the Kings
Standard also.

Our left wing ut-
terly put to the
worst.

Prince Ruperts
robbing pranks
spoiles them all.

He slayes the
poore Waggoners
and falls a pilla-
ging.
But was frighted
from it by Colo-
nell *Hambden*.

Some of the pil-
lagers slaine by
Colonell *Hamb-
den*: Ordnance.

Our Reer char-
ges the enemies
right wing.

And slay & take
two of the Kings
best Regiments.

Sir *William Bel-
fours* most valiant
demeanour.

Ours got up to
the enemies Or-
dnance, and take
them.
The Gunners
slain under the
carriages.

where both by his direction and his own execution, he did most gal-
lant service, untill he received a shot in the thigh of which he shortly
after dyed. The enemy followed the execution on those that ran away
and tooke some of their Colours, which they in flight had cast away,
but got hardly one colour or cornet of those regiments or troops that
stood to it and fought it out. Whereas on the other side all the Colours
that we got from them & the Kings Standard also, which we had a long
time in our possession, were taken (as tis well known) out of the midst
of their best regiments that fought it out most resolutely with ours,

Our left wing being thus put to the worst, the day was very despe-
rate on our side, and had not God clearly fought for us, we had cer-
tainly lost it; for, had the enemies horse when they had routed the
left wing, fallen upon the reare of our right wing, in all probability
the Armie had been wholly defeated. But they (whose leader was
Prince *Robber*, as he may be fitly termed) made directly toward the
Town, and there falling upon our carriages, most barbarously mas-
sacred a number of poore unarmed Waggoners and Carters that
had no Arms to defend themselves, and so fell to pillaging and pur-
suing those that ran away, as aforesaid, so long till they met with
Colonell *Hambden*, who with the other brigado of the Army (which
came with the Artillery and Ammunition which was then behind)
was by this time come near to *Keinton*, and the enemies Troops fal-
ling on him as they pursued our men that ran away, whereby he gave
them a stop and discharged five pieces of Cannon against them, and
slew some of them, whereupon they returned in some disorder, and
comming back into the field, they found all their infanterie, excep-
ting two Regiments, cut in pieces, or quite defeated and run away.
But to go on with the main battell. It had then pleased God to put
much courage into the hearts of our reer, comming up & charging
all together especially that part of our rear forementioned, which was
placed upon the enemies right wing, and so next unto them, which
was the Lord Generalls Regiment, and the Lord *Brookes* also, led on
by Colonell *Pallard*, who commanded that brigado, so as they forced
that stand of the Kings Pikes, fore-spoken of, and wholly broke those
two Regiments of the Kings, and slew and took every man of them.
At that time also Sir *William Belfours* Regiment of Horse had charged
a Regiment of the enemies foot, before any foot of ours came up to
assist him, and breaking most bravely into it, had cut most of them
off; and afterward by the assistance of some of our foot, which came
up to him, he defeated another Regiment, and so wee got up to the
greatest part of the enemies Ordnance, and took them, cutting off
the geers of the Horses that drew them, and killing the Gunners un-
der the carriages, but we were forced to leave them without any to
guard

guard them, by reason that we were faine to labour most to make good the day against severall Regiments of foot, that still fought with a great deale of resolution, especially that which was of the Kings guard where his *Standard* was, close by which Sir *William Belfores* regiment rode when they came from taking the Ordnance, and they taking us to be their friends, and wee them so too, some of our company shook hands with some of them, which was the cause that immediately afterward they riding up toward our Lord Generalls regiment of horse, they gave fire upon Sir *William Belfores* Regiment, but soon discovering each other to be friends we joined Companies, and so with halte the Lord Generalls Regiment, which his Excellencie himselfe led up most valiantly; charging the Kings Regiment with unconquerable courage, shewing himselfe indeed more than an ordinary man, and doing more than, I dare say, any man in the Armie did, charging up at severall times, once with his own Troop of horte, and oft with his Regiment of foot, raised in *Essex*, and doing admirable service by his providence, courage, and encouraging of others: And about this time it was that we got the advantage of the wind and ground which the enemy fought on; where, and at which time was a most terrible and hot encounter most bravely and courageously maintained even by those that were ignominiously reproached by the name of *Round-heads*, and *London-boyes*, and by these *Round-heads*, and *London young lads*, did God shew himselfe a most glorious God, both here and in the most Noble Lord *Brooks* Regiment, who all stood so stoutly and undauntedly to it, that ere this hot charge was ended, we defeated the Kings Regiment, now fore-mentioned, took the Kings *Standard*, as was before briefly mentioned, took here in this conflict the Generall of the Kings Armie, the Earle of *Lincolne* and his Son Prisoners, with Colonell *Vavasor*, who was Lieutenant Colonell of that Regiment, and Sir *Edward Farney* who carried the *Standard* was slain upon the place by a Gentleman of our Lord Generalls, who also did much good service this day. Colonell *Iohn Munroe* was here also slain, and divers others. In this charge, and generally throughout the whole day, the Lord Generalls Troop consisting most of Gentlemen, yea, and very many of them most pious and gracious young Gentlemen, carried themselves most valiantly. The *Standard* being taken, as aforesaid, and put into the Lord Generalls hands, himselfe delivered it to his Secretarie Mr. *Chambers*, with an intention to have sent it back, the next day, to his Majestie as a present, but the Secretarie after he had carried it some time in his hand, suffered it to be taken from him by some of our Troopes, and so it was conveyed privately away. And here likewise was extraordinary service performed by my Lord *Gray* and Sir *Ar-*

Sir William Belfores Regiment and some of the Kings mistook each other.

His Excellency the Earle of Essex most valiantly charges the Kings Regiment.

The admirable courage of the London Lads, or City Round-heads.

The Kings Standard taken. The Kings Generall and his Son taken. Colonell Vavasor taken Prisoner. Sir Edward Farney the Kings Standard-bearer, and Colonell Munroe slain.

The Lord Generall delivered the Kings Standard to Mr. Chambers his Secretary.

Our Hasterig, who indeed was a faire help to give a great turn to the day, by cutting off a Regiment of the Kings, which was called the blew Regiment. And there were many other Gentlemen of great worth that did very extraordinary good service that day, and at this push. And what hath been said of the Lord Generalls Troop, may most truly be said of himselfe, and also of that Noble Earle of *Bedford* Generall of the Horse; For, both of them rod all that day in the heads of the severall Troops and Regiments, to give them directions, yea, and were personall patternes of most noble courage and valour, bringing them on upon the enemy, hazarding their own persons, as farre and further than any particular Souldier in the Army.

The Earle of *Bedford* almost justly honoured in this service, for his singular brave service this day.

All the Kings foot disperied - and broken save only two Regiments.

Our began to want powder.

Two Regiments of the Kings side, was the main stick in their hedge.

The plunderers at *Keinton* returned back into the field.

Sir *Philip Stapleton* sets on some of Prince *Ruperts* Troops.

The two Armies stood at a distance looking one upon another.

Our Masters of the field that the battell was fought in.

The Kings Army withdrewes to the top of *Edgehill*.

Now by this time all the enemies foot being disperied and gone, as hath been toucht before, excepting onely two Regiments. and they retiring themselves, found their Ordnance behind them without any guard, and there they made a stand, and made use of their Cannon, shooting divers shoots at us at which time our Regiment of Foot began to want powder, otherwise we had charged them both with horse and foot, which in all probability would have utterly ruined their infanterie; For, those two Regiments were the onely stick they now had left in their hedge; But I say, partly for want of Ammunition, and partly being tired with fighting all the day, (the whole brunt of the battell having been sustained by our two Regiments of horse, and foure or five of foot) we made no great hast to charge them any more, so that the enemies horse which had bin pillaging at *Keinton* all this while, had leasure to come about, some on one hand of us, and some on the other, and so at last to join with their foot, yet as they came back on our left hand. Sir *Philip Stapleton* with his Troop went out to charge some foure or five Troops of theirs, but they finding a gap in a hedge, got away from him as fast as they could upon the Spurre to the rest of their broken Troops, to their foot that stood by their Ordnance, most of the enemies horse being gathered to their foot, and most of our horse also being gathered to our foot, and so wee stood both horse and foot one against another till it was night.

Our Army being thus wholly possessed of the ground which the enemy chose to fight upon, and to cleare Masters of it, none daring come to dispossesse us of it; there we stood all that night till next morning, and then seeing none come to molest us, we returned also into a warmer place near *Keinton*, where we had quartered the night before, for we were almost starved with cold in that bitter night, our Army also being in extreame want of Victualls. But now the enemy having withdrawn the remains of their Army to the top of the hill, for more security to themselves, where they made great fires all that night.

night long, whiles we in the mean time drew back some of our Ordnance, which they had once in their possession and some of theirs also which they had been forced to leave behind them; About nine or ten of the clock next day, being Munday, *Octob. 24.* we drew out again into a Battalia, and so stood three or foure houres untill the enemy was cleane gone from the hill, and then we withdrew againe into our quarter, toward the Towne to our other brigado. Artillery and Ammunition, which was come to *Keinton* and lodged there, and the enemy had drawn out their horse upon the further side of the hill where staying till toward night, whiles their foot was retiring behind the hill and marching away, at length, a little before night, their horse also marched away, and about an houre after this our horse also marched away, but the foot and some horse of ours stayed all night in their quarters, in and about *Keinton*, and the next day the whole Armie both horse and foot marched away toward *Warwick* to refresh themselves, who were exceedingly wearied with so many nights watching, and so long a fight, which held from noon till it was dark night.

How this was thus resolved, I know not, but certainly had wee, instead of going to *Warwick*, marched toward *Banbury*, wee should have found more Victualls, and we had in all probability disperfed all the foot of the Kings Armie. and taken all his Cannons and carriages, and sent his horse farther off to plunder; whereas now because we did not follow them, though they quitted the field clearely to us, which we fought on, and though they left their quarter before us, the next day, yet they began shortly after to question who had the day. It is true there were colours and Cannon taken on both sides, without any great difference of number of them; yet for the number and quality of men slain, hurt and taken Prisoners, it is verily believed, and that on cleare grounds too that they lost foure times as many (at the least) as we did. nay, in saying foure times as many, it is most certain, I speak much below the truth.

There were slain on the enemies side; the Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Generall of the Kings Army, Lord *Aubignie*, brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, and kin to the King, Sir *Edward Varney*, Colonell, and the Kings Standard-bearer, three remarkable persons. The first, the head of the Army, the second, of the blood Royall, the third, the advancer of a Standard against Christ and his Cause. Sir *Edward Monroy*, a Scottish Gentleman of great quality was also slain, Colonell *Lunforas* brother also and divers other Gentlemen and Commanders, and very many were mortally wounded and hurt. The rest of more inferior or common condition slain on the Kings side, were estimated by moderate and judicious men and eye-witnesses thereof, neare

Ours draw in their Ordnance and some of the enemies also, taken by us. Ours stood three or foure houres in battalia the next day, till the enemy was quite gone away.

Our whole Army marcheth away from *Keinton* to *Warwick*.

An error committed in our departure to *Warwick* and not to *Banbury*.

The enemy began shortly after to question who had the day.

There was little cause they should considering these following particulars.

The slain on the Kings side. Note this.

Many mortally wounded.

Common Souldiers on the Kings side slain.

Prisoners taken on their side.

The slain on our side, of note.

Famous Commanders in this fight.

Testimonies of the truth of all the premises.

The Lord Brooks testimonie.

The Lord Generalls testimonie.

upon ten for one of our side, though well nigh three parts of those slain on our side were Waggoners, Carters, and poore unarmed women and children, that tended the Camp. *Gregians vero laudem et spolia ampla, &c.* A poor piece of valour for such a boasting enemy. There were taken Prisoners also on their side, the Lord Willoughby, Son and heire to the Lord of *Linssey* aforesaid, Colonell *Vavasor*, Colonell *Lunsford*, once Lievtenant of the Tower of *London*; Sir *Edward Stradling*, and many others.

On our side were slun of note, onely the Lord *Saint John*, Colonell *Charles Essex*, and Lievtenant Colonell *Ramsay*, but none other, either kill'd or dangerously hurt. The enemies themselves confess they lost 1200. but our men (who saw them and might well estimate them) judged them about two or three thousand at the least. others both honest and judicious, say more. And whereas they most falsly report, that wee lost diuers thousands, where one honest or judicious man judgeth wee lost 400. ten, at least, are of opinion, that wee lost not 200. Souldiers, besides the poor Waggoners and Carters, as aforesaid.

These persons under-named, wore all of the right wing of our Army, and never stirred from their Troops, but they and their Troops fought bravely till the last minute of the fight.

Of the Lord Generalls Regiment, the Lord Generall himself, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Captaine *Draper*, Serjeant Major *Gunter*, Lord *Brook*, Captaine *Sheffield*, Captaine *Temple*, Captain *Cromwell*. Of Sir *William Belfores* Regiment, Sir *William* himself, Serjeant Major *Hurrey*, Lord *Grey*, Captaine *Nathaniel Fiennes*, Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, and Captain *Long*.

And for the further confirmation of the truth of what was before delivered, touching the slain on ours, and the enemies sides, take here the testimonie of the Noble and right valiant Lord *Brook*, which I have extracted out of his own speech, at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, Novemb. 8 1642. to a Common-Hall there assembled, God, said he, hath shewn himself a God of love and mercie unto us, in that late and great victory that ever was gotten among us in our age; above 2000. (for I love to speak with the least) on their side slain; and I am confident, not 100. on our side, that stood to the fight, unless you will take in the cowardly runaways, women and children, and poore naked and unarmed Carre-men, and dogs too, (for they slew the very dogs and all) and if you take in all these to the number, then they slew about two or 300. at most, but, that but 100. should be slain on one side, or at least 2000 on the other side, is (me thinks) a very miraculous thing.

One most excellent passage also I may not here omit (which may also serve for a most strong confirmation of these premises) of his Excellency, the noble and renowned Earle of *Essex*, which assuredly

is most worthy to be made knowne to all men, to the high honour of our great and wonder-working God, and also (in the next place) to his indeleible praise, to be ingraven in characters of gold; which was this, Master Marshall, his most pious and reverend Chaplaine in the Army, speaking of the admirable successe of this battell, his Excellence replied twice together, with sweet expressions of admiration, *That he never saw lesse of men in any thing, nor more of God, than in this battell:* a most noble expression of a most noble Generall.

His Excellencies most excellent saying.

And now before we quite conclude this our narration of this most memorable battell, I may not omit, but must desire the godly Readers patience and goodnesse to take notice of these remarkable observations following, which I conceive are very conducible to the further magnifying and illustrating of the praise and glory of God, in and about this most memorable history.

First, what admirable courage the Lord infused into the heart of that brave Commander Sir William Balfoure, who in the beginning of the fight brake a Regiment of the Kings foot which had *greene Colours*, beat them to their Cannon, where they threw downe their Armes and ran away: there Sir William laid his hand upon the Cannon, and called for nayles to naye them up, especially the two biggest, which were Demi-cannons; but finding none, hee cut the ropes belonging to them, his Troopers killed the Cannoniers, and then after this he pursued the fliers halfe a mile upon execution, and afterward returned safely to Sir Philip Stapleton, who in the mean time was bravely charging the red Regiment, where the Kings Standard was, and had charged it home to pass of pike with his single Troop; and they, together with the helpe of some of the foot of our Reare, utterly brake it, as you had it briefly toucht before in the relation of the battell.

I.
A most memorable note of the renowned courage of Sir William Balfoure

And

Sir Philip Stapleton

Secondly, that there was a *George* found in the field by a common-Souldier (beside that which their Lord Generall wore, and had about his necke when he was slaine) and bought of him for 20 shillings by one Captaine Skinner, a sight whereof was sent to the Parliament for the confirmation of the truth hereof, and as one of the Trophies of their victory: but after the Parliament had seen it, it was returned to the said Captaine againe.

II.
A George of some Peere of the land found in the field of the battell.

Thirdly, the Kings red Regiment, consisting of 1200 men completely, most of them being Gentlemen, were first routed by the Lord Generall Essex his life-guard of Gentlemen also, and then most abundantly smitten downe by the *Orange-coats*, and Sir William Constables *Blue-coats*, one of whose Ensignes (Master Young by name) had the first honour of taking the Kings Standard, which afterward a horse-man of ours got into his hands, and rod away with it to the Lord Generall

III.
The red Regiment held to be the invincible Regiment, was first routed, and most of them slaine. One Master Young an Ensign of Sir William Constables, took the Kings Standard.



Common Souldiers on the Kings side slain.

Prisoners taken on their side.

The slain on our side, of note.

Famous Commanders in this fight.

Testimonies of the truth of all the premises.

The Lord Brooks testimonie.

The Lord Generalls testimonie.

upon ten for one of our side, though well nigh three parts of those slaine on our side were Waggoners, Carters, and poore unarmed women and children, that tended the Camp. *Gregiam vero laudemus spolia ampla, &c.* A poor piece of valour for such a boasting enemy. There were taken Prisoners also on their side, the Lord Willoughby, Son and heire to the Lord of *Linsley* aforesaid, Colonell *Vavasor*, Colonell *Lunsford*, once Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*; Sir *Edward Stradling*, and many others.

On our side were slun, of note, onely the Lord *Saint-John*, Colonell *Charles Effex*, and Lieutenant Colonell *Kansley*, but none other, either killd or dangerously hurt. The enemies themselves confest they lost 1200. but our men (who saw them and might well estimate them) judg'd them about two or three thousand at the least. others both honest and judicious, say more. And whereas they most falsly report, that wee lost divers thousands, where one honest or judicious man judgeth wee lost 400. ten, at least, are of opinion, that wee lost not 200. Souldiers, besides the poor Waggoners and Carters, as aforesaid.

These persons under-named, wore all of the right wing of our Army, and never stirred from their Troops, but they and their Troops fought bravely till the last minute of the fight.

Of the Lord Generalls Regiment, the Lord Generall himself, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Captaine *Draper*, Serjeant Major *Gunter*, Lord *Brook*, Captaine *Sheffeld*, Captaine *Temple*, Captain *Crowwell*. Of Sir *William Belfores* Regiment, Sir *William* himself, Serjeant Major *Hurrey*, Lord *Grey*, Captaine *Nathaniel Fiennes*, Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, and Captain *Long*.

And for the further confirmation of the truth of what was before delivered, touching the slain on ours, and the enemies sides, take here the testimonie of the Noble and right valiant Lord *Brook*, which I have extracted out of his own speech, at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, Novemb. 8 1642. to a Common-Hall there assembled, God, said he, hath shewn himself a God of love and mercie unto us, in that late and great victory that ever was gotten among us in our age; above 2000. (for I love to speak with the least) on their side slain; and I am confident, not 100. on our side, that stood to the fight, unless you will take in the cowardly runaways, women and children, and poore naked and unarmed Carre-men, and dogs too, (for they slew the very dogs and all) and if you take in all these to the number, then they slew about two or 300. at most, but, that but 100. should be slain on one side, & at least 2000 on the other side is (me thinks) a very miraculous thing.

One most excellent passage also I may not here omit (which may also serve for a most strong confirmation of these premises) of his Excellency, the noble and renowned Earle of *Essex*, which assuredly

is most worthy to be made knowne to all men, to the high honour of our great and wonder-working God, and also (in the next place) to his indeible praise, to be ingraven in characters of gold; which was this. Master Marshall, his most pious and reverend Chaplaine in the Army, speaking of the admirable successe of this battell, his Excellence replied twice together, with sweet expressions of admiration, *That he never saw lesse of men in any thing, nor more of God, than in this battell: a most noble expression of a most noble Generall.*

His Excellencies most excellent saying.

And now before we quite conclude this our narration of this most memorable battell, I may not omit, but must desire the godly Readers patience and goodnesse to take notice of these remarkable observations following, which I conceive are very conducible to the further magnifying and illustrating of the praise and glory of God, in and about this most memorable history.

First, what admirable courage the Lord infused into the heart of that brave Commander Sir William Balfoure, who in the beginning of the fight brake a Regiment of the Kings foot which had greene Colours, beat them to their Cannon, where they threw downe their Armes and ran away: there Sir William laid his hand upon the Cannon, and called for nayles to nayle them up, especially the two biggest, which were Demi-cannons; but finding none, hee cut the ropes belonging to them, his Troopers killed the Cannoniers, and then after this he pursued the fliers halfe a mile upon execution, and after ward returned safely to Sir Philip Stapleton, who in the mean time was bravely charging the red Regiment, where the Kings Standard was, and had charged it home to push of pike with his single Troop; and they, together with the helpe of some of the foot of our Reare, utterly brake it, as you had it briefly toucht before in the relation of the battell.

I.
A most memorable note of the renowned courage of Sir William Balfoure

And

Sir Philip Stapleton.

Secondly, that there was a George found in the field by a common-Souldier (beside that which their Lord Generall wore, and had about his necke when he was slaine) and bought of him for 20 shillings by one Captaine Skinner, a sight whereof was sent to the Parliament for the confirmation of the truth hereof, and as one of the Trophies of their victory: but after the Parliament had seen it, it was returned to the said Captaine againe.

II.
A George of some Peere of the land found in the field of the battell.

Thirdly, the Kings red Regiment, consisting of 1200 men completely, most of them being Gentlemen, were first routed by the Lord Generall Essex his life-guard of Gentlemen also, and then most abundantly smitten downe by the Orange-coats, and Sir William Constables Blue-coats, one of whose Ensignes (Master Young by name) had the first honour of taking the Kings Standard, which after ward a horse-man of ours got into his hands, and rod away with it to the Lord Generall

III.
The red Regiment held to be the invincible Regiment, was first routed, and most of them slaine. One Master Young an Ensign of Sir William Constables, tooke the Kings Standard.

Generall, the noble Earle of Essex, who bravely flourished it in the field, and then gave it to his Secretary to keep, as was afore said in the battell.

4
That Prince
Rupert plunde-
ring in the midst
of the fight
proved a great
advantage to us.

5
Only or mainly,
such as had a
badge or marke
of Religion did
all the brave
service of this
day.

6
Gods admirable
providence in
ordering the
shot on both
sides.

7
Not one of our
godly Divines in
the Army slain,
hurt, or taken
prisoners.

Their admirable
pious paines to
encourage the
Souldiers.

8
Sir Faithlesse
Fortescue hath
revolted no preju-
dice to our
victory.

Fourthly, that *Prince Rupert* should be so cheerefully wise, as not to come neere much danger in the fight, but in stead of fighting should spend his time (all the heat of the battell) in pillaging our Noble mens waggons behinde the Army, whereby however those noble Gentlemen suffered great losse in their goods, yet our God turned it to a generall good to the whole victorious worke of the day on our side.

Fifthly, that Colonell *Hollis* his Regiment of *Red-coats*, under God did most gallant service; every one fighting like a Lion with most glorious successe; and by the helpe of the Lord *Broke* his *Purple-coats*, the Lord *Roberts* his *Red-coats*, the Lord *Sayes* *Black-coats*, together with a part of Colonell *Ballards* *Gray-coats* (being almost all of them very honest, pious, and religious young men, and such who (as the noble Lord *Wharton* said in his Speech at the Guild-hall in *London* Octob. 27. 1642.) had on them a marke or badge of Religion) that these, I say, and very few else, did most singular good service all this fight, and (by Gods blessing on them, and mighty protection over them) crowned a most bloody battell with a most honourable victory.

Sixthly, how admirably the hand of Gods providence ordered our Artillery and Bullets, both Canon and Musket-shot, for the destruction of the enemies, making horse and man, armes, legges, and heads, flye up in the aire, and lye on heaps on the ground; but how seldome and rarely our men were hurt or slaine by theirs, a man would have stood and wondred to have teen it.

Seventhly, that not one of our truly godly and reverend Divines, who were Chaplaines to the Army, were slaine, hurt, or taken Prisoners; who (namely, reverend and renowned Master *Marshall*, Master *Ashe*, Master *Mourton*, Master *Obadiah*, and Master *Iohn Sedgwick*, Master *Wicks*, and divers other eminently pious and learned Pastours) who (I say) rode up and downe the Army, through the thickest dangers, and in much personall hazzard, most faithfully and courageously exhorting and encouraging the Souldiers to fight valiantly, and not to flye, but now if ever to stand to it, and to fight for their Religion, Lawes, and Christian Liberties, according to the deep Protestation taken by them.

Eighthly, that notwithstanding that Sir *Faithfull* (alias, and that most worthily, Sir *Faithlesse*) *Fortescue* most basely and treacherously endeavoured to have betrayed our whole Army into the enemies hands by running from us into the Kings Army (at the very first onset to the fight) with his whole Troop of Horse, and then also most perfidiously

perfidiously charging on our forces, who had entertained him into our service; but yet, for all this his abominable treacherie, God fought for us, and crowned us with the victory of the day.

Ninthly, that notwithstanding that before the Battell began, the Armie had no word given them to distinguish themselves from their enemies, and to know friends from foes in the heat of the fight. (a thing most essentiall in Martiall Discipline) and as their enemies had theirs (*for God and the King*) yea, notwithstanding the want of a great part of their Army and Ammunition, not then come to them, and so many Regiments of horse and foot falling away, and running from them, and their want of powder and bullets, yea and Officers to attend their Ordnance and Artillery, apparent failings and great defects in an Armie and set Battell; yet, I say, all these and many other inconveniences notwithstanding, God most admirably enabled ours, most undauntedly and invincibly to break through all the most important necessities they could meet with, and at last crowned them with victory.

Tenthly, that the enemy, at first, had gotten both the advantage of the wind, and of the hill from us. (two great advantages in a fight) yet ours ere the fight was ended, got the wind of them, and beat them quite out of the field, in which the battell was fought, and so continued Masters of the field to the utmost end of the battell.

Eleventhly, that God did so order it, and appoint this famous battell to be fought in this faire and large Meadow-ground, which was properly called (as was toucht before) by the Inhabitants of Keinton, *The Vale of the Red-horse*, which methinks is very remarkable, and may, as I conceive, have fit reference and resemblance to that *Red-Horse*, mentioned by the Spirit of God in the *Revelations*, where mention is made of a *Red-Horse*, and he that rode on it had power to kill with a great Sword, and to take peace from the earth. The Rider is Truth, the *Red-Horse*, Gods vindictive-wrath, the *Great-Sword*, the great destruction to be made, Peace taken from the Earth, that is, from the wicked and Idolaters of the Earth. Thus Mr. *Brightman*, and thus say I, here was Truth in our Parliaments Army riding on the *Red-Horse*, this Meadow so called, with a great Sword or slaughter of just revenge, taking peace and comfort from those wicked Earthen-Cavaliers, and Romish Idolaters, there combined and banded together against God and his Truth. And was not here a most remarkable mystery, thus made clear unto us in this *Meadow*? let the judicious and godly judge.

Twelfthly and lastly, which is none of the least and most memorable observations in and about this great victorie; This is most remarkable,

9;

No word given to the Armie.

A great part of the Army was with the n. Many flying from them. Want of powder and bullets, and Officers to tend the Ordnance and Artillery.

10.

The wind & the hill gotten from us at the first.

11.

A remarkable note from the name of the Meadow. *The Vale of the Red-Horse.* Revel. 6. 4.

Brightman on the Revel. c. 6. p.

The Allusion to that Text, concerning the Meadow.

12.

Consisting of five branches.

1.

Polluting Gods
Sabbath in gi-
ving us battell on
the Lords day.

2.

Saint Ignatius
day, a remarka-
ble note hereon,
O^{ctob.} 23. 1642.

3.

O^{ctob.} 23. 1642.
The very same
day 12. moneth
of the breaking
out of the Irish
Rebellion, O^{ctob.}
23. 1641.

4.

O^{ctob.} 23. 1642.
The very same
day of the same
year of our victo-
rie at Keinton,
was also a most
glorious victorie
obtained by our
friends in German-
ny.

5.

This great victo-
rie was obtained
3. daies before
this monthely
Fast-day.

* *Isaiah.* 63. 1.

First, that his Majesties Officers in Arms, bearing and pretending (the most of them) the names of *Protestants*, and maintainers of the true Religion and Worship of God, should yet, notwithstanding, so willfully pollute Gods holy *Sabbaths* with blood, in giving us battell, and enforcing ours to fight on the Lords-day.

Secondly, That it was just upon *Octob.* 23. being the Papists *Saint Ignatius-day*; *Ignatius Loyola*, being the first founder of the sulphureous and sanguineous or bloody order and fraternity of Romish Jesuites, the main Incendiaries and fire-brands of all the mischief and villany in Christendome.

Thirdly, *Octob.* 23. The day of the breaking out of that most barbarous rebellion, and more than Turkish bloody massacre of the poor innocent *Protestants* and English in *Ireland*, just, I say, that very same day was a twelve Moneth of this daies fight, that being on *Octob.* 23. 1641. this on *Octob.* 23. 1642. That, on that day, those incarnate Divells in *Ireland* should worke their most inhumane and bloody villanie. That, on that day twelve-moneth, the Romish Wolves and Atheists at Court in *England*, should advise and prevaile with his Majesty, to fight this bloody battell at *Keinton*, but to their own shame and confusion, ever praised and blessed be the Lord our God for it.

Fourthly, Which is yet more remarkable: That on this 23. of *Octob.* the day of this our so glorious a victory; the Lord should be most admirably pleased to honour this our day yet more, even abroad as well as at home, accompanying it with another most mighty and glorious victory, granted that very same day and year to his famous and pious people, the *Suedes* in *Germanie*, against theirs and our Romish adversaries the *Imperialists*, even the most bloody and idolatrous House of *Austria*, as we had it by most credible and uncontrolled relation and testimonie from those parts.

Fifthly, and lastly, take this note also for a conclusion, that this great victory was bestowed upon us but three daies before our *Moneth-day* of publique humiliation, of that Moneth of *Octob.* as if the Lord would hereby shew that he would even prevent our Prayers with such a mighty blessing before we had sought to him for it, so indulgent is God to the desires of his children, as the * *Prophet* testifies; and as it were to set an edge on our hearts affections, when we came to pray and humble our selves before him. And truly observe this, that the most and best of our deliverances and mercies have been wrought and bestowed on us, either immediately after our seeking the Lord, as returns of Prayers, or a little before, as encouragements to Prayer. Say then (good Reader) doe not Christians, I mean true Believers, serve a good God indeed?

This then may (I thinke) suffice, touching the most memorable contingents

contingents and notable passages, worthie observation, in and about this famous battell of *Keinton*, and the admirable victory (all these premised circumstances considered) which the Lord thus graciously granted to his poor despised people and Parliament; ever glorified and magnified be his most great and glorious name therefore.

But now, good Reader, for a full close of all, give me leave to give thee but one note more concerning this fight, which I have from *Oxford*, (that late *Asint of lies*) which is as full of admiration as any of the former, and this it is.

One more remarkable passage touching this battell, from *Oxford*.

The most audacious, and as impudent as impious, lying Cavaliers about the King at *Oxford*, were so shamelessly bold (when they were returned to *Oxford*) to publish abroad in print, and that in the Kings name too, what a victory they had obtained at the said *Keinton*, and most impiously blaspheming the name of the Lord, by a solemn Sermon (as it was credibly reported) and publique thanksgiving for it at *Oxford*; Yea, and a Prayer of thanksgiving, (as in his Majesties name also) printed and dispersed abroad, for the said victory, thus as it were blasphemously mocking God with thanks for that which they never had. Which Prayer comming to my hands, I have thought fit (in *eternam rei memoriam*) here to insert, *verbatim* as 'twas published, for the striking of the greater admiration and amazement into the hearts of all honest Readers of it, to consider such intollerable and abusive blasphemie, which it seems, they use to practice.

The lying Cavaliers loud boast what a victory they had obtained at *Keinton*. A Sermon and publique thanksgiving to God, at *Oxford*, for their victory at *Keinton*.

A PRAYER.

O thou God of hosts, who goest with our Armies, and pleadest the Cause of thine anointed against them that strive with him; We acknowledge with all lowlines of mind that it was not our Sword nor the multitude of our Host that hath saved us, but it was thy hand alone that hath disposed of victory to thy servant the King, that coveredst his head in the day of Battell, and hast kept his Crown from being thrown to the ground. Not unto us, therefore, not unto us, but unto thee, O Lord, doe wee give the praise; beseeching thee to accomplish the great work thou hast begun for us. To continue the blessing of good success on the head of our Sovereigne, and on his Army, that the happines thereof may flow from thence to the very skirts of his people, to continue the fear and consermation which thou hast already cast upon the hearts of those who have rebelliously risen up against him, to enfeeble their strengths, to insatuate their Counsells, to undeceive and disabuse the seduced part of them; that they may know and feel that to take up Arms against thy Vice-Gerent is to fight against Heaven; that so by a timely and conscientious submission to the just authority of him whom thou hast set over them, the effusion of more blood might be prevented, the peace of the distracted Kingdome settled, Faction may be cast out of the

A copy of a Prayer by way of thanksgiving to God, for his Majesties victory over the Rebels at *Keinton*, October 23. 1643.

Not a word of
Popery to be cast
out.

the State, and Schisme out of the Church, to the advancement of thy glory, the Kings honour, and the peoples good; Grant this, O God, for thy old mercies sake, which thou wert wont to shew unto this Nation, that both Prince and People may join in giving praise to thee, who livest and reignest world without end. Amen.

What kind of vi-
ctory they boast
of.

See here, good Reader, and wonder in thy heart to consider how men dare thus dally with the Almighty, thinking that to gull and mock men they may thus abuse the name of the Lord. Certainly, Reader, thou hast seen, most apparently, that if they will needs boast and brag of a victory at *Keinton*,

I
A headles victo-
ry.

First, certainly, twas an headlesse one; For, they lost their Ge-
nerall, who was slain in the fight.

2
An ignoble vic-
tory.

Secondly, twas an ignoble one; For first their Martiall Prince of *Rebbers* had most ignobly left the fight and field to make a base and beggarly conquest upon unarmed Carters, Waggoners, Women and Children, as was afore-showne. And secondly they had most clearly lost the Kings Standard, the glory of their Army, however twas either perfidiously, or surreptitiously got again in obscurity.

3
A pittifull
mangled and
dismembred vic-
tory.
The Kings in-
vincible Green
Regiments, nota-
bly Boy-beaten
by the Parlia-
ments young
Red-coats.

And thirdly, twas a most dismembredd and mangled one, having lost by death and captivity so many of their most eminent and chief Commanders, and such a slaughter being made in their (falsly supposed) invincible Green Regiments, consisting of able and expert Souldiers, in whom they did greatly confide, who were most notoriously Boy-beaten, by the young resolute and religious Red-coats of the Parliaments forces, to the due praise and glory of our good God, be it ever spoken.

God in the
Mount of migh-
ty deliverance.
The Arke born
up above the
floods and waves
of water.

But now, least I seem too prolix to the patient Reader, I shall shut up all with a most just and due short contemplation and admiration of this Gods wonderfull love and mercie toward us, his poore and much despised ones. Certainly, if ever in any straights and hazardous exigents the Lord *Jehovah* was seen in the Mount for our deliverance, twas undoubtedly now, now I say, when these outrageous roaring and overflowing floods of our out-daring enemies came upon us, readily hoping and gaping to devoure us; even then when our owne helps and hopes failed us; and all and most eminent inconveniences had begirt us on all sides; yet then, even then, our menaced Arke was borne up above the swelling and swallowing Waves, which thought to have ingurgitated and supr us all up totally and terribly; But O how our God did turne and still the streame, and dry up the waters! Wherefore with *Moses* wee have most just cause joyfully to sing and say I will sing unto the Lord *Jehovah*, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his Rider hath bee throwne to the ground. The Lord is a man of Warre

Exod. 15. 1, 5.
11.

Warre, the Lord is his Name. Who therefore is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods of the earth, who is like unto thee: glorious in holinesse, fearfull in praises, and doing great wonders.

But now we goe-on. Shortly after this great defeat and bloody battell at *Kinton*, as aforesaid, our noble Worthies in Parliament being informed that the Kings forces were got into *Banbury*, and that his Majesty purposed to draw them onward toward *London*, if he could, both Houses therefore (in their prudent and vigilant care of the welfare of the City, ordered the Committee for the Militia in *London*, to put the City into a present posture of defence, giving them power to traine, exercise, and lead forth their Companies; and to slay invade, resist, and apprehend all their opposers; and to obey, perform, and execute the further commands of both the Houses, or the Earle of *Essex* their Generall; the Officers that were to joine with them, being the third part of the Trained-bands of *Essex*, *Suffolke*, *Kent*, *Middlesex*, *Hartford*, *Buckinghamshire*, &c. And hereupon, and for the confirmation of these things, both Houses of Parliament published an Ordinance or Declaration. And for the better encouragement of men unto this service, they also published another Declaration, for the comfort and sustentation of those, whose Husbands should be slaine or maimed, that care should be taken for the competent maintenance of such Widowes and Orphanes, and for the free curing and healing of the sores and wounds of such their Husbands, if living and wounded, thus (I say) to incite and encourage them to faithfulness and cheerfulness in this service of the State and Kingdome.

The Kings forces at Banbury.

Preparation to put the City of London in a strong posture of defence.

A declaration published for the confirmation of these things. Another declaration for care and cure of husbands wounded or maimed, and of their widowes and orphanes if they were slaine.

And the Parliament being further enformed and assured from our Army, of the Kings resolute intention to come for *London*, most providently, and timously enough (blessed be the Lord for it) sent a strong Garrison to *Windsor-castle*, under the command of that expert pious, and courageous Souldier, Colonell *Ven*, to make good that place; which was also intended to be a Rendezvous for the Earle of *Warwicke*, at that time purposed and propounded to have bene made Lord Generall of another Army; but after ward, upon waigh-ty grounds and reasons, was waved, and otherwise resolved on.

Windsor Castle possessed by Colonell *Ven*.

The Earle of *Warwicke* intended to have bene made another Lord Generall, but altered.

And at this time, namely the latter end of *October*, the Parliament seriously considering the imminent danger of the Kingdome, and the inevitable necessity of all carefull provision for its safety and welfare, as much as in them lay, drew up therefore and published an Order of Parliament, that all Merchants and Tradesmen, within the City of *London*, Burrough of *Southwarke*, and Suburbs of the City, should forbear their Trading and Commerce with each other, during this time of imminent danger and rebellion in the Kingdome: and to

An order of Parliament for the cease of trading and shutting up of shops in and about *London* and *Southwarke*.

this end gave expresse command, that all their Shops should bee shut up, where without too much prejudice of Mechanickes or Handicraft-Trades it might be; and that this Order should bee forthwith printed and published, for the better execution of these premisses, that thereby every well-affected Subject to his Majesty and the Parliament might the better prepare and accomodate themselves and their families, against the barbarous and bloody designes of the Cavaliers, And for the better confirmation of the Cities welfare and safety (under God, without whose gracious safeguard the *Watch-men Watch but in Vaine*) the Parliament most prudently published another Order,

An order of Parliament, for all the prime officers in Armes to look carefully to their Regiments about London.

Care taken for the prevention of plots against the City by fire, or otherwise.

Novem. 1642

The Towre of London looked unto and secured

The Parliaments great care and circumspection for the good of the City.

Scouts to be appointed for the City service,

that all the Colonells, Lieutenants-Colonells, and Serjeant-Majors, in and about London, should have an especiall care of their Regiments, that on all occasions, and at an hours warning they should be in a readinesse to be put into a present posture of defence, for the protection of the City; and that certaine Overseers of the Out-works of the City should be appointed for the over-looking of the Labourers, and for payment of their wages: And there was a Warrant sent to the Lord Major of the City of London, that he should give expresse charge to all the Companies of London, to have a vigilant care of any Conspiracy or Plot against the City, either by fire, or other mischievous designes; and that there should be *Peeces of Ordnance* taken from Tower-hill, and be planted in severall convenient and fit places in the City, according to the discretion of the Lord Major and Officers in Armes: which was accordingly performed.

About the beginning also of November 1642. the Parliament being certainly informed of the Kings neare approach toward London, upon serious consultation thereon the Parliament ordered that foure Members of the House of Commons should bee forthwith sent to the Tower of London, to take order in a speciall manner for the securing of the same, and the planting of Ordnance therein for the safety of the City: and to place and displace such Officers there as they should think fitting.

And they appointed others of their Members to go to the Lord Major and Sheriffes of London, to informe them of the present danger of the City, and advise them to take Order for the speedy raising of the strength of the City, and also to place and displace such Officers and Commanders as they had any jealousie or suspicion of; and that the City should speedily take order for the seizing on all horse within the City and Suburbs, as were fit for service; as Draught-horses for carriages, Dragoons, and other employments; and that the Out-works and Fortifications be well manned and secured, and that there might be Scouts speedily sent out to discover the movings of the Kings Army, which way they marched, whereby provision might be made with

with more convenience and certainty for defence: all which was presently put in execution.

And for the yet better securing of the City within doores as well as without, the *Parliament* published an Ordinance in the City, thereby enjoining all *Papish Recusants* inhabiting in and about the City, all disaffected persons, and such as (being able men) would not lend any money for the defence of the Common-wealth; should forthwith confine themselves to their owne houses, and not to stirre out of them without speciall licence, as they would answere it at their perills to the *Parliament*. Another Order came forth also about the same time from the *Parliament* to the L. Major of the City of London, by which the Trained-bands of the City in their Armes being authorized thereunto, apprehended many of the prime and richest Malignants and disaffected persons in the City, whereof were foure Aldermen, viz: Sir George Whitmore, Sir William Aiton, Sir Henry Garaway, and Sir Iohn Cordwell, and put them in safe custody, some of them in Crosby-house, some in Gregham-colledge in Bishopsgate-street, and the rest in other places and prisons fittest for such degenerate Sons of their Mother-country.

Papists and Malignants in and about the City confined to their houses.

City Malignants and disaffected, apprehended and imprisoned.

In which *interim* report being made to the *Parliament*, by the Scouts sent out for that purpose, to discover the Kings Forces and their actions, and where they quartered that the greatest part of them lay along by the River side, that the King was then come to Redding, and that some of his Forces had been at Windsor; hereupon the houses ordered that there should be more Forces sent from London to Windsor to secure the castle, and that for the more speed they should be sent down by water in Barges; all which was done accordingly. And for the better encouragement of Apprentices in London, an Order was printed and published from the *Parliament*, that all such Apprentices within the City of London, or other places, that have or shall lift themselves for the service of the common-wealth in this present Warre, should be secured from all damage by the same, either by losse of their time, or bonds for their faithfull or constant service, or otherwise: Yet notwithstanding also, that if any of their Masters shall have suffered any extraordinary losse or prejudice by their Servants absence, that the *Parliament* would take order that they shall have satisfaction for the same.

The King comes to Redding.

More forces sent to secure Windsor Castle.

An order of Parliament for the better encouragement of Apprentices in the service.

And for their Masters also.

About which time there came also most certain information from Devon, Somersetshire, and some other adjacent counties, that they had then entred into an Association against Sir Ralph Hopton and his Cavaliers, who had much infested some of those parts, and that they have therefore conjoynd together, to keepe those enemies of the common-wealth in Cornwall, from comming (as they earnestly desired) to joine with

Devon, Somerset, and some other Counties, associate themselves against Sir Ralph Hopton.

with the Kings Army, that were then marching toward London, and had made some attempts to come away thence, to joine with the the Kings Army, but were then driven backe againe by those Countiees.

The Parliament againe resolved on certaine Propositions to his Majesty for a peace.

The Lord Generall made acquainted therewith.

The Lord Generall answered to the Parliaments Message to him.

And now about the fourth of November 1643 at a Conference in the painted chamber, the Earle of Northumberland, in the name of the rest of the Peeres, acquainted the Commons how that the Committee for the safety of the Kingdome had had some thoughts on certaine Propositions to be made to his Majesty, to prevent the further effusion of blood, and to settle the peace of the Kingdome: But before they descended to conclusions therein, they held it fit to send to the Lord Generall, to acquaint his Excellency with their intentions: who returned his answer thereunto to this effect as followeth.

That what he had done was in obedience to the commands of both Houses, and what they should command further he would obey. That he was now with his Army, and could not leave his charge, to come in person, to contribute any thing for his Majesties honour, and the security and settling of the peace of the Kingdome. That he beleaved the Committee had such reasons for those Propositions as were laid on sure grounds; but withall, that he hoped they had no thoughts of any weaknesse of his Army, or that the courage of those that stood to it so stoutly in the late battell, would faile them, if nothing but a second encounter must decide the matter, and end the quarrell.

Who were appointed to present the petition of Parliament to his Majesty for a Treaty of peace. Sir Peter Killegrew sent to the King for a safe conduct.

Sir John Evelyn excepted against as a Traytour.

The Parliaments brave resolution concerning Sir John Evelyn.

This being communicated to the house of Commons, they first resolved to draw up a petition to his Majesty, to give way that some Propositions of both Houses for a peace might be presented to him; which was accordingly made ready, and the Earles of Northumberland and Pembroke were to present this Petition, together with Master Perpoint, Sir John Evelyn, Lord Wainman, and Sir John Hippley: but they first agreed to send Sir Peter Killegrew, to make way, with his Majesties consent, for free access unto him, without hazzard of any of their persons, that were to present their Petition and Propositions for a happy peace and Accommodation.

Which the said Sir Peter accordingly performed, and shortly after returned with an answer from his Majesty, *That he would grant safe-conduct to any such as he had not proclaimed Traytours: and so in brieve he excepted against Sir John Evelyn of Wilts.* In summe (for I hasten to more materiall matter to our present purpose) the Houses of Parliament having received this answer, protested against it, and unanimously resolved not to desert Sir John Evelyn, whom they had first pitched on, nor any of the other five, but that they, and onely they, should goe with the Petition, notwithstanding the said Message: and that

that if his Majesty refused them therein they had cleared their consciences to God and the world, of their sincere intentions and endeavours of a faire peace; and that the blood which after ward might be spilt, must needs lye on the consciences of the other side. Hereupon Sir Peter Killegrew was againe presently sent away to his Majesty with those fixe names, to desire safe-conduct for them; who shortly after returned againe with this reply, *That his Majesty would grant a safe-conduct but to five of them, for that Sir John Evelin was proclaimed a Traitor:* and Sir Peter brought with him one of the Proclamations against Sir John, printed at Oxford. Whereupon both Houses resolved now most absolutely to go on with life and courage, in the defence of their Religion and liberties, and to rescue his Majesty (if it might be) from those bloody persons that thus kept him from a peaceable treating with his good Subjects, and to ingage their Fortunes as well as their lives in the cause; and publisht a Declaration to the Kingdom setting forth how those most wicked counsellours had prevailed with the King by inventing and seeking-out new occasions still to crosse the Parliaments desires of a faire Accommodation, and Treaty of peace, as aforesaid.

A second message from the Parliament to the King
The Kings reply.

The Parliaments
peremptory
resolution on it.

A declaration
published touch-
ing the evils of
these things.

Four notable
passages very
observable in this
business.

I.

A proclamation
wet out of the
Presse delivered
to Sir Peter Kil-
legrew.

And here give mee leave (good Reader) to acquaint thee with three or foure notable passages in this intended Treaty. worthy observation, to manifest the grosse villany and wickednesse of those blood-thirsty Counsellours about the King. First, that his Majesty (having been privately made acquainted before hand, who the fixe persons were that were to come to him from the Parliament) delivered a Proclamation (as aforesaid) to Sir Peter Killegrew, wet out of the presse, proclaiming Sir John Evelin, Sir Henry Lush, and Captaine Walter Long Members of the House of Commons, Traytours, for assisting Sir John Evelin in Wiltshire, in raising moneyes on the Propositions, when as neither of the said two persons were in that country since the Ordinance for those Propositions came forth.

Secondly, that Sir Peter Killegrew was kept (as a prisoner) foure and twenty houres by Prince Robert. from delivering the said Message, in which time the said Proclamation (in all probability) was penned and printed, by the advise of the Earle of Bristol, and the Lord Digby his Son; for till that houre none at Court ever heard of such a Proclamation: And those Counsellours did this, either to make a breach in the Treaty by this exception; or else out of revenge to Sir John Evelin, who was the man that gave the charge against the Lord Digby, when he was justly questioned and sentenced by the house of Commons.

2
Sir Peter Killegrew imprisoned
24 houres, by
Prince Rob.
The Earl of Bristol
and the Lord Digby his son
Counsellours to
this.
The reasons of
their counsell.

3

Thirdly, that the Trumpeter also, who went with Sir Peter Killegrew,

E e

The Trumpeter
that went with
Sir Peter, was
imprisoned.

4

A most remark-
able observation
in this fourth
passage.

The King recei-
ved the Irish
Traitors Petiti-
on.

A Caveat from
these premises to
our blind Malign-
ants.

The admirable
moderation of
the Parliament,
notwithstanding
those affronts.

Sir John Evelins
singular honesty
and piety to his
Country.

The Parliament
is induced by Sir
John Evelins
own motion to
go on in their
Treaty, and to
leave him out.

legrew was likewise imprisoned by Prince Robber.

And fourthly and lastly, That (as the Lord *Brook* testified upon occasion of a Message from the Parliament to the Citie of *London*, touching the Kings refusal of a safe conduct to these sixe Members, as afore-said, and as the Parliament it selfe confirmed it in their Declaration formerly published) that his Majestie (I say) would not except the Parliaments Petition from those sixe Members, who were no Traitors nor Rebels (but his most loyall and loving subjects in all they did) onely because he said one of them was a Traitor; And yet at the same time was willing to receive a Petition, and did so, from the Rebels in *Ireland*, who are too evidently known to all the World, to be most bloody and barbarous Traitors, as that Irish *Acheldama*, most lamentably witnesseth, even to this day.

Heare this, and tremble at your stony stupidity. O yee Marble-hearted and Mole-ey'd Malignants of Citie and Countrey! who will needs most foolishly and fassly perswade your selves (and would make others as mad herein as you your selves are) that all is well and fairely carried by these your honest Cavaliers forsooth, and at last be convinced and ashamed of this your grosse folly and madnes, to countenance and encourage such accursed enemies of the State and Kingdome.

But to go on, notwithstanding all this, see now how our most pious and patient Parliamentarie Worthies, brooking and bearing with admirable moderation these great indignities and high affronts thus offered them, still desired to shew their earnest longing after peace (if not too eagerly and even offensively to the rules of humane prudence and State policy;) for not long after, that worthe Patriot of his Countrey, Sir *John Evelyn*, having of his owne spontaneous disposition and desire of peace, (how then dare our ungodly Malignants so audaciously slander these our most noble Worthies, to be fomenters of this bloody and unnaturall Warre, as they most shamelessly do?) he, I say, moved the House of Commons that his cause might not in the least measure prolong the miserable case and condition of his Countrey, or retard its long and much desired peace, but that they would be pleased to go on in the Treaty for an Accommodation with His Majesty, and to omit and except him in the Treaty, and so to go forward therein; which upon this his own motion they accordingly resolved thereon, and so cleared the scruple, and removed this *remora*, thus stood upon on both sides, namely, to treat with the other 5 before nominated. & thus to feel the pulse of the Kings party how cordially it stood affected to peace indeed,

indeed. To which purpose having now dispatche away the Earl of Northumberland, the Earle of Pembroke, &c. to his Majestie behold whiles the Parliament intended nothing but a faire and reall proceeding for an Accommodation, the Kings party having indeed peace in their mouths, and a Sword in their hearts, and minding nothing lesse than pretended peace, but most greedily gaping after the rich prize and surprisall of the Citie of London, to which they now had neaſly approached, watcht and apprehended a most wicked advantage, and shortly after, most suddenly and scelerously set upon, and assaulted our unarmed Souldiers, who were then billeted in and about *Brainford*, and unexpectedly made a bloody bickering on both sides, plundering and pillaging the said Town in a most base and barbarous manner, to the high dishonour and shame of their Cause, and the most luculent and evident clearing of the Parliaments integrity all along, of which we shall by and by speake more fully, and therein have just and abundant cause to see Gods admirable mercie to us and our City, so mightily preserved by his immediate mercie, power, and protection. But before I come to speake particularly thereof, give me leave to premise these two things, necessarily preceding that subsequent narration, which are these.

When wee spake unto them of peace, they were preparing for warre.

Brainford busines briefly toucht, but more fully afterward.

The King and his Armie come to Redding.

Information being come to the Parliament that the King was advanced with his Armie from *Oxford* to *Redding*, as was before only touched, the Lords and Commons in Parliament sent to the Citie now to have speciall care fully to secure the Towre of London, (whereof we spake in part before) and ordered that no Prisoner there should have above one Servant, and nor one Prisoner to cate or talke with another, and that no persons should be admitted to visite any in the Tower; and that Captaine *Duppa* (an Inhabitant there) should presently depart the Tower, and that the Beef which he had there privately in store should be disposed of for publike service. They further also ordered, that some Lords and Commons should ride about the severall Watches and Guards of the out-Workes and Trenches, from *Saint James* to *Hide-Park* corner, *Piccadille*, *Saint Gyles* in the field, *Pancrosse* in the field, *Graves-Inne-Lane*, *Holoway-Rode*, *Newington*, and *Hodsdon*, and thence to severall Gates of the Citie, where pieces of Ordnance were planted at every Gate, and to observe the watch at every court of guard which was kept in the most open streets of London. They likewise ordered another Ship and ten pieces of Ordnance to come through *London-Bridge* to guard the Parliament, besides these two Ships already come; they ordered 500. Sea-men, with severall pieces of Ord-

Great care taken to secure the Tower and City of London.

Captaine Duppa removed out of the Tower.

Care had of the Citie out-works. Ordnance planted at the Citie Gates.

Ships and Ordnance brought through London Bridge, to defend the Parliament.

Citie Malignants
prisons secured
in remote Prisons.

Prince Robber
beaten from
Windsor Castle.

Staines Plundered.

The Countrey a-
bout the City be-
gins to draw near
to it to help to
defend it.

The noble Earle
of Essex Lord Ge-
nerall of the Par-
liament forces re-
turned to London.

The Ministers of
London in their
sermons encour-
age the Souldiers
and praise God
for their safe re-
turn.

The Parliament
sely resembled
to Alexanders
Gordian knot.

nance to be sent to *Windsor* to assist the Parliament forces there, who all arrived there accordingly most safe and well. And lastly, they ordered (as was fore-touched) that Alderman *Whymore*, and those other Malignants, (which would not contribute their aid in this time of apparent danger) should be secured in *Colchester*-Jaile, and other remote Prisons out of the City, that so they might not be at liberty to doe or countell mischief.

About which time Prince *Robber* with some of his Troops of theevish Cavaliers, attempted and assaulted *Windsor* Castle, but was soundly beaten, and sent away with a flea in his eare, whereupon he entred the Towne of *Staines*, and pitifully plundered it to the great terrour of the inhabitants of *Surrey*, and those near adjacent parts of the Countrey: Whereupon the Trained Bands in *Earnham*, *Gulford*, and other Townes in those parts, came all to *Kingston* on the *Thames*, to join with the Parliament forces, yea, and *Hartfordshire* men came to *Watford*, and the parts thereabout and about 3000. *Essex* men were planted and billeted about *London*, and toward *Braunford*. And about *Novemb*, the seventh, 1642. the Lord Generall his Excellencie the Earle of *Essex*, was come in person (which is the second thing I desired here to premise, before I came to a particular Relation of the businesse of *Braunford*) to *London* with severall of his Regiments of Foot, to the great joy and comfort of the Parliament and Citie, to see them returned with such courage and numbers after so great a fight, as was formerly mentioned, at *Reinton*.

And that Sabbath day following next after their arrivall to *London*, the godly and well-affected Ministers; throughout the City, preached and praised the Lord publicly, for their so joyfull and safe returne home to their parents, masters and friends, exhorting those young Souldiers of Christs Armie-Royall still to retain and be forward and ready to show their courage and zeale in the defence of Gods cause, and their Countreyes welfare, shewing them the plots of their adversaries to have introduced Poperie and Tyranny into the Kingdome, and assuring them that this Warre, on their parts, was waged and managed by Papists, an Army of Papists being raising by the Kings command, contrary to his Vowes, Protestations and deep asseverations to the contrary, and that hereby the main step to their designe, was to dissolve this present most famous Parliament (as *Alexander* did his Gordian knot, with his sword to cut it a sunder, when he could not untie it with his skill) by an unnaturall Warre, which was so fast and indissolubly interwoven and knit by an Act of Parliament, that they could not otherwise

otherwise dissolve it; those famous Worthies having, I say, so firmly conglutinated themselves into this bodie, that it was indissoluble, but by their own content, hereby also the Adversaries knowing, (to their great sorrow) that (as in *Sampsons* haire, so) the strength that is now left to our Kingdom. to preserve our Religion and Liberties (under our God) is in their happie preservation, and in the blessed continuation of this Parliament.

The Parliament also fitly compared to *Sampsons* locks of haire.

Now upon the *Munday* following of their arrivall at *London*, the Apprentices and other able persons of the Citie met (upon appointment) in the new Artillery-Garden, whether the noble and renowned Earl of *Warwick* (intending at that time, as was fore-touched, to have been Lord Generall of another Armie) with other Lords, and Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, a most pious Patriot of his Country, and a most worthie Member of the House of Commons, and a most valiant and Courageous Commander in the late famous battell at *Kensington*, who came in person to see what number would lift themselves; And there appeared near upon 9000. able fighting men, out of whom they picked the choicest and best affected to the Cause, many of the rest being ready to weep because they were not admitted and lifted with the rest into this service.

A great number more of apprentices and other young men met at the new Artillery Garden.

About 9000. appeared there at this time.

And now they having thus a while rested and refreshed themselves at *London*; shortly after, namely, about the 12. of *November*, 1642. being *Saturday*, and in the time of the fore-mentioned Treaty for a peace, (marke this good Reader I pray thee) between the King and his Parliament, even then, when there was not the least fear or expectation of such a wicked and perfidious accident; there came severall Posts to the Parliament, and to *London*, which enforced that the Kings and Parliaments forces were suddenly engaged in a most fierce and furious fight about *Brainford* and *Turnham-Green*, which report at first much startled many, who little thought the good opinion they had of a Treatie of peace, should so soon have broken out into such a bloody issue. By all which severall and certain reports thus much, in short, was too true, that *Prince Rupert* (that famous or rather infamous Robber of *England*, as now *Brainford* found him by sad and too sensible experience) with about 12. Troopes of Horse, having notice of some small numbers of the Parliament forces that were Quartered in and about *Brainford*, many, yea very many of them being sent thither without their Arms, either Muskets, Pikes or Powder, which were promised by their Officers, should be sent to them after their arrivall there, but were not yet come, when as now they had such need of them. This pilsnering Prince (greedy also to take the advantage of a

The bloody bickering at *Brainford* was in the time of a Treaty for a peace.

Prince Robber marched suddenly to *Brainford*.

Most of ours at *Brainford* were unarmed.

That Saturday was a mighty misty day.

The maine plot
of this assaulting
our forces at
Brainford.

The King to be
brought suddenly
into the City, or
White-hall,
And to the Par-
liament.

A most deep and
dangerous plot
to have trans-
ferred the Parlia-
ment from Lon-
don to Oxford,
or, &c.

Prince Robber
sets upon our men
most unexpected-
ly.

Our brave *Brain-
ford* lads entertain
the fight with
them most coura-
geously.

Colonell *Hamp-
den* came in most
happily to their
help.

marvellous misty morning, as that *Saturday* morning fell out to be, whereby our Scouts could not possibly discover their march, till they were even just upon them) marched furiously, like *Iehu*, bloody *Iehu* indeed, to *Brainford*, with a full and most foule intent, to have quite cut off all those *Parliament* Forces, and to plunder the Towne; and then (as it was the solid judgement, and strong belief of most wise men) to have forced their way speedily into *London*, as being firmly perswaded there to bee assisted with a strong party within, by whose intestine commotions within the City-walls, they made no doubt to breake in amongst them, and bring in the King with them, whose presence they might easily be perswaded would worke much with Malignants and Neutrals to further the effecting of this their designe, which questionlesse was mainly to molest the Parliament, and to force a transplantation of it to some remote place from the City, as to *Oxford*, or some such like place, (which 'tis probable enough many of the malignant and disaffected party in both Houses of Parliament would easily have assented unto) and then, O the most miserable effects of this most monstrous designe, of getting the Parliameat into their power, though nothing else had befallen them, touching the possession of the fat of the famous City of *London*, for the present, though now no doubt they would have put hard to it: but the other (I beleieve) would have been the maine designe in this deepe and most dangerous Plot: but this (I say) is but my conjecture of the thing, and others too, of farre more soaring Eagle-eyes of understanding, with mee. But to goe on. The plundering Prince being (as was aforesaid) thus suddenly come to *Brainford*, and most unexpectedly setting on our Forces there, the Lord God of Hosts as suddenly put such a spirit of invincible courage and magnanimity into the hearts of our brave young *London*-lads, that though they had no notice of their comming before they were upon them, yet they undauntedly resolved to stand to it with such Armes as they had, and could get, to the last man, and to the last drop of their hearts blood, rather then flie and forsake their place; and so most resolutely maintained their station in the Towne, and gave battell to the enemy, though with great, yea all disadvantages almost that might be, (save onely valiant hearts) both for number, want of Armes and powder, and thus they fought a long time, putting their proud and bloody enemies sorely to it; and at last (by Gods good providence) that noble and right Christian Souldier Colonell *Hampden*, being somewhat neare at hand, and hearing such hot pelting, came and joined his Regiment with that other which was fighting, being Colonell

Holla

Hollis his Regiment, and gave them also some good supply of powder and shot, whereby they then did excellent service: and by this time a great part of the Armies on both sides came up to fight, and at the time of the last Posts comming from thence, they were playing and plying it very hotly, with some Ordnance which they had there, our brave young Red-coats fighting most furiously, shewing selves notable and brave fire-men and valiant spirits, and giving the treacherous Cavaliers as hot entertainment as ever they felt in their lives: insomuch that at last (though it must bee be confest that at first they put ours sorely to it, being so overmatcht with number by them, but I say) at last our numbers and provision encreasing continually, *Prince Robber* and his *filching forces* were enforced to flie, being soundly beaten backe from their ground with a great slaughter: yet still ours standing on their guard, expected another onset the next morning, being the *Lords day*, night also having now by this time separated them from the fight till the next day.

The young *Leicester* Red-coats put the Cavaliers to it most bravely

Prince Robber forced to flie.

Now upon report and certaine intelligence of these things, the Houses of *Parliament* in this interim of their fight, sent a Committee to the City of *London*, to raise all their Forces, both Horse and Foot to defend the City, and to secure the Out-workes, and to place a very strong guard neere *Tiburne*, and those adjacent parts. And it was also ordered, that the Lord Major of the City of *London* should take a strict course, that all of the Trained-bands that refused to goe out with their Companies, should be forthwith disarmed; and that all other provident care, in any probable measure conducibile to the well and strong ordering and securing of all things, and parts thereof, should be speedily performed and executed, according to the wisdom, discretion, and faithfulnessse of the City-Committee for the *Militia*: which was accordingly performed.

The *Parliament* care and providence, still to have an eye to the Cities welfare.

Now, notwithstanding all those first disadvantages forementioned, the losse at this bloody bickering was most constantly reported to be farre more on the enemies side then on ours, at least three to one, as hath beene most credibly assured by inhabitants in and about *Brainford*, who were eye-witnesses of heapes buried by the crafty Cavaleers, and afterwards discovered in ditches and pits made by them, and many cart-loads of slaine bodies that were seene carried away with them. Yea, a Gentleman (my worthy friend) told me, that a Gentleman his good friend, a man of credit, and an inhabitant thereabout, riding by chance that way at some secure distance, assured my said intimate Friend, that he saw either eight or ten cart-loads of slaine bodies carried away with them

The losse on the enemies side, as well as could be discovered.

Eight or ten cart-loads of slaine Cavaliers carried away at a time.

The maine plot
of this assaulting
our Forces at
Brainford.

The King to be
brought suddenly
into the City, or
White-hall,
And to the Par-
liament.

A most deep and
dangerous plot
to have trans-
ferred the Parlia-
ment from Lon-
don to Oxford,
or, &c.

Prince Robber
sets upon our men
most unexpected-
ly.

Our brave *Brain-
ford* lads entertain
the fight with
them most coura-
geously.

Colonell Hamp-
den came in most
happily to their
help.

marvellous misty morning, as that *Saturday* morning fell out to be, whereby our Scouts could not possibly discover their march, till they were even just upon them) marched furiously, like *Iehu*, bloody *Iehu* indeed, to *Brainford*, with a full and most foule intent, to have quite cut off all those *Parliament* Forces, and to plunder the Towne; and then (as it was the solid judgement, and strong belief of most wise men) to have forced their way speedily into *London*, as being firmly perswaded there to bee assisted with a strong party within, by whose intestine commotions within the City-walls, they made no doubt to breake in amongst them, and bring in the King with them, whose presence they might easily be perswaded would worke much with Malignants and Neutrals to further the effecting of this their designe, which questionlesse was mainly to molest the Parliament, and to force a transplantation of it to some remote place from the City, as to *Oxford*, or some such like place, (which 'tis probable enough many of the malignant and disaffected party in both Houses of Parliament would easily have assented unto) and then, O the most miserable effects of this most monstrous designe, of getting the Parliameat into their power, though nothing else had befallen them, touching the possession of the fat of the famous City of *London*, for the present, though now no doubt they would have put hard to it: but the other (I beleve) would have been the maine designe in this deepe and most dangerous Plot: but this (I say) is but my conjecture of the thing, and others too, of farre more soaring Eagle-eyes of understanding, with mee. But to goe on. The plundering Prince being (as was aforesaid) thus suddenly come to *Brainford*, and most unexpectedly setting on our Forces there, the Lord God of Hosts as suddenly put such a spirit of invincible courage and magnanimity into the hearts of our brave young *London*-lads, that though they had no notice of their comming before they were upon them, yet they undauntedly resolved to stand to it with such Armes as they had, and could get, to the last man, and to the last drop of their hearts blood, rather then flie and forsake their place; and so most resolutely maintained their station in the Towne, and gave battell to the enemy, though with great, yea all disadvantages almost that might be, (save onely valiant hearts) both for number, want of Armes and powder, and thus they fought a long time, putting their proud and bloody enemies sorely to it; and at last (by Gods good providence) that noble and right Christian Souldier Colonell *Hampden*, being somewhat neare at hand, and hearing such hot pelting, came and joined his Regiment with that other which was fighting, being Colonell *Hollis*

Holl's Regiment, and gave them also some good supply of powder and shot, whereby they then did excellent service : and by this time a great part of the Armies on both sides came up to fight, and at the time of the last Posts comming from thence, they were playing and plying it very hotly, with some Ordnance which they had there, our brave young Red-coats fighting most furiously, shewing selves notable and brave fire-men and valiant spirits, and giving the treacherous Cavaliers as hot entertainment as ever they felt in their lives : insomuch that at last (though it must bee be contest that at first they put ours sorely to it, being so over-matched with number by them, but I say) at last our numbers and provision encreasing continually, Prince Robber and his filching forces were enforced to flie, being soundly beaten backe from their ground with a great slaughter : yet still ours standing on their guard, expected another onset the next morning, being the Lords day, night also having now by this time separated them from the fight till the next day.

The young London Red-coats put the Cavaliers to it most bravely

Prince Robber forced to flie.

Now upon report and certaine intelligence of these things, the Houses of Parliament in this interim of their fight, sent a Committee to the City of London, to raise all their Forces, both Horse and Foot to defend the City, and to secure the Out-works, and to place a very strong guard neere *Tiburne*. and those adjacent parts. And it was also ordered, that the Lord Major of the City of London should take a strict course, that all of the Trained-bands that refused to goe out with their Companies, should be forthwith dis-armed; and that all other provident care, in any probable measure conducibile to the well and strong ordering and securing of all things, and parts thereof, should be speedily performed and executed, according to the wisdom, discretion, and faithfulness of the City-Committee for the Militia : which was accordingly performed.

The Parliament care and providence, still to have an eye to the Cities welfare.

Now, notwithstanding all those first disadvantages forementioned, the losse at this bloody bickering was most constantly reported to be farre more on the enemies side then on ours, at least three to one, as hath beene most credibly assured by inhabitants in and about *Brinsford*, who were eye-witnesses of heapes buried by the crafty Cavaleers, and afterwards discovered in ditches and pits made by them, and many cart-loads of flaine bodies that were seene carried away with them. Yea, a Gentleman (my worthy friend) told me, that a Gentleman his good friend, a man of credit, and an inhabitant thereabout, riding by chance that way at some secure distance, assured my said intimate Friend, that he saw either eight or ten cart-loads of flaine bodies carried away with them

The losse on the enemies side, as well as could be discovered.

Eight or ten cart-loads of flaine Cavaliers carried away at a time.

The tisse on our
side,

Serjeant Major
Quarles, and
Captain Lacy
slain in the fight.
Captain Lilbourn
taken prisoner.

A most remark-
able act of the
honest Citizens
of London to
the Souldiers at
Brainford.

At least 200
loads of all man-
ner of provision,
wine and beere in
barrell sent to
the Souldiers at
Brainford.

them when they made their retreat (or flight rather) from *Brainford* toward *Hounslow*; and therefore all circumstances considered, they had no cause to bragge of a victory (except in their most base and barbarous plundering and robbing of *Brainford-Towne*, to their everlasting shame and ignominy) but we rather to blesse the Lord, for such an admirable successe and assistance in such an imminent danger, and that the victory (by Gods assistance) was ours, not theirs; though it cannot, it must not be denied, we lost many precious young Saints, and brave resolute young Souldiers, who now weare their victorious palmes in heaven; especially those two noble Gentlemen vertuous and valourous Serjeant Major *Quarles*, and resolute and religious Capitaine *Lacy*, who was driven into and drowned in the *Thames*, he being extremely over-borne with multitudes; and most honest and active Capitaine *Lilbourn*, with some others taken prisoners: yet (I say) the victory was ours, not theirs, as was most undeniably apparent by their thevery and flight the next day, not daring to stand a second encounter, which ours intended, and seriously resolved to put them to, had they not secretly and slyly stolne away.

And here I may not omit to commemorize that noble and renowned act of the honest Citizens of *London*, the next day after this bloody bickering, being the *Lords-day*; namely, that the pious and prudent Lord Major of *London* (whose noble name and fame I cannot mention without addition of honour) together with some prime well-affected Citizens, who taking into their serious consideration, that the Souldiers which had fought so valiantly at *Brainford* the day before (being Saturday) and were the next day (being the *Lords-day*) gathered together in a martiall body, about *Turnbam-green* (expecting a second bout, had not their enemies run away) could not but be destitute of victuals to refresh them; the Ministers therefore were moved, by a motion from the said ever to be honoured pious and prudent Lord Major, on the said *Lords-day* in their morning Sermon, in their pulpits, to encourage and incite the people to spare some part of their diet, ready drest for that present dinner, and to bestow it upon the Souldiers as aforesaid. Whereupon, after the Sermon was done, carts being ordered to stand ready in the streets in every parish throughout the City, to carry presently away what was sent; there were sent at least an hundred loads of all manner of good provision of victuals, bottles of wine, and barrells of beere instantly carried to them, and accompanied by honest and religious Gentlemen, who went to see it faithfully distributed to them: And this was done so freely

freely, and with such willingnesse and cheerfulness, that not only the liberall contribution it selfe, but the forwardnesse therein, deserves a perpetuall memory: for most of them, before they would eat a bit themselves, did send away the greatest part of such provision (even the very best of it) as they had provided for themselves and their Families, giving thereby a great testimony of their reall and true affection to the cause.

And immediately after this, there was much money gathered by way of a collection, for the Souldiers that were hurt and maimed in this conflict, both for their present reliefe, as also to encourage others to shew themselves forward and faithfull in these services, for the cause of God, and their countries good; and to let them see that those that deserved well shall not be unrewarded.

A collection of money made in the City, and given to the Souldiers that were wounded in the fight.

Immediately also upon this, his Excellency the Lord Generall of the *Parliaments* Forces caused a Bridge to be made of Shallops, and long flat-bottomed boats, over the river of *Thames*, from *Fulham* to *Putey*, about foure miles from London, the Bridge being fortified at each end with Ordnance and Muskietiers to secure it, for the speedier passing over of his Souldiers, the better to prevent and affront the Cavaliers marching from *Kingston* into *Kent*, and so to stop and hinder also their doing of further mischief in *Surry*, they having already plundered *Kingstone* it self (as a just repay of Cavalierian-gratitude, for their so basely and perfidiously inviting such unmannerly guests) and many other little Townes about it. And shortly after this, that noble and renowned Christian old Souldier, Serjeant-Major *Skippon*, was made Serjeant Major Generall of the *Parliaments* whole Army, and five more honest new Captaines made, for the commanding and leading of such Volunteers as were then to be raised for the publike service.

A bridge made over the *Thames* from *Fulham* to *Putey*.

Serjeant Major *Skippon* made Serjeant Major Generall of the *Parliaments* whole Army. The County of *Kent* prepares against the Cavaliers.

And in this interim, the Countie of *Kent* daily hearing how the theevish Cavaliers plundered and pillaged all Countries whersoever they came, and fearing the like usage, if not timely prevented, resolved now to make an entire bodie of all their Trained Bands and Voluntiers, and with that to guard and defend their Countrey to the uttermost of their power, with their lives and fortunes, against those robbers and pilferers, and to keep such unruly and unbidden guests from coming among them, and for the better effecting thereof, Captaine *Skinner* and Captaine *Blunt*, were by the *Parliament* sent down among them.

And about the 20. of *Novemb.* 1642. both the Houses of *Parliament* published a Declaration to testifie to the whole Kingdome the exceeding ill-carriage of matters (in the time of a Treaty for

The ill carriage
of the businesse
about Brainford,
testified by a De-
claration from
the Parliament.

Encouraging also
all Counties in
the Kingdome to
enter into an
Association.

Advice to Lon-
don in speciall,
to reflect with a
most thankfull
heart, on the ma-
ny last recited
passages of Gods
providence to it.

God on the
Mount.

Psal. 147. 12. 13.

Zeck. 12. 3.

the peace of the Kingdome) about Brainford, on the Kings side, as also truly to enforme the Kingdome what waies and meanes both Houses of Parliament had used all along, to worke a peace with his Majestie, but how little their endeavours hitherto had prevailed; His Majestie being so farre engaged to Traitors and Papists, and other Malignants about him, that there was no hope of peace to be relyed on, but by the Sword. Encouraging therefore all men that had the eyes of their understanding in any measure opened, to discerne how farre they have been deceived and abused with faire shewes and bare pretences, and that they would now at last be provoked to stand upon their owne defence and strongest Guard, and to associate themselves together to defend and preserve their Religion, Lawes and Liberties, Parliament and Kingdome, yea, themselves, their Wives and Children, from Rapine and ruine; These being all so nearly concerned in the common danger now round about them, and which would all be ravenously plucked from them (if not timely and strongly prevented) by a company of Traitors, Papists, and ill-affected parties about his Majestie; The effects of which Declaration, and how it wrought on the affections of the Kingdome, you will see in some subsequent passages, as they were made knowne and came to my hands by truest Intelligence.

And now, good Reader, all these precious premises seriously recogitated and solidly ruminated, may I not in a speciall and peculiar manner be a faithful monitor and remembrancer to the famous Citie of London, to advise and advertise this happy Citie, sadly, or rather gladly and seriously to ponder with a most gratefull heart all those many most admirable prints and footsteps of Gods providence and free favour toward it. Which being clearly so, tell me, O London, whether thou hast not great and most just cause ingenuously to acknowledge that *the Lord Jehovah hath in them, bin most evidently and conspicuously seen in the Mount of mercies for their mighty deliverance?* Yes certainly, and with holy David thou hast most just cause to triumph in the Lord, and to say, *Praise the Lord. O England, Praise thy God, O Citie of London, for he hath strongly fastened the bars of thy Gates, and blessed thy Children within thee.* And if ever, certainly now, was that of the holy Prophet made good to the City of London, *In that day I will make Jerusalem a burthensome stone for all people, all that burthen themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces by it, yea though all the people be gathered together against it.* And therefore still with that sugred finger of Israel, truly and duly to confesse and say, *Not unto us Lord, not unto us, but to thy name, wee give and ascribe all the praise and glory*

glory of our safety hitherto. But now to proceed.

Shortly after the publishing of which fore-mentioned Declaration, severall Counties of the Kingdome firmly associated themselves, the better to resist and repell the plunderings and robberies of the Kings Armie, if the Cavaliers should break in among any of them; and also to help to defend the Parliament if necessity required; namely, the Counties of Bedford, Cambridge, Darbie, Huntingdon, Leiceſter, Lincolne, Nottingham, Rutland and Warwick-shire, and their rendezvouze was appointed by them to be at the Town of Northampton. And this 'twas hoped (as it proved) would also be an example to incite the rest of the Shires in England to doe the like, whereby those accursed Cavaliers may with the more speed and facility be suppressed and defeated.

Divers Counties unite and associate themselves against the plundering Cavaliers.

Northampton Town to be their rendezvouze.

And about Novemb. 28. 1642. the Parliament having by Gods good providence intercepted a Letter intended for, and sent unto Secretarie Nicholas from Holland, intimating great provision of Money, Men, and Ammunition, sending out of Holland, and to arrive at Newcastle, for the Kings use, and for the furtherance of his most unnaturall Warre: and the Parliament having been highly affronted and justly offended with a marvellous harsh Message from His Majestie, upon their fair Answer to his Majesties motion for a peace betwixt him and the Parliament, wherein he was pleased to use words to this effect.

A Letter out of Holland to Secretarie Nicholas intercepted.

A motion for a peace from the King to the Parliament.

That bee did look on their Answer (to his motion for a peace) with scorne and indignation, as pen'd by the Malignant partie in both Houses, whose safety is built upon the ruines of this Nation, who have chased His Majestie, his Peeres, and Commons from Parliament, the truth whereof (he saith) may appear by the small number left; that they have raised an Army to take away his life, and the lives of his Children; and that these Rebels are now come to London; And since they cannot snatch the Crowne from his head, they would invite him tamely to come up, and to lay it down; And for the expression of that accident at Brainford, his Majestie hoped (if it might be permitted by them to be published) his Declaration would satisfie his people.

His Majesties most harsh Reply to the Parliaments Answer to his motion of a Peace.

Upon serious consideration of these things, I say, the Parliament being highly incensed and justly compelled to look to their standing, having therefore now preemtorily resolved and purposed to forbear all further Treaties, gave order to his Excellency the Lord Generall, forthwith to advance with his Armie. Which resolution of theirs, and the serious consideration of those other premises, viz. Secretarie Nicholas his intercepted Letter, and the Kings so extreme

The Lord Generall ordered to advance forward with his Army.

The Parliaments desire of the loan of 30000. *l.* of the Citie of London, suddenly advanced to 60000. *l.* Money and Plate also brought in again freely to the Guild Hall in London. The admirable forwardnes of the Citizens of London to advance the Cause.

An Ordinance of Parliament by way of thanks to the City, with an engagement for the repaying of the 60000. *l.*

▲ dangerous plot against the Kingdom discovered.

New High Sheriffs for all Counties to be list by the King, and sweet one, too.

treame harsh Answer to his Parliament, did so enliven and set such an edge upon the heartie affections of the honest Citizens of London, that whereas the Parliament sent unto them to borrow 30000. *li.* to pay the Armie, and this request of the Parliament being made knowne by an Order of Parliament upon a Lords day by the Ministers of London in their Pulpits after their Sermon; they within the space of three or foure daies had most readily and cheerfully subscribed to pay in, at such times and payments as the Parliament should please to appoint them, the summe of 60000. *li.* and would have made it a greater summe if it had been required. And withall, the people began again to bring in Money & Plate into Guild-Hall in London, with extraordinarie freeness, even to the admiration of beholders; being also resolved, that if the Earle of Essex went on with his Army to rescue his Majesty from out of the hands of those that audaciously detained him from his people and Parliament, there should be no want of Money so long as their Estates lasted, and their Persons and Lives alto to assist them, if they were required of them.

Whereupon both Houses of Parliament taking speciall notice of the constant forwardnes and faithfullnes of the honest-hearted and well-affected Citizens all along through the whole carriage of their waightiest affaires, and without which they could never have waded through the huge overflowing torrent of negotiations inevitably rushing in upon them, they drew up an Ordinance of Parliament, therein expressing their thankfullnes to the Citie for their so enlarged disbursements toward the relief of the Armie, and did undertake to secure the said 60000. *li.* unto them by the publike faith of the Kingdome, that they should be repaid it out of the very next Money that was to be raised out of Malignants Estates, and such as have not contributed toward the Propositions, or who stand as Neuters, or *lanus* like, Jacks on both sides, who were all to be compelled to contribute to the preservation of the Kingdome, according to their abilities.

About the latter end of Novemb. 1641. the Parliament took into serious consideration a new plot on the Kings side, whereby they hoped to have stifled all the ensuing comforts of the Kingdome and Parliament, and to have mightily strengthened their owne most wicked designes; namely, by a List of new high Sheriffs of their owne picking and culling out, and to be confirmed and appointed by his Majestie for all the severall Counties of this Kingdome, the most part of whom were knowne to be Commissioners of Array, Peers and Delinquents in Parliament, and all of them universally persons

sons very ill-affected, and fit for any desperate designe of the cruell and accursed Cavaliers, even to the utter ruine and destruction of their owne mother Countrey; yea, and such persons were they, as by the Lawes of the Land ought not to be entrusted in such eminent places in the Common-wealth; as being indeed fit Instruments also to gather up the 400000*l.* Subsidies for the King, with the assistance also of those *Holland* Cavaliers, (mentioned in the intercepted Letters aforesaid) who had plotted this very thing in their heads and hearts in *Holland*, and thus now hoped to effect it; for by an Act of *Parliament* the said Moneyes are to be paid to the Sheriffes of the severall Counties for the time being, and by them to be returned to the places of receipt, in the said Act specified: But the House of Commons most prudently and providently fore-seeing this intended evill, publicly declared, that by the Lawes of this Kingdome the said persons nominated by His Majestie, are not legally deputed to the said places of High-Sheriffes in any of the Counties of the Kingdome, nor ought to be intrusted therein, and therefore they agreed in a Vote in the House, that they should all be disabled from executing of the said place of High-Sheriffes, and be summoned to make their appearance in *Parliament* as Delinquents, and to answer to such matters as should be justly objected against them.

The 400000*l.* Subsidies by this means to be gathered up for the King.

Their plot crost by the *Parliament's* providence,

All the Kings High Sheriffs disabled by Vote of *Parliament*.

And for the clearer ratification of their proceedings herein, upon a great debate in the House of Commons concerning the point of electing of new Sheriffes, whether by Law the choice of them belonged to His Majestie, or to the Subject; there were divers Statutes alleadged and Acts of *Parliament*, as in *Henry* the seventh, and divers others, proving the election to have been by the Subject; and so it was at length voted by the Commons, (as was before touched) and that they would not admit of any such election of Sheriffes by his Majestie, and thereupon re-committed the busines to a Committee to determine such election, and to make report thereof to the House, that so a legall course might be taken for the choise of them. And withall they ordered that none of the new Sheriffes appointed by his Majestie, should execute the office of a Sheriffe untill such time as the Houses of *Parliament* should order the same, but that they should deliver up their Commissions to the *Parliament*, and that if any of them should refuse to obey the Order of *Parliament* herein, the Deputy Lieutenants for the *Militia*, were ordered to raise the Trained Bands and strength of the Countie to suppress and apprehend them.

The election of High Sheriffs in the subject, not in the King.

An Order of *Parliament* touching the choice of new Sheriffs.

About the 30. of November, 1642. the *Parliament* gave a speciall Licence

licence and authority to the counties of Buckingham, Bedford, Cambridge, Darby, Huntington, &c. to associate themselves for the mutual defence and protection of each other : which though I onely briefly toucht before, yet now I thought it not amisse to satisfie the Reader more fully therein, in giving him the Order of Parliament for the confirmation thereof : which was as followeth.

An Ordinance of Parliament published for the Association of divers Counties.

IT is this day ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, that the Counties of Buckingham, Bedford, &c. may enter into an association for their defence and safety, and that such and such persons, &c. shall be a Committee to meet at such time and place as they shall thinke fit, for raising of Money, Men, Horse, Armes, or Ammunition, and for ordering all things necessary thereunto : And that the Lord Grey, Son to the noble Earle of Stamford, shall command in chiefe the forces to be raised, and shall have power to traine and carry the said forces to such places and uses as hee shall thinke fit, and to subdue, fight with, kill and slay, and imprison all such persons, as shall leve warre without the consent of both houses of Parliament : And that what Money, Horses, Armes, and Ammunition, shall be contributed by any persons toward this service, shall be secured to be repaid with interest, after 8 li. per cent. by the publike Faith of the Parliament, upon shewing an acquittance or Certificate for the receipt of the said Monies and Plate, and the apprizement of the said Horses, Armes, and Ammunition.

Ordered &c. H. E. C. P. D. C.

Papists and Malignants in the North associate themselves.

An Ordinance of Parliament for the association of divers Counties in the North.

The noble Lord Fairfax ordered to be Commander in chiefe in the North.

And whereas also the Parliament was certainly informed that the Papists, Malignants, and ill-affected persons in all the Northern counties of this Kingdome had associated themselves, and raised Forces to oppose those that stand for the Parliament, and to aid their owne parties there, especially those now in Yorke (as was fully related in the Parliaments Declaration formerly mentioned) The Parliament therefore published a speciall Order, thereby giving power to all the Commanders and inhabitants in the Counties of Yorke, Lincolne, Chester, Stafford, Lancaster, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, Durham, and New-castle, to associate themselves, and mutually to assist and succour one another by force of Armes ; and also to suppress and subdue the Popish and Malignant party in each of the said counties ; and for so doing they shall be protected and kept harmlesse by the power and authority of both houses of Parliament : And they also ordered the Lord Generall the Earle of Essex, in his absence out of those Counties, to grant Commissions to the ever most worthily honoured Lord Fairfax, to levie Forces,

Forces, and to make Officers over them, and to command in chief the said power so raised, and to give them instructions of regulations, and to use Martiall Law, and to compell obedience thereunto.

About the beginning of December 1642 Sir Sidney Mountague (one of the Knights in Parliament for Huntington-shire) came to the House of Commons, having a long time been absent from the service thereof, and being tendred the Protestation to live and dye with the Earle of Essex in this cause, he refused to take it: Being demanded his reason, he said he had a Proclamation of the Kings in his pocket, proclaiming them Traitors that should take it: Whereupon he was commanded to withdraw, and upon debate it was voted by the house of Commons, That hee should be expelled the House, disabled for being a Member thereof during this Parliament, and to be committed prisoner to the Tower during the pleasure of the House; which was done accordingly.

Sir Sidney Mountague, a great Malignant, sent prisoner to the Tower.

Much about which time, certaine information came to London, that that noble and renowned Knight, and most expert and courageous commander, Sir William Waller, (who had also a prime hand in the recovery of Portsmouth from Colonell Goring) together with Colonell Fere, and some other brave commanders, having suddenly assaulted Farnham-castle, within the space of three houres forced their approach so neare the castle-gates, that with a petard they blew open one of them, and most resolutely made forcible entrance thereinto: whereupon the Cavaleers within threw their Armes over the wall, fell downe upon their knees, crying for Quarter, (not so much as having once offered or desired to treat of any honourable conditions, to depart like Souldiers, before the castle was entred) which Sir William gave them. There were taken in this castle, one Master Denham the new high Sheriffe of Surrey, Capitaine Hudson, Capitaine Brecknox a Brewer in Southwarke, a most desperate Malignant against the Parliament, and divers other prisoners of quality, with about an hundred vulgar persons, together with all the Armes and Ammunition in the castle, and about 40000 pounds in money and plate, as was credibly informed; besides that the common Souldiers had good pillage for themselves to a good value.

Farnham castle surprised by Sir William Waller.

The ignoble and base carriage of the Cavaleers at the taking of the castle.

The prisoners taken.

The prize of money and plate taken.

The taking of this castle so terrified the Cavaleers in Suffex, that those of them of the long-robe (Master Lukener, the Corporation Prebhar) Master Aderson, Master Heath (Son to that dry and barren Heath the Judge, like Father like Son) and others of the same stamp, began now to traverse the commands of their Cavaleers, and would

would then gladly have joyned issue with the Parliament, on case terms.

The new high Sheriff of Kent taken prisoner, and sent to London.

Sir Michael Levesey suddenly seizeth on the high Sheriff and his Commission. An order of Parliament for confirmation of the premises.

The main plot of these high Sheriffs.

The illegality of making of these new Sheriffs.

Observe well this notable passage of Gods providence over us in this deliverance from the danger of the new high Sheriffs.

About this time also the new Kentish high-Sheriffe, Sir William Truickham, brother-in-Law to Sir Edward Deering, (not having so much ingenuity as the new high-Sheriffe of Essex, to tender his new commission to the Parliament, but) expecting an opportunity to put it in execution, and to raise the *Posse comitatus* to settle the Commission of array, as soone as Sir Michael Levesey was gone with his Horse and Dragoons out of Kent into Suffex, to assist the Parliaments Forces in taking Chichester: which also the said Sir Michael Levesey wisely foreseeing, as having a jealous eye over him, suddenly seized on the said high-Sheriffes person, and his commission under the great Seale, his writs and proclamations, and sent him and them up to the Parliament, who committed him prisoner to Winchester-house. And immediately a generall Order was made, for all counties to rise and attach the persons of their new high-Sheriffes, (who are for the most part Delinquents to the Parliament, projectors, and popishly-affected) and to bring them and their commissions to London, and to obey no Summons or Writ of their executions; they being indeed set as Generalls in every county, to execute the utmost of illegall commands, thus to cause divisions, and to raise an Army by the power of their Commissions, thereby to bring to passe their maine designe, (as was declared before) even the perfecting of the ruine and destruction of the Parliament, and all the other well-affected over the Kingdom; In this their Order or Declaration also advising the Kingdom, that these high-Sheriffes were not made after the usuall forme of the Courts in Westminster-hall, but in the midst of the campe of the Cavaleers, whose nomination must onely or mainly regulate the election.

Take then, good Reader, this timely providence of our most pious and prudent Parliamentary Worthies in this particular, as no small or slight Parliamentary-mercie and deliverance: for certainly had this slye plot taken effect, and gone on smoothly, without this *check-mate* given to it, it had quickly over-powered our Militia in all countries for the most part, and would have broken out into one of the greatest meanes of our certaine ruine, of all the plots they have hitherto had on foot against us: And therefore let me here desire thee (good Reader) to make a little pause, and to stay a while in contemplation, with just admiration of all these many and most happy expressions of the Lords free grace and goodnesse unto us, for the welfare of us his poore people, fearfully and farally (in

(in their wicked hopes) marked and designed to destruction ; but how our good God still from time to time hath counterminded and crost all their craftiest designs, both in thus stirring up the hearts of his willing people first in the City, in advancing so cheerfully such great summes for the good of the common cause ; and then in the countrey, in inclining their hearts so readily and really to unite and associate themselves against the publike adversary ; and especially in thus breaking the necke of that most dangerous plot of the new high-Sheriffes ; and then (I say) tell me whether *the Lord hath not been most blessedly and beautifully seen in the Mount of mercies for our wonderfull deliverance* ? And may we not then say with the Prophet *The Lord hath gone before us, (and been both a Van and a Reere unto us)* and the God of Israel hath been, indeed, our Reeward ; yea, even a whole Army of men unto us, as was in a speciall manner scene at Keinton battell, and at Bramfords bloody Skirmish. And as the Prophet *Zechary* sweetly, *The Lord hath been to his Ierusalem (our Kingdome of England and City of London) a Wall (not of stone, brick, or brasse onely, but) of fire round about it, both to preserve us from bloody broiles of our adversaries, and to burne up and destroy them that have furiously risen up against us.* In all which sweet and soveraigne mercies of the Lord unto us, let us, O let us still minde our duty and part of truest gratefull repay, and say from our Soules. and shew forth in our deeds, what holy David counsellis us in this case ; *O ye that love the Lord, see that ye hate the thing that is evill ; for the Lord (as ye see) preserveth the soules of his Saints, and surely delivers them from the hands and bands of their ungodly enemies.*

A gratefull contemplation and recapitulation of all these last remarkable Parliamentary mer-
ces.

God on the Mount

Ezay 52.12.

Zach. 2.15

Psal. 97.10.

Now about the tenth of December 1642 both the Houses of Parliament, for the better settling of the peace of Herefordshire, Cheshire, &c. and to preserve those counties from the hungry cruelty of the ravenous and ragged *Welshmen*, under the command of the Marquess of Hartford, and the Lord Herbert, agreed upon an Ordinance of Parliament, and therein appointed the noble and pious Earle of Stamford to be Lord Generall of all South-Wales, and the 4. next adjacent counties, viz. Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, and Cheshire, and gave him power to raise Forces in all the said counties, and to appoint officers and commanders over them to traine and exercise them, and to fight with, kill, and slay, all that come against them. And upon the confidence and trust which the Parliament had in the fidelity of the noble Lord Grey, Sonne and heire of the said Earle of Stamford, they appointed him also Lo. Generall of the five Northern counties, viz. Leicester, Nottingham, Darby, Rutland and Lincoln giving him the like power as to his Father, to raise the Forces of the

The Parliaments great care for the peace and welfare of Hereford, Cheshire, &c.

The Earle of Stamford made Lord Generall of all South-Wales, &c.

The Lord Gray, Son to the Earle of Stamford, made Generall of five Northern Counties.

said Counties, and to preserve their peace against any force coming against them; and especially to suppress the Lord *Stanhop*, who was then said to be very busie in those Counties, in raising forces for the King, and disturbing the peace of those parts with the Commission of Array.

Anorable exploit performed by the Garrison at Plymouth.

Sir Edmund Fortescue, a very great Malignant, seised a great Malignant.

Captain Tompson, Captain Pym, and Captain Gould, &c.

Our forces fall suddenly on Madbury Town,

The Trained Bands run away.

Mr. Champnoons house beset and fired,

Twenty Gentlemen of quality of this shire taken and carried Prisoners.

The Prisoners are all shipt away for London to the Parliament.

About this time also there came very credible information to London of a most brave and noble exploit, performed by some worthie well-willers to the Parliament about *Plymouth* in *Devon-shire*; which was this. The Commanders of the Garrison at *Plymouth* seriously advising what was fit to be done at this time by them, and having had certain intelligence that the high Sheriffe of that Shire by name Sir *Edmund Fortescue*, a very great Malignant, lay at *Madbury*, where the Trained Bands, by virtue of his *Posse Comitatus*, met also with him that day, the Cavaliers chief quarters being then at *Plympton*, which was within three miles of them; hereupon they thus framed their designs Very early in the morning Captain *Tompson*, Captain *Pym*, Captain *Gould*, and some others, with 500. Horse and Dragoons marched away very privately, Northward, toward *Ronbardon*, as if they meant to goe to *Tavestock*, but suddenly wheeling about toward *Ivie-Bridge* on *Plymouth Rode*, they came suddenly and secretly to *Madbury*, where in Master *Champnoons* house, and in the Town they found the High Sheriffe with divers other Gentlemen of quality & 2000 trained souldiers and Voluntiers; who presently on their approach, crying out the Troopers are come, the Troopers are come, most swiftly ran off away, many of them leaving their Armes behind them; the house forementioned, was instantly beset, where the High Sheriffe stood stoutly on his defence, till the house was fired, and then the assailants breaking in upon them, possessed the house, and took there divers prisoners, to the number of about 20. eminent persons of those parts, among whom were these especially, Sir *Edmund Fortescue*, High Sheriffe of the Countie, Sir *Edward Sennor*, Baronet, Mr. *Edward Sennor*, Knight of the Shire, Mr. *Basset*, Captain *Champnoons*, Captain *Pomroy*, Captain *Bidlock*, Captain *Peter Fortescue*, Mr. *Barnes*, Mr. *Skepton*, Clerke of the peace, and others. After this defeat they marched away (with their Prisoners) toward *Dartmouth*, where that night they safely arrived, and brought good store of Armes with them; and shortly after shipt a way all those Prisoners for London by one Captain *Plunket*, to the Parliament.

Much about which time also came credible information out of *Devon* to the Parliament, that the City of *Bristol* was very well secured for the King and Parliament, there being (then) within the City

City, 1500. Foot, and 500. Horse, safely got into the same, out of the adjacent parts, notwithstanding the great opposition of some of the Malignant Aldermen there, and that the Castle which had been held by some of the disaffected inhabitants there, was also surrendered up to the command of Colonell *Essex*, who got into the said Citie with those fore-mentioned forces.

And about *Decemb.* the seventh, 1642. came a Poste to the Parliament with Letters from *Winchester*, setting forth a very great and famous victorie, obtained by their forces against the Cavaliers in *Winchester*, which was in this manner effected.

Winchester taken by the Parliaments forces.

The Lord *Digbie*, Lord *Granison*, Commissarie *Wilmot*, and some others of their confederacie having possessed themselves of *Marleborough*, and most basely and barbarously pillaged and plundered the same, and like so many traiterous and lustfull bloodie theeves, ravished and abused the women and maids of the Towne, (brave defenders of the Protestant Religion, and shewing themselves indeed to be the true sworne Brethren of their bloody Brothers in *Ireland*) these, I say, hearing that Sir *William Waller*, Colonell *Brown*, (whose very names were, and that most justly, very dreadfull to them) Colonell *Hurley*, Colonell *Middleton*, and other forces of the Parliament were comming against them, they thereupon thought it no boot to stay any longer there, but having, I say, most cruelly got what they came for, namely, pillage and spoil, they speedily left poore *Marleborough* in most lamentable condition, and that audacious Traitor the Lord *Digbie* with a part of their forces, and a greatest part of their pillage, returned to *Oxford*, leaving the Lord *Granison* with other forces, to see what further pillage he could meet with in those parts; but fearing to be caught napping by active Sir *William Waller* and his forces, and the better to protect himselfe and his Cavaliers from the pursuit of the Parliaments forces, retreated to *Winchester*, a place most like to give him kind entertainment, being full of Malignant spirits, who indeed were not a little glad at his comming, thinking themselves now secure from danger, being under the wings of a bird of their owne feathers. But the Parliament forces, with those Commanders afore-said, comming to *Marleborough*, and missing of the Cavaliers there, resolved to follow in hot pursuit of them, and to revenge that cruelty exercised on that miserable Town. Whereupon after some coursing about the Countrey, having notice by their Scouts of the Lord *Grandison* being now at *Winchester*, they bent their course with all speed thither, and by the way, strangely, (if not willfully in some of the Commanders) failed of falling on the Lord *Digbies* forces in their passage.

The Lord *Digbie* and his accursed Cavaliers most wicked carriage at *Marleborough*

Sir *William Waller*, Colonell *Brown* and others,

The Lord *Digby* returns to *Oxford*.

The Lord *Granison* retreats to *Winchester*.

The Parliament forces pursue the Lord *Grandison* to *Winchester*.

The Cavaliers
resolve to fight it
out in a pitch
field.
So doe the Parli-
aments forces al-
so.

The Cavaliers
are beaten into
the Town again.

The Parliament
forces fiercely as-
sault the Citie of
Winchester.

Much difficultie
and danger in
getting up a high
hill to the Town
Wall.
A breach made in
the Wall.

The Cavalie
are beaten into
the Castle.

They in the Ca-
stle found a Par-
ley, but it was
refused.

sage; and so they came before the *Citie of Winchester*: Now the *Cavaliers* having notice thereof, were not a litle startled, and conceiving it altogether unsafe to keep themselves within the Towne, and so give the Parliaments forces opportunity to besiege them, because they could not be able to hold out long for want of provision fit for a siege; they resolved therefore to march out and to give them battell abroad, and so accordingly they issued out and prepared for a pitch field. Which the Parliaments forces perceiving, drew up their forces also into a Battalia, and came up most bravely and resolutely to them, and most stoutly gave them the first charge with their horse, and so there began to be a very hot Skirmish between them for the time on both sides. But truly the Parliaments Souldiers followed their busines so closely and courageously, and with such undaunted Spirits, that after about halfe an houres fight, they inforced the *Cavaliers* from their ground, and drove them violently into the Towne againe, and being very eager of the prey, resolved not so to leave them, but most valiantly pursued them to the Towne Wall's, where the most part of their Regiment fiercely assaulted the *Citie*, at one side of it, and notwithstanding the exceeding high and very steep passage up to the Walls, even so steep that they had no other way to get up, but of necessity to creep up upon their knees and hands, from the bottome to the top, which was as high as most houses, the enemy playing all the while on them with their Muskets, and yet slew but three men in this their getting up, so at last (though with much danger and difficultie) our souldiers got up, and plyed their businesse so hotly and closely, that they had quickly made a great breach in the Wall. And here *Colonell Brownes* Serjeant Major deserved much honour in this Service, he himself being one of the first that forced upon the breach into the Towne, though the enemies bullets flew thick about them; upon sight of whose even invincible valour all the rest of his company followed close, and drove the *Cavaliers* before them into the midst of the town, who having no place else of shelter fled apace into the *Castle*, which yet was not so considerable a sanctuary or place of refuge for them to defend them long, especially it being destitute of Ordnance; so our men beset the *Castle* round with Musqueteers and Horse, and lay *per-dues* under the Wall, that no a man of the n could stir.

Then about ten or eleven of the clocke at night they sounded a Parley: but our men refused to accept it; and against the next morning we had prepared a great number of Faggots, and pitch barreles, to fire the castle-gate, in regard that we wanted Ordnance and petards proper for such a worke. But so soone as it began to be

be light, they seeing no hope of helpe founded another Parley, wherein the Lord *Grandison* himselfe with five or sixe more desired to be : which at last was accepted. and after some debate, Articles or Conditions were agreed on ; namely, that they all should yeeld themselves up prisoners to the Parliament. presently resigne the castle into Sir *William Wallers* custody and possession ; their Armes, Horses, Money and all to be seized on by the Parliaments Officers in Armes. But many of the Townsmen, who had most of all infected our mert, and shot most desperately at them, were now well repaid for that paines by our Souldiers, who most notably plundered and pillaged their houses, taking whatsoever they liked best out of them : and so the Souldiers dealt with all their common Souldiers, or ordinary Cavaleers, who onely had *Quarter* granted them for their lives.

Another parley founded.

Articles propounded and agreed on.

The castle surrendered.

The town pillaged by our souldiers.

Prisoners and prizes taken.

Here were taken prisoners, the Lord *Grandison* himselfe, and his Lieutenants-Colonell, and betweene fourty and fifty other Commanders and Gentlemen of good worth and quality of Hampshire, about 600 horses, 200 Dragooners, and 600 Armes, together with great store of other pillage.

The slain on both sides.
Colonell *Brownes* Regiment had the honour to enter the Town first.

In this fight, from first to last, there were about twenty or thirty slain on their side, and but three or foure on the Parliaments. Colonell *Brownes* Regiment had the honour to take the City, and to make the first breach in the Wall, and so to enter the Towne. They assailed the Townes-men and inhabitants, for their base malignancy in so desperately opposing them, at 1000 li. or else to plunder the whole Towne, (which was hardly restrained in the common Souldiers, especially in some houses) but chiefly some *Papists* houses there, and the sweet *Cathedralists*, in whose houses and studies they found great store of popish-bookes, pictures, and crucifixes, which the Souldiers carried up and downe the streets and Market-place in triumph, to make themselves merry ; yea, and they for certaine piped before them with the Organ-pipes, (the faire Organs in the Minister being broken downe by the Souldiers) and then afterward cast them all into the fire and burnt them ; and what (thinke you) was the case of those *Romish* *Michers*, when their pretty petty *Papish* and apish-gods were thus taken from them, and burnt in the fire before them. And thus the Lord most graciously began in some measure to revenge the wrongs of his poore people of *Malborew*, making these their enemies come short of long possessing their prey there gotten, which was thus by these most valiant *Parliamentarians* valiantly and violently regained out of their devouring teeth. And now to goe on.

Some chiefe Malignants, Papists, and Cathedralists houses were plundered.
The Souldiers triumph in the City with the Minister Organ-pipes.

God is the most just revenger of wrongs.

The Lord Fairfax
beats the Earle
of New-castle
Popish forces at
Tadcaster.
The Wednesday
seven-night of
the preceding
Fast day.

The losse on both
sides.

The Popish army
at first got the
better.

The Papists bea-
ten, and twenty of
them burnt to
death.

Reasons of the
Lord Fairfax's
his quitting the
passage to the
enemy.
The great in-
equality of these
two Armies.

About the tenth of December 1642. the Parliament had certaine and credible intelligence out of the North, from the thrice noble and renowned Lord Fairfax, of a brave encounter and happy defeat given to the Earle of New-castle Popish formidable Forces at Tadcaster, by the said noble Lord Fairfax; which briefly was thus.

Upon Wednesday the 7th of December, and (which makes the victory so much the more glorious to our good God, and so much the more observable to us Christians) upon the very next Wednesday was a Seven-night to the monethly Fast-day of November immediately before it: About eleven of the clocke in the Fore-noon the Lord Fairfax gave battell to the Popish Army, under the command of the Earle of New-castle, at a Towne called Tadcaster within eight miles of York; which fight continued till 4 at night, with continuall discharging of Cannon and Musket-shot, (the Horse on neither side comming to charge) yet the slaughter on our side was but small (in regard of the un-evenesse of the place) considering the many thousand shots that were made; but the Earle of New-castle lost about at least 200 men on the place, and having as many wounded; and the noble and most wise and valiant Lord Fairfax losing but eight men onely, whereof Captaine Lister was one, a very religious and brave Gentleman, whose death was much lamented. At first the Popish Army beat the Lord Fairfax out of his trenches, and won the upper part of the Towne, but his Foot fell on againe very fiercely, and with such a violent and irresistible courage, that they beat them backe againe out of their Quarters, and set two houses on fire, whereby they burnt to death about twenty of the Popish Souldiers that were therein, and forced the whole Army of the Earle of New-castle to retreat for that time.

In which Interim, in the night time, the prudent Lord Fairfax called a Councell of Warre, who upon deliberation on things seriously propounded, held it fit to quit that passage, as not tenable, their powder and shot being spent; and in regard also that Sir Hugh Cholmley and Colonell Baimdon with their Regiments of Foot, and two Troops of Horse (who wereto have come to my Lord Fairfax) had unexpectedly failed him; and especially also considering that the Lord Fairfax had but 2100 Foot, and seven Troops of Horse, to encounter an adverse Army of at least 8000 Horse and Foot, together with the consideration of other inconveniences, upon which grounds after the Lord Fairfax had with such a handfull (as you have heard) so valourously encountered and repulsed so great an Army, hee retreated in the night time to Cawood castle, and Selby, till more Forces were come to his assistance.

And

And now againe (good Reader) be pleased here a little to review all these last most eminent and evident and amiable expressions of Gods constant love and favour, in thus watching still for thy welfare, and fighting for thee, in crossing the dangerous plots of Popishly and ill-affected high-Sheriffes over the kingdome, apprehending and imprisoning some of their persons, enfeebling their forces, surprising their castles and strong-holds, and marvellously foiling them still, and mightily favouring thee, and then tell mee (I say) whether *the Lord Iehovah hath not been most graciously seen in the Mount of mercies for Englands welfare every way, in such and so many happy deliverances from the mischievous machinations of its unwearied and most wicked Jesuiticall plotters and contrivers of wrath and ruine against it? Justly therefore may we all rejoice and triumph still in the Lord, and with holy David make our boast in our God, and say, Through God we shall doe great acts, and it is he alone that treads downe our enemies under our feet.*

A briefe and gratefull recital of all these last passages of Gods goodness.

God in the Mount

But to goe on. About the midst of this December the Parliament had certaine information, that those active and couragious Champions, Sir William Waller and Colonell Browne, and the Forces with them forementioned (having secured the prisoners they had taken at Winchester, in the strong Towne of Portsmouth, whither they had sent them all, save onely the Lord Grandison, and Serjeant Major Willis, who had perfidiously and contrary to their engagements to Colonell Goodwin, made an escape) were now bent for Chichester in Sussex; but how that withall in their passage thither, they by the way seized on and took-in Arundell-castle in Sussex, some six miles from Chichester; whither being suddenly and unexpectedly come, and finding the castle-gate shut fast, they set a petard to the gate and blew it open, and so most resolutely entred the castle, surprising all therein, amongst whom they tooke one Sir Richard Leachford and his Son, a great Papist, and one Captaine Goulding, raising men and Armes in Sussex to assist the Malignants in Chichester; which said prisoners, with one or two more, were by them sent up to the Parliament, who committed them to prison. They also informed the Parliament, that the Trained-bands of Sussex were in a readinesse to joine with Colonell Browne against Chichester, they having received Armes from the Parliament to arme themselves withall, their owne Armes having beene taken from them and carried into Chichester by the Malignant high Sheriffe, who violently and by force tooke them away from their proper owners, (but this we must not call or count a restraint or deprivation of Propriety of the Subjects goods on the Kings part, so much babled and prated of by

Sir Will. Waller and Col. Browne proceed in their most active enterprizes.

Arundell castle in Sussex taken by our forces.

Prisoners taken in the castle.

Sussex trained bands ready to help the Parliament forces. The armes of the trained bands in Sussex taken from them perforce by the high Sheriffe. The Subjects propriety in their goods.

by our base Malignants against the *Parliament*) which now these Sussex-men resolved to regaine and fetch from *Chichester*, or else to lose their lives in the attempt thereof.

A necessary digression touching the Subjects propriety.

A declaration printed at Oxford against the Parliaments assailing Malignants

A notorious slander cast on the Parliament; but justly retorted on the Malignants themselves.

Whole Shires and Towns pillaged and plundered of all they had by the Kings party.

The Prince of Robbers and his coveinates. The Cavaliers are most notorious hypocrites.

And since I am now fallen upon this faire opportunity to speake of the Subjects propriety, give me leave (good Reader) by way of a little, yet necessary digression, to cleare a notoriously false slander and aspersion, cast upon our most noble and renowned Worthies in Parliament touching this particular. Much about this time a Declaration was published and printed at *Oxford* in the Kings name, to thwart and contradict the *Parliaments* assailing of all such Malignants in *London*, and elsewhere, who had not sufficiently contributed toward the defence of the King and *Parliament*: In which Declaration the Parliament was most bitterly, and with unbecoming language sharply inveighed against, for taking away the Subjects propriety by an Ordinance of theirs from both Houses; and that said Declaration from *Oxford* willed and required all his Majesties Subjects, that they in no degree should submit to the *Wilde pretended Ordinance*, (as those wicked countsellours and Cavaliers were boldly pleased falsely to terme it. But those pernicious penners thereof were willing to forget (and thought belike that we were so too) their owne, not onely *wilde*, but most vile, base, and barbarous bereaving and spoiling of the Kings good, yea best Subjects, of their propriety in their goods, by most hideous, heinous, and illegall robbing, pillaging and plundering of them, both of their Armes, Goods, Money, Plate, and Horses; as in *York-shire*, *Leicester*, *Nottingham*, &c. yea, miserably dilacerated, mangled and burned *Banbury*: And since that, (notwithstanding the Kings promise, yea and proclamation too to the contrary) in *Oxford-shire*, *Abbingdon*, *Redding*, *Brinsford*, *Kingstons*, *Gulford*; yea, lamentably abused and spoiled *Marlborow*, and *Northampton-shire*, whence very neare 1000 horses had been stollen from the inhabitants, extremely (if not utterly) hindering the plowing and sowing in very many places, besides poore and miserably distressed and captivated *Civiter*, most egregiously robbed, spoiled, and abused by that *Prince of Robbers*, and his brutish coveinates, skillfull to spoile; and all these last places above-mentioned, even ever since the Kings inhibition thereof. Judge then (good Reader) be not these most notorious hypocrites and grosse dissemblers with God and the World, so impioussly and impudently to pretend and prate of propriety forsooth; and their blockish and sottish malignant adherents thus to bouldster up such Theeves and Robbers of their owne wicked faction, thus pillaging and spoiling the Kings most loving and

loyali

loyall subjects, nor of the twentieth part, but of twenty parts, yea whole estates, but most falsly and perfidiously finding fault with our most noble and justest Parliamentarie Worthies for onely enforcing notorious Malignantes (enemies to God and his cause) in a most legall way to contribute onely, at most, a twentieth part of their goods, for the undoubted well-fare of the Weal-publique; for I say, onely constraining such sensuall and carnall Malignants, Papists and Atheists, to that legall and just taxe. Blush, blush, and be everlastingly ashamed of these your grosse carriages and injurious calumnies and slanders! But this I have made bold, by way of digression, I say, a little to touch on, though I confesse not altogether so pertinent to our matter here mainly aimed at, yet thus a little to cast their owne soule dirt (and that most justly) into their owne faces; a little to besmeare them in the fore-heads with their owne black coal of impudencie. But now to proceed.

The Parliament just vindication from illegality in taking not above the twentieth part of Malignants estates.

Their owne dirt justly cast back into the Malignants faces.

Our most noble and renowned Reformers in Parliament about this time taking into their serious consideration, the unlimited insolencies, rapines and outrages of the desperate and rebellious Papists and Cavaliers, up and downe the Kingdome, resolved now to give more free and full power and authority to the trusty and faithfull adherents to the King and Parliament, most strongly to oppose and suppress them, and for that purpose published their will and pleasure in a Declaration, dated about Decemb. 22. 1642.

The effect whereof was to authorize and enable all Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Colonells, Captaines, and other Officers and well-affected persons in divers Countie, therein specified by name, to raise forces, both horse and foot, to resist, pursue, kill and slay all such Papists and ill-affected persons as have traitterously combined together, and associated themselves with hostile forces against the King and Parliament; and the Noble Lord Grey of Wark was chosen Commander in chief for the marshalling and managing of this busines for all those Countie therein named.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament to oppose and suppress all that opposed the Parliament.

And because the insufferable rage and cruelty of the accursed Cavaliers and wicked Counsellors about the King began to break out and to be endeavoured to be executed on the poor and miserable captived Gentlemen and Souldiers, and others whom they retained in Bonds of cruell captivity, as their prisoners, at Oxford and other places, even to proceed against them for their lives as Traitors; the Parliament I say, understanding hereof from Oxford especially, and from other parts also; and in particular that they intended to have proceeded against that noble and undaunted Souldier and Servant

A designe at Oxford and elsewhere, to proceed against the Parliament prisoners as Traitors, and so to put them to death.

H h of

Dr. Eastwick and others to be tried for their lives at Yorke, and Captain Lilborne at Oxford.

of the Lord Jesus Christ, Dr. John Bastwick, and others at Yorke; and valiant and couragious Caprain Lilburne, and others at Oxford; the Parliament therefore, I say, upon true information hereof, most wisely and timously published an Ordinance of Parliament, the substance whereof was to this effect.

A Declaration or Ordinance of Parliament for the execution of Lex Talionis.

Judge Heath is in particular threatened therewith.

That if any of their Armies which had been or hereafter may be taken by the Kings forces, be put to death, or any other hurt or violence be offered to their persons, for or by reason of any service done, or to be done, by or according to any Order or Ordinance of both or either of the Houses of Parliament, the like punishment should be inflicted by death or otherwise, upon such prisoners as have been, or shall be taken by their forces. And if Judge Heath, or any other Commissioner, Justice or Sheriffe, Iuror, or other Officer or Minister of Justice, or other person, shall indict, find guilty, condemne, or put any of their Souldiers to death, that they and every of them for so doing should be proceeded against, and dealt with as enemies to the King and Kingdoms.

Three Ships taken at Sea coming from Holland, pretended to be laden only with Pippins, but well filled with Armes and Ammunition.

About Decemb. 24. 1642. came certain information by Letters from the Navie at Sea, which was afterward confirmed by the realitie of the thing it self brought to London; That the Vice-Admirall had taken at Sea near St. Margrets, three small Pinks, coming from Holland laden with Armes and Ammunition to assist the King; upon their first surprisall they were pretended to be laden only with Pippins, but being thoroughly searched, their upper lading was indeed Pippins, for a pretty thicknes; but underneath them there was a great quantity of Armes and Ammunition found, which was presently taken into safe custody, and sent up to London, and by the Parliament ordered to be conveyed to the Cittie Magazine, where 'twas all safely laid up for better uses.

The siege and taking of the Citie of Chichester in Sassex.

And now fit occasion being here offered, I shall acquaint thee, good Reader, with a full and exact Relation of the manner of besieging and taking of the Citie of Chichester in Sassex, by that famous and fortunate Commander Sir William Waller, which fell out about the end of December, 1642. And because the Reader shall receive the more full and clear satisfaction therein, I have thought fit to make principall use of Sir Williams owne Letter to his Excellencie the Lord Generall, wherein and to whom he made an exact narration of the siege and taking of the said Citie, which was as followeth.

Most honoured Lord, &c.

IT hath pleased the Lord to deliver the City of Chichester into my hands, after eight dayes siege thereof: The first day we came before it, the enemy sallied forth upon us to give us a welcom: but was immediately beaten into the Port, one of their men being slaine, and another taken prisoner, without losse or hurt of any man on our side, onely one horse was shot from the Port. With our Troops, and three troops of horse and two companies of Dragoons (which met us the night before under the conduct of Colonell Morley and Sir Michael Levesey) we tooke up our Quarters upon a Downe called the Broils, the onely commanding ground about the Towne.

The manner of the siege and taking of the City.
The first day the enemy sallied out

That day was employed in mounting our Peeces of battery, in which interim the Ordnance from the Towne played liberally among us. Before our battery began, with the assent of Sir Arthur Haslerig and the other Officers, I summoned the Town by a Trumpet, signifying unto them my desire in save effusion of blood, if they would hearken to a reasonable Treaty; upon which it was agreed that I should send two Gentlemen into the Towne with some Propositions, they delivering the like number of hostages for them. The persons I sent were Major Horatio Carey and Capitaine Catre; the hostages from them were Colonell Lindsey and Lieutenant Colonell Porter: The termes I offered were these.

The Ordnance is mounted.

The towne summoned to yeeld on faire termes. A treaty entertained on both sides, hostages given.

- I. An absolute surrender of the Towne.
- II. A delivery of the Sheriffe, and other Delinquents voted in Parliament, and all Papists.

Propositions

Hh 2

III. A

III. A permission to the common Souldiers to passe out without any Armes: to the Officers to ride out with their Swords, and one horse apiece to be allowed them for their journey.

IV. An Oath to be taken by them never to serve against the Parliament.

The Propositions
utterly refused.

A Letter sent to
Sir William from
his Excellency
the Lo. Generall.

The enemy fires
the houses in the
Suburbs, or out-
side of the Town.

Our Ordnance
play into the
Town, even to
the market-place.

Our men here
fight most val-
iantly.

After a long expectation, the answer was, The termes were so strict that no men of honour could accept them, and therefore they denied all, but the giving up of the Papiſts, if any could be found: whereupon the next day our battery played, but our Cannoniers over-shot the Towne extremely. On Thursday our battery continued fiercely playing upon the Towne, when as toward night we received a Letter from your Excellency concerning Prince Ruperts approach towards us: whereupon we sent our Scouts on all sides to discover. The next day, or the day after, we drew our Cannon nearer unto the Towne, and then wee attempted the west gate suburbs, and at last possessed our selves of it; but the enemy with wild-fire burnt some of the houses: whereupon our men retired out of it againe; and upon this the enemy, to prevent our neighbourhood, burnt downe divers houses at the East gate also: but wee got possession of the Almes-Houses, within halfe Musket shot of the Norib Port, and then planted our Ordnance very advantageously, which played through the Gate up into the very Market-place of the City. That night also we quartered two Companies of Foot and two Troops of Horse, that came to us from Arundell, under the conduct of Lieutenant Colonell Roberts, at the South gate, but not without a warme Skirmish; for there we were resolutely opposed, but in vaine, for our men fought now most courageously, and maugre all the enemies

enemies opposition we tooke possession of the East gate suburbs also, and then from a Church there we galled the enemy extremely, insomuch that they durst hardly any of them appear upon the wall.

The enemy brast
ten from the wall.

Upon the Monday night following we drew downe our whole Culverin against the East gate, even within Pistol shot of it, with a resolution to batter downe that Port, and at the same time to fire the West gate, and also to petard a backe gate that issued out of the Deanary through the Town wall into the fields, and was walled up a single bricke thicke: But whilst we in our quarter were debating about the order of our falling on, there came a Trumpet to mee about ten of the clock, with a Letter, desiring that to save further expence of blood I would admit of a Treaty the next morning by nine of the Clocke, they to send two Commissioners to mee, and I to returne two hostages for them; whereupon I presently returned an Answer according to their desire, and the next morning there came to mee Sir William Balnildine and Captaine Wolfe, with Propositions both for themselves and all of their party in the Towne, as high as the Souldiers could draw them. But I denied them all but one, which was touching a cessation of Armes during the Treaty: They then pressed me for my demands: I told them I had but one offer to make to them, which was Quarter, and with it honourable usage. This was refused, and that not without hot indignation; and so we parted, they with a Protestation rather to sell their lives, then to yeeld to so low a condition. And wee with a resolution to proceed roundly and speedily with them, in the very same way we had agreed upon the night before, namely to storme the Towne. Which they within easily perceived by our hastie preparations therunto, and therefore before I could execute any thing, I could

A resolution to
storm the Towne.

A trumpet sent to
Sir William for
a parley.

Two Commissioners
sent to treat.
Propositions
made by the towne

All of them denied by Sir William.
Waller save one.

Onely Quarter
offered to them.

This rejected by
the towne with
indignation.

A second resolution
to storme
the Towne.

A Trumpet sent
out of the Town.

Sir William Wal-
lers demands full-
ly submitted to.

Some Scotch Of-
ficers offended in
the Town,

But soon tamed
and made to
yeeld.
Chichester taken
by Sir William
Waller.

The honest
Townsmen set
at liberty.

A Gun-powder
plot discovered
at night.

heare a Trumpet comming out to mee, who brought those Propositions to me, which I had offered them at first: but I kept (now) close to my last, and returned their Messenger with that resolution. Within half an houre after, I received a Letter from them, desiring respite till seven of the clock in the morning, and then I should have a full Answer, and accordingly I received it, with a full submission to whatsoever I had demanded. But that very afternoon, when I was ready to enter the Towne, some of the Scottish Officers of my Lord Craford's Troop grew into a rage at the strictnes of the Article concerning the yeelding of the Horse and Armes, and they had vowed rather to die than to submit to it; but they seeing our Troops ready to receive them without, upon a second thought, yeelded quietly, whereupon wee took possession of the Towne with our whole Armie, the Gates being so open for us, and then made fast againe: Then the first thing we did was to release and fully set at libertie; all the honest men of the Towne whom they had imprisoned, who being thus enlarged, we employed in places of trust in the City. But in the evening I discovered a Train laid to some Barrells of Gun-powder not farre from my lodging, whereupon search being diligently made, I apprehended the Gunner that was suspected, but he would confesse nothing, and all the Gentlemen being questioned about it, utterly disclaimed it. And thus were we fully and peaceably masters of the Citie of Chichester, praised be the Lord for it.

Immediately

Immediately after the taking thereof, Sir William Waller sent away Prisoners sent
toward London to the Parliament Sir Edward Ford high Sheriffe away to the Par-
of Suffex, Sir John Morley, Colonell Shelley, Master Lukeor, Colo-
nell Lindsey, Lieutenant Colonell Porter, Serjeant-Major Dawson,
and Major Gordon: Doctor King also, then Bishop of Chichester (a
proud Prelate, as all the rest are, and a most pragmaticall Malignant
against the *Parliament*, as all his cater-capt companions also
are) was there also taken prisoner, together with very many other
Officers and Commanders in Armes, at least about 60 in number,
most of them *Scottish*-men, with all their brave horses, which were
dainty ones indeed; about 400 excellent Dragoons, and three or
four hundred Foot-souldiers, the chiefe of all whom Sir William
tooke care to see them safely sent up to London, to be kept in sure
custody.

The prize taken
in the Towne.

But before I take my leave of this narration, thus briefly delivered by Sir William himselfe, and therefore most truly, I shall be
bold to take a little liberty to declare, and to desire the godly Reader
to take notice of some remarkable notes and observations of
Gods great mercy, and good hand of providence, in and about the
taking of this very strong City of Chichester, as Sir William Waller
himselfe confess he found it to bee, and very advantageous to the
common cause, as immediately you will heare, viz.

Three memorable
observations in
and about the
taking of this
towne.

First, that the siege continuing about seven or eight dayes, and
the Army thereby constrained (as is most commonly the case of
besiegers) to lye abroad in the open aire, without any shelter
over their heads, it pleased the Lord most graciously so to dispose,
that in all that time not one drop of raine fell among them; but
not above halfe an houre after they had entered the Towne, there
fell so much raine in continuall incessant showers, as that (had it
bin in the time of the siege) it had bin almost impossible for them to
have endured the siege, but unto their extreme detriment of health
and ability of body for the work: For what a hard Service would
it have been to the poore Souldiers, to have been night and day in
the wet, without any shelter over head from the showers, or protection
from the dirty and miery ground under their feet?

I.
That in all the
time of the siege
it rained not one
drop upon them,
but within halfe
an houre after it
rained much.

Secondly, that the very same first night that Sir William Waller
tooke possession of the City (as himselfe, you have heard, touched
before in his owne relation) it pleased the Lord that Sir William
timely discovered a traine of Gun-powder very neare his owne
lodgings; and thereupon hee suddenly apprehended the Gunner,
who was strongly suspected should have beene the farall Actor of
this

What a hard service
this siege
had been, had it
rained.

2.
A most treacherous
plot timely
discovered and
prevented.

this deligne, to have blowne up all the *Parliament*-commanders at Supper time; but though he was strictly examined, he would not confesse any thing therein: and the Gentry also utterly protested against any knowledge of it: But blessed be the Lord, who so happily and seasonably caused the discovery and prevention of it.

3
This victory was obtained on the fast day of that month, as a sweet and immediate return of prayer.

Dan. 9.

Thirdly, and in the last, but not the least place, that this Victory was by the Lord granted unto them; just upon the very Fast-day of this Moneth, even before many Congregations in the City of London, and countrey too in some places, had ended the worke of that dayes humiliation and seeking of the Lord, for this and other mercies to the Kingdome, as a most sweet and seasonable returne of prayer, (yea, even as at *Daniels*-prayer, when good tidings came to him from heaven before he had ended the same) a singular encouragement to us all, still to seeke Gods face and favour in the behalfe of this distressed and distracted State and Kingdome.

January 1643.

The famous fight at Bradford in Yorkshire, under the command of Sir *The. Fairfax*, Son to the Lord *Fairfax*, extracted out of his Letter to the Parliament, and other most credible informations.

The commanders and forces that came against Bradford.

They came upon the Towne on the Lords day at morning prayer time.

They of Bradford had borrowed a commander from Hallifax. The towne had but 80 musketers the rest were Club-men.

About the beginning of *January* also 1643. to adde to the lustre of that most excellent *Parliamentary*-mercie fore-mentioned, the noble and victorious Lord *Fairfax* sent a second letter out of the North, to both Houses of *Parliament*, with certaine information of his most prosperous proceedings in those parts, against the *Popish* Army of the Earle of *New-castle*, about a Mercate-Towne called *Bradford*: namely, how that on the eighteenth of *December* 1642. being the *Lords-day*, the Earle of *New-castles Popish* Army (having seized on *Leeds*, and plundered the well-affected persons therein) came from thence to *Bradford* aforesaid, under the command of Colonell *Goring*, Colonell *Evers* a Papist, Sir *William Savile*, Sir *Iohn Gothericke* a Papist, and others, about ten of the clocke in the morning, the people being then at Church to serve the Lord, having with them five Troops of horse, sixe companies of Dragoones, 200 Foot, and two Drakes, intending with these Forces suddenly and certainly to have surprized the Towne in time of prayer; (and were not these fit fellows (think you) to maintain the true *Protestant Religion*, in this their irreligious act?) but the Towne having Scouts abroad, had notice of their comming, and gave the Alarme to the countrey, who came in speedily to their succour from *Hallifax* and other parts, and the night before they had borrowed a Commander of *Hallifax*, not having in all above 80 Muskets, the rest being armed with clubs, and such like rusticke Weapons, whom their Captain had disposed of in severall parts of the Town, and ten or twelve of the best Marksmen on the Steeple, and some in the Church: With which small force they (in the name of the Lord)

Lord) put the cause to trial against that strength of the enemy, who planted their Drakes, and discharged each of them seventeen times upon the Towne, untill a Townsman with a fowling-peece killed one of their Cannoniers, and then they all with great courage issued out of the Towne upon the enemy, and killed many of them.

One with a birding-peece kills a master-Gunner of the enemy.

Now the enemies, who expected rather a speedy Surrender then such an assault, being herewith very much daunted and perceiving how advantageous the Steeple aforesaid was to the Townes-men, they presently posselt themselves of some houses and a barne not farre from the Church, very convenient for the shelter of their men, and for the planting of their Ordnance, and from hence sent out Sir John Gothericks Troop, who compassing the Town, and some little Villages thereabout on one side of the Towne, robbed a woman, and most basely and cowardly slew two naked men as they past by, and so came within sight of the Towne-Sentinell at the West end thereof, where the Towne-Musketers discharged at them. Shot two or three horses, whereof one of them lightly wounded was brought into the Towne, and in a little space (partly by their shot from the Towne, and partly by the approach of some Club-men from *Engley*) they were forced to flye backe to their strength.

A base act of Sir John Gothericks Troopers or Cavaliers.

In the meane time their Cannons were planted in places most convenient for battering the Steeple, (which did most annoy them) and securing the *Kirk-gate*, downe which the Townes-men must of necessity march to resist them. The said Steeple had a notable advantage against the enemy, which the Musketers thereon made also good use of against them; for when any buffe or Scarlet-coat appeared within reach, they had two or three of their peeces in one hole, and discharged at once upon them with successe, and thereby deterred the rest from relieving their men in the houses; and thus they continued till high-noon, about which time there came to their aide from *Hallifax* some Fire-men and Club-men; Such of these as came to fight, were forthwith drawne downe to service, some were placed in the Church, others in the lanes neare the foresaid houses and barne; the Church and Lanes kept the Houses in play, and the Steeple hindred the enemy from relieving the houses: but this was not the way to repell the enemy, the largeness of the Church-windows and the smalnesse of the houses made their assault secure, and the Townes defence dangerous. Which the Townes-men perceiving, and that this way they did but waste themselves, they therefore resolved to win or lose all at

The Church Steeple mightily galls the enemy.

Some aid come from Hallifax to the Towne.

The resolution of the Townsmen to assault out upon the enemy.

A strange accidental & advantageous stratagem in this war.

The Enemies Commanders expected great courage, but failed for it.

Colonell Goring bravely assaulted but released.

The Townsmen would neither give nor take quarter in the fight.

The admirable providence and preservation of the Lord, in making the Ordnance hurtlesse.

once, wherefore watching an opportunity twixt the discharge and charge of the enemy, they sallied out of the Church, and being seconded by those in the lanes, rushed in upon the houses, burst open the doores, slew those that resisted, took those who yielded, the rest fled into the next field, whither some few of the Town followed (the greatest part being employed in conveying the men and Ammunition which the Enemy had left behind them) and in the field the Skirmish grew hotter than ever, the Townsmen were too eager to keep ranke or file, though they had known how to keep it, and indeed this disorder proved very advantageous to the Townsmen, by mixing themselves with the enemy, whereby they fought securely, even in the mouth of one of the enemies Canon, and in the eye of one body of their forces, both placed in the field above them, the enemy not daring to discharge, lest with them they should slay their own men (otherwise, they having ten fire-men for one, might have cut off all ours in an instant) nor could ours use their Musquets, but as Clubs. To speak ingenuously their Commanders being exasperated by the cowardice of their Common-Souldiers, manifested great courage themselves, but they were well payed for it, for our Sythes and clubs now and then reached them sorely, and few else did the Townsmen aim at. One among the rest in a Skarlet coat our club-men had got hold of (and he in all probability, as some credible reports gave occasion strongly to believe, was Colonell Goring himself) and were spoiling him, but their Horse fearing the loss of such a man, became more couragious than they intended, and so leaping over a hedge, rode full upon our men, forcing them to give a little ground, too much, (alas that they had known him) to lose such a man, but they quickly recovered their ground, though they lost the man, doubled their courage, would neither give nor take quarter (nor was this their cruelty, as the enemy after complained, but their ignorance) and in the end forced both Men and Horse to forsake the field, yet ours could not keep it; for now ours being separated from theirs, their Musquetiers had more liberty to play upon ours, and now indeed they rained such a shower of lead among our men as forced them to retreat for shelter to the next hedge, and so hindered them from pursuing till they had removed their Cannons. Their Ordnance also all this time played upon us, one of them ranged an eight pound bullet: Yet see the Lords mercie to us, that which was planted against the Steeple, never hit it, another intended to scour the Kirk Gate, though planted in as advantageous a place as they desired, and though the street was continually crowded

ded with people, ea though many of their bullets did hit the houses, and some flew whistling through the streets, yet was not a man hurt therewith, they boared indeed two or three houses, but (which also is very observable) did most harme to a Malignants house in the Towne. And thus the terrour of the Lord, and of our men, falling upon them, by Gods mightie providence, the enimie sending their foot and Artillery away foremost, away they themselves went (using their feet better then their hands) and about 50. of our Club-men and Musquetiers after them, which courage in ours did most of all astonish the enimie. who said afterward, no 50. men in the World, except we were mad or drunke, would have pursued 1000. Our men indeed shot and fought as if they had been mad, and the enimies truly tell as if they had been drunke and so we may divide that surmise. Some discharged 10. some 12. times in the pursuite, and having the whole bodie of the *Popish* enimie for their Butt, it may easily be imagined what good execution they did in a miles march (for so farre they pursued them) even to the moore; but there fearing to be environed by their Horse, they retreated, some of them so wearied with this 8. houres hot service, as that they could scarce returne to the Towne. One thing I cannot omit. a heartie *Round-head* left by his Comrades. and environed with three of the enimies Horse, discharged his Musket upon one, it rook down another horse with the thick end of it broke a thirds sword, beating it back to his throat, and put them all to flight, which Relation, though (as the rest) wonderfull, yet (saies my Author from whom I have it) I dare pawn my credit, is most true.

The enimies flye away, and some 50. of our Club-men and Musketiers pursue them.

The enimies speech of our men.

The whole body of this *Popish* Arme pursued a mile at least.

Our retreat. The admirable courage of one of our *Round-heads* of Bradford.

There were slain on the enimies side, in this notable & remarkable Skirmish, Sir *Iohn Harp* (as one *Savile* taken at *Halifax* confessed) Captaine *Wray*, in whose pocket was found (by one *Ralph Atkinson* that took and slew him) good store of Gold, a Gold Ring and a Commission directed to Serjeant Major *Williams*, which made some to think, and not improbably, him to be the man) and Captaine *Bins*, whom the enimie carried half dead to *Leeds*, and died of his wounds he received, two daies after. and Colonell *Evers* as was credibly reported to us. Their wounded among them were Sir *Iohn Gubbertek* (whose Horse was killed with a Sythe) as their Trumpeter confessed, and Captaine *Nevill*, yea and Colonell *Goring* himself, the Generall of the Horse, was dangerously wounded, besides above 100. Common-Souldiers, as we were enformed from *Leeds*, where they were billeted. And of ours not above two or three at the most perished by death in fight by the enemy, & not above twelve wounded, all curable except one or two. There were

The slaine and wounded on the enimies side.

Commanders and men of quality slain.

Commanders of quality and common Souldiers wounded.

Prisoners and
prizes taken in
the fight.

also taken Prisoners of theirs, Serjeant Major *Carew* (a man of great account born in the *Low-Countries*, but of *English* Parents) 26 common Souldiers, about 10. hories 180. weight of powder, and about 40. Muskets. Thus God supplied their wants out of the enemies store, giving them as many more Muskets as they had at first in the Towne, and well nigh as much powder as they had spent. And this was the issue of this famous fight, wherein was seen nothing but God mightie to save, and the wonderfull effects of the rest of his glorious attributes. Let us then and our enemies see and confesse it, that they may fear and be ashamed, that we may trust and praise our God, who thus hath manifested himself to be the Lord of Hosts, and God of Battells, able to save as well with few as with many.

A brief recitall
of all the remar-
kable observati-
ons in this fight.

And thus we having seen the full description of this famous fight and admirable victorie against our Popish adversaries, at this little Town of *Bradford*, I shall desire to give the Reader a brief abstract and summarie collection of all the most remarkable observations therein, for the further illustration and amplification of the Lords due praise and glory therein, which will be most evident in these particulars.

1
Sir William Sa-
ville Commander
in chief, carried
violently out of
the field by his
horse.

First, that Sir *William Savile*, Commander in chief in this designe, (a thing I confesse not mentioned in the description of the fight, but most credibly informed for a truth) could not with-hold his horse from running quite away with him out of the field before the Service was done.

2
Assaulted sudden-
ly on the Lords
day they being
at Church.

Secondly, that they assaulted this Towne on the Lords day, when the people were at Church hearing Gods Word, the Alarm being then given on them, and they enforced in hast to take up such Arms as they could find readiest at hand.

3
But 80. Musque-
tiers from the
first to the last.

Thirdly, that their Musquetiers from first to last exceeded not 80. but at first were not much more than about 40.

4
An unwall'd
Town.

Fourthly, that the Towne lay open without either Walls or Trenches to defend or secure it.

5
The great num-
ber of the Po-
pish Cavaliers;
and yet the un-
daunted spirits
of the Towns-
men.

Fifthly, the great strength of the Popish Armie and Cavaliers, as was fore-mentioned, yet the Townsmen no whit daunted, as well appeared by their heroicall hearts in generall, and that one of them who with a birding-piece shot one of their Master-Gunners stark dead at his Ordnance; and that other valiant *Round-head* (as they will have it) who dealt so roundly and resolutely with three or foure of them at a time, as yee heard before.

Sixthly, that the fight lasted about seven or eight houres, in which time the enemy had shot about between 30. and 40. great shot,
yet

yet killed not one man therewith, nor did any considerable hurt at all.

Seventhly, that *Bradford* mens Arms were most of them Swords, Sythes long Poles with Sicles & Sythes strongly fastened at the ends of some of them, flayles, Spits, Clubs, Bills and Halberts, and such like rusticke weapons.

Eightly and lastly, that they took about 30. Prisoners, whereof some persons of note and quality and eminent Commanders, slew divers, wounded very many; and in all this fight from first to last not above three or foure at most slain on their side.

And now good Christian Reader, that hast thy eyes in thy head, and a heart in any measure to understand aright, seeing and observing all these last and large impressions of Gods love and goodnes, of his power and providence, both at *Drundell*, *Chickesler*, and here now at *Bradford*, together with those other remarkable passages of Gods singular care and regard to his afflicted and despised little ones, say, *Was not the Lord JEHOVAH most mightily seen in the Mount of mercies, to us, and for us?* And might not that rare Speech of our thrice Noble Generall the Earle of *Essex*, at the battell at *Keinton*, *Never move of God, and kisse of man*, be most justly applied to this mightie deliverance also at *Bradford*? And which me thinks might justly strike terrour and amazement into the hearts of these accursed Cavaliers, and unnaturall Particides of their Countrey (had they not more than Adamantine hearts) with the like (or more) astonishment of heart and soul which did and does (as wee are credibly informed) those barbarous and bloody Rebels in *Ireland* in their Battells, who seldom or never of late have good successe against the poor Protestants there, though they are and have been sixe or tenne to one at least against them. And certainly if ever, here was that of wise King Solomon abundantly ratified, *The Race is not to the swift, nor the Battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor riches to men of understanding, nor favour to men of skill, but time and chance (by Gods wise and everpowring disposall) ordereth all things.*

But now to goe on. Shortly after this so famous fight (testified both by the noble Lord *Fairfax* himselfe in his letter to the Parliament, and by other very credible informations from good hands) the Parliament taking into consideration the present state of that great County of *Yorke*, set forth in that said noble Lords letter, and that now he stood in great need of present Supply of money, for the maintenance of his Forces, raised by him in that county for the

6

About 30. or 40. great shot discharged, yet not a man killed with it.

7

Their strange weapons where-with they fought.

8

That they took Prisoners and slew so many, and yet not above three or foure of them slain.

God in the Mount.

The Lord Generalls excellent saying at *Keinton*.

Our English Cavaliers harder hearted then the Irish Rebels.

Eccles. 9. 11.

King and Parliament, it was forthwith ordered by the Commons that 10000 li. should presently be sent to the Lord Fairfax for the use aforesaid : and on this their resolution a Message was sent to the Lords for their concurrence therein with them ; which they accordingly assented unto, and the said Summe was sent away, and (as was credibly and constantly reported) safely arrived to him.

Sir Iohn Byron
Burford bait.

And now, to passe by some small victories, which God hath given our Forces against their Malignant enemies, as, that *Burford*, but which Sir Iohn Byron found at that Towne about New-yeares Eve 1642. the *Burford*-men setting on him and his Troops in their Quarters, killing about seven or eight of them, sorely wounding Sir Iohn Byron himselfe, who hardly escaped with his life, and taking 20 good horse out of one stable ; but were stoppt from further pursuit of this victory by the darke night coming on them : Which said Sir Iohn Byron shortly after dyed of his wounds here given him, and (as I was most credibly informed) was buried at *Oxford* with a great and solemne funerall.

Sir Iohn Byron
slaine and buried
at *Oxford*.

Sir Thomas Cun-
nesbie high Sher-
riffe of *Hartford*.
surre.

The high Sheriffe
taken prisoner,
but rescued a-
gaine.

Sir Thomas Cun-
nesbie taken pri-
soner againe and
carried away by
the Troopers.

Also, how at *Saint Albans* their new high Sheriffe of *Hartford*. shire Sir Thomas Cunneshby coming thither, to cause a Proclamation to be proclaimed in his Majesties name, that all should forthwith lay downe their Armes, otherwise that he with his *Posse Comitatus* would proceed against the refusers as Traitors : After the proclaiming whereof, the said proclamation was fixed upon severall places in the Market, it being Market-day : which six of Capitaine *Cromwells* Troopers seeing, pulled it downe, and went where the high Sheriffe was, and tooke him prisoner ; but he was rescued againe from them by a great multitude. Whereupon the high Sheriffe went againe to the Market-crosse, where the said confused multitude proclaimed him their lawfull high-Sheriffe. But instantly after some twenty more of the said Troopers being well horsed and armed, seized upon the said high-Sheriffe againe, in an Inn where he abode, the gates being shut ; and notwithstanding that many of the multitude had Muskets, yet the well-affected countrey-people kept them off till the Troopers brought him out and carried him away, without any hurt done, save onely one Townes-man wounded ; and so the Sheriffe was conveyed thence to *London*, and kept in safe custody in *Ely*-house in *Holborne*, together with one Doctor *Seaton*, and some other Malignants of thole parts, who were then brought up with him.

Againe, how the noble Earle of *Stamford* forced his passage into *Cornwall*, over the river, though the Bridge was broken downe, and

and a Garrison in the Towne called *New-bridge*, who earnestly disputed the passage with him for at least an houre on this side the River, untill at last 100 Dragoons forced their passage at a Ford some three miles up the River, came on the Reare of the enemy, which so terrified them, that the faint-hearted Cavaliers ran away, two of them being slaine, and Captaine *Hwiggill* their Commander ran into the River, where he was drowned; and Lieutenant *Greenway*, Sir *James Celebrand*, and seven or eight Gentlemen more of quality were taken prisoners besides 35 common Souldiers, with great store of Armes and Ammunition, themselves not losing one man, and onely one shot in the shoulder, who was not so dangerously wounded, but that hee could fall a plundering of the enemies as soone as he entred the Towne.

The Noble Lord *Stamford* forceth his passage into *Cornwall* over *Newbridge river*.

As also, how afterwards this noble Earle chasing and hunting that rebellious and insolent Foxe Sir *Ralph Hopton*, from *Bristol* and *Exeter*, and driving that theevish Sculker backe againe into *Cornwall*, with great losse of his Armes, Ammunition, and Ordnance, some whereof (for haste to flye away) were buried in the earth, but were found by this heroick, vigilant, and valiant Earle of *Stamford*.

Sir *Ralph Hopton* hunted up and down in *Devon* like a Fox out of his holes by the said most Noble Earle of *Stamford*.

Remarkable also and most notable was that defeat given, by Gods good providence, to the most crafty designe of the Malignants in and about London, after the City-petition had bene presented to the King at Oxford (by two Aldermen and foure Commoners of the City of London) for his Majesties candid opinion and apprehension of their loyalty and integrity to his Majesty, and most wishfull and earnest desire of his royall returne in peace to their City. Upon which, as a reply to the said petition, one Captaine *Herne* (by the wicked counsellours about the King) was sent as his Majesties messenger, to London to have *Fair play above board*, (as themselves termed it) at a speciall *Common-hall*, which must be convoked to hear this good message (of the Cavaliers coyning) from his Majesty, in answer to their petition; but a meer plot only, thereby to make a strong and considerable party, to raise a fearfull and factious sedition and commotion by the City-malignants (against the most worthy, pious, and prudent Governours and Government thereof, who they hoped would now, if ever, stirre in it to purpose, and in good earnest, by this inbred commotion and insurrection also to have made an open way & wide gap for the Cavaliers suddenly to have set upon the City, and so to have subdued it in the midst of this intestine uproare. But (I say) it graciously pleased the Lord in his singular goodnesse and providence admirably to prevent it, and to frustrate their most malicious and lugh-built hopes

A most notable plot of sedition contrived against the City of London, upon their exhibiting of a petition to his Majesty at Oxford admirably crooked.

Faire play above board.

The plot in general described.

hopes, and to crosse this their accursed and treacherous designe therein, which was briefly thus.

How the plot was frustrated and prevented.

Herne forced to read the message himselfe.

The effect of it, And the root of the mal-gnants plot.

The noble Citizens renowned resolutions.

The *Common-hall* was accordingly called, the said *Capitaine Herne* (the Kings messenger) constrained to read the message himselfe; for none else would; which being read, there was but one single man of all that mighty assembly scene or heard to cry *No Lord Major*: But contrariwise, in stead of getting a party there, to expresse their desires to have the most noble *Lord Major*, Alderman *Fewe*, Colonell *Ven*, and Colonell *Mandwaring*, to bee cryed downe, out of their places and callings of so great trust, (which it seems was the very root of this plot thus intended;) in stead hereof (I say) they all most unanimously (that foresaid one man onely excepted) declared they would all live and dye with them. And whereas a little before the Citizens seemed loth to part with any more money by way of loane to the Parliament as formerly, they now also declared to some of the Lords then present at that *Common-hall*, their hearty readinesse and willingnesse to disburse more for the publike good on any just occasion thereunto.

Faire play above board.

The faire carriage toward Cap. *Herne* in reading the message.

An unfit motion cryed downe by the Commons.

Master *Pym* replied to every part of the Kings message most lea nedly.

And now, let all indifferent and impartiall men judge, whether those evill counsellours at Court had not *Faire play above board* with a witnesse? and whether ever in the memory of man there was a fuller Hall, consisting of Livery-men, (except that one audacious Cavalier, who was found in a hired or borrowed Livery-gowne, and who, 'tis most probable, was that one man forementioned, and observed to cry out, *No Lord Major*;) and then I say let them speake whether there was not *Faire play above board* used to the said Capitaine *Herne*, who was fairly suffered (as was fit) without any interruption to read his Majesties answer, first at the upper end of the Hall, and then at the middle thereof, that all there present might (without excuse) heare what was sent and read; but when as some called (for wee'll confesse the truth to the utmost) to have had it read at the lower end of the Hall. O how was that motion cryed downe; *No, no, no*, all that were then present can truly witnesse: And how the answers (which by direction of the Members of both houses of *Parliament*, then also present in the Hall) at the end of every distinct clause of the Kings Message, then and there publicly delivered by our famous and divinely facund and elegant *English Cicero*, or sweet-tongued *Seneca*, pious Master *Pym*, were most frequently and fervently cried-up by the peoples notable and hearty hums, all then present could most faithfully witnesse. And how, when it was told them, that as the *Parliament* was resolved to protect the noble and truly honourable *Lord Major*, and the other three

three most worthie Gentlemen whom his Majestie had then accused of high Treason by the divellish plots of prevalent and malevolent Counsellors about him: So that they likewise expected the honest Citizens assistance, if any durst be so bold as to lay violent hands on the person of any of them, they would not suffer it; what a most mighty and stentorian acclamation all the people gave to this motion, what holding up of hands and flourishing of hats there was all over the Hall, to expresse their cheerfull and faithfull resolution to lend their utmost vigour in protecting them all, whereas there was a great expectation that some Herauld at Armes should at this meeting have arrested the noble Lord Major (whom indeed I cannot mention without a Title of honour) of high Treason and that the Malignants of the Liverie should with a loud voice have cryed their consent unto it: But such was the prevalencie of truth and piety, that not a man (no not of the Malignants themselves, if any were present, as tis probable there were) that objected a word against their good Lord Major, or any of the other noble and heroick-hearted Gentlemen. And so the said Captaine Herne peaceably departed to Oxford, to make a true representation to those that sent him of the *State of the above Board*, which he found among the honest and well minded Citizens at this *Common-Hall*.

A mutuall expectation of defence and protection of the Lord Major and the other three Gentlemen by the Parliament and honest Citizens.

What was expected the Malignants should have done at this meeting. *Magna est veritas et prevalebit.*

God hath the hearts of all men in his hands.

And now say good Reader, did not the Lord most conspicuously here manifest himself to be that onely true God which hath the hearts of all men in his hands, and could over-power them at his pleasure, and turn them which way he listed, to his owne greater glory, and his childrens best good? and so hereby besfoot the wicked in their craftiest counsell.

Another plot against the City of London.

And yet see the restlesnes of these raging Seas of wicked men, ungodly hearts, which cannot leave boyling with rancour and mischief, and therefore as the Prophet saies, cast up nothing but mire and mud. Though God had so clearly crost them in that wicked designe, yet to work they go again, and shortly after seeing that plot was thus frustrated, put his Majestie upon another project to perturb the peace of the Citie of London; and this they thought should doe the deed to purpose. Which in brief was thus.

The manner of contriving the plot.

The Kings Letter to be read to all assembled, Journey men, Apprentices and all.

A Letter was procured bearing Date January the 17th 1643. as from the King to the Sheriffes and Citizens of London, ordering that the Masters, Wardens, Liveries, Yeomanerie and prime Members and Officers of all the severall Halls and Corporations of or in the Citie, should thither assemble together, and cause all free men, Journey-men, and Apprentises to come thither also, where this

K k

Letter

Letter must be read before them all; and there and then the heads of these Companies to perswade and urge speedie obedience to the Kings will and commands, in the same Letter, which (for the Readers more full and clear satisfaction in the things themselves required and commanded, being of most weightie and dangerous consequence) I have here thought fit to insert, as it was printed and published from the Originall copie sent from Oxford to London.

His Majesties Letter and Declaration to the
Sheriffes and City of London, Jan. 17. 1643.

TRusty and wellbeloved, wee greet you well. We received lately a Petition from the Aldermen and Common Councell of our City of London by the hands of persons intrusted by them for the delivery, who found such a reception from us, as well manifested our regard to that body which sent them, though we well knew by whom the Petition was framed, and where perused and examined, before it was approved by those from whom it seemed to be sent, yet we were so willing to enter into a correspondence with that our City, and to receive any addressse and application from them according to that invitation we had given by our late Proclamation; and were so glad to find that there was yet some hope they would look to the peace and happines of that Citie, and as last sever themselves from any Faction or dependence which might insensibly involve them in those calamities which they did not fore-see, that we returned such a gracious Answer thereunto, so full of candor and affection, that the meanest Inhabitant of that our City, if he carefully consider the same, will find himselfe concerned in it, and that we have had an especiall care of his particular. With this Answer of ours we sent a Servant of our own, in the company of those who had been so well used here, to require and see, that it might be communicated to the whole body of that our City,

Citie, not doubting but that both ~~it~~ ^{and} the bringer should receive such entertainment there as might manifest their due regard of us and of our affection to them. But to our great wonder, we find that after ~~an~~ ^{an} daies attendance, and suffering ridiculous Pamphlets to be published in our own name, as if we retracted our former resolutions, (which Pamphlet we have caused to be burnt by the Hang-man, as we also require you to see done) instead of that admission we expected to our Messenger and Message, Guards of armed men have been brought to keep our good Subjects (to whom that our Answer was directed) from being present at the reading thereof, and speeches have been made by strangers, (who have been admitted to the Citie Counsell, contrary to the freedom and custome of those meetings) to blast our said Answer, and to dishonour and slander us, which if our good Subjects there shall suffer, we shall be much discouraged in our desired correspondence with that our City, and so by the cunning and power of those Incendiaries mentioned in our Answer (Alderman Pennington, who to shew his great loyalty to us, and his fines to be the chief Magistrate of such a City, being informed that a desperate person there said, that he hoped shortly to wash his hands in our blood, refused to send any Warrant, or to give any direction to any Officer for his apprehension, Ven, Fook, and Manwaring) who have plunged that our City into such unspeakable calamities, in which they would still keep it to cure their own desperate condition, our good Subjects there are not suffered to receive our gracious Answer to that Petition. We have therefore thought fit to write these our Letters to you, requiring you the said Sheriffs of our City to take care for the publishing that our Answer, (which we herewith send you) to our good Subjects of that Our City: and our pleasure is, that you the Masters and

Wardens of the severall Companies, with all the Free-men and Apprentices (whose hopes and interests are so much blasted in these generall distractions) belonging therunto, to appeare at your severall Halls, where you shall cause our said Answer, together with these our Letters, to be publicly read, that all our good Subiects may clearly understand how farre we have beene from begetting, how farre we are from continuing and nourishing these unnaturall civill dissensions, and how much it is in their owne power to remove the present pressures, and to establish the future happinesse and glory of that famous City, and may seriously weigh every part of that our answer, as well that which carries caution in it for the future, as pardon for what is past: For assure your selves, for the time to come we shall proceed with all severity against such who shall incurre the penalty of the Law, in those points of which we have given them so farre a warning in our said Answer; and whosoever shall not behave himselfe like a good Subiect in this our Kingdome, shall not (if we can helpe it) receive the benefit and advantage of being our Subiect, in any other; but all forraigne Princes shall know, that as such a person hath peried with his loyalty to us, so he must not hope for any security by us: And to that purpose wee shall hence forward have a very inquisitive eye upon the actions of all our subiects, that some example may be made, how easie it is for us to punish their disloyalties abroad, who for a time may avoid our justice at home.

And to the end that none of our good Subiects of that our City may thinke themselves bound to obey any of the orders or commands of the pretended Lord Mayor, (whom we have and doe still accuse of high treason, and conspiring to take our life from us) it is well knowne to those Citizens who understand

derstand the Charter of that City, (so amply granted by our royall Progenitors, and so graciously confirmed by us, and of which we presume our good Subjects there doe still desire to receive the benefit) that the said Isaac Pennington was never regularly elected, or lawfully admitted to bee Lord Mayor of that our City of London; and that in truisb Alderman Cordwell was by the plurality of voices chosen, and that this man was never presented to, or admitted by us, in such manner as is prescribed by the said Charter; neither had that Judge who presumed to sweare him any more colour of law or authority to administer such an oath to him, then he hath to doe the same to morrow to any other Alderman of the City. And wee doe therefore hereby declare the said Isaac Pennington not to be Major of that our City of London, and to have no lawfull authority to exercise the same; and that our good Subjects of that our City, ought not to submit to any Orders, or Directions, or Commands which shall issue from him as Lord Mayor of that our City, but that the same are voyd and of none effect. And we doe, once more, require you the Sheriffs of our said City, and all other the Magistrates of the same, in which all our good Subjects of that City will assist you, that you cause the said Isaac Pennington, Ven, Fooke, and Manwaring, to be apprehended and committed to safe custody, that we may proceed against them as guilty of high Treason, and principall authors of those calamities, which are now so heavy upon our poore Subjects of that City, and if not suddenly remedied, will in a short time utterly confound a place, and a people lately of so flourishing an estimation, in all the parts of Christendom. And whereas we are informed that one Browne a Woodmonger, Tichburn a Linnen-draper, and one Harvy a Silkmán, have exercised great insolencies and outrages in
that

that our City, and when many of our good Subjects there, have assembled together in a peaceable and modest manner, to consult about the peace and welfare of that City, the said mutinous and seditious persons have presumed to lead multitudes of armed men against them, and by such forces have beaten, wounded, and killed our good Subjects; our will and pleasure is, that if the said Brown, Tichburn, and Harvy, or either of them, shall so farre neglect our gracious offer of pardon, as still to engage themselves in those unwarrantable and seditious courses, that you our Sheriffs of London, raise power to suppress the said force, and that you and all our Ministers of Iustice, use your utmost meanes to apprehend the said persons, and to bring them to condigne punishment. And we do hereby declare that it shall be lawfull for any of our loving Subjects to resist and oppose the said persons, if they shall hereafter in such a warlike manner endeavour to molest them, as they would doe Rebels and Traitors. And we hope that all our good Subjects of that injured City of London, doe take notice of our grace and favour toward them, in our so freely passing by and pardoning the offences, there, committed against us, as wee have offered by our Proclamation, and our late Answer, and of our earnest desire to be with them, and to reside among them for their comfort, support, and protection, if they (shall by first providing for their own security (in such manner as we have directed them in our late Answer) give us an instance that we may bee safe there. And that they doe likewise observe that being by such violence kept from them, we have done our utmost endeavour to continue and advance the decayed Trading of that our City, by permitting and encouraging all resort and Traffick thither, and therefore if by the stopping of Carriages, and seizing Commodities, by other men, the com-
merce

merce and correspondence be broken between that place and our good Subjects of other Counties, they will impute that mischief to the true Authors of it, and looke upon us only as not able to help them. Doe but your duties, and this Cloud which threatens a present confusion, will quickly vanish away, and you will enjoy all the blessings of a happy Nation, so the which no endeavour of ours shall be wanting.

Given at our Court at OXFORD,
January the 17. 1643.

Now

The Parliament being made acquainted with this Letter, voted it to be a seditious paper.

Mat. 2.9.10.

An Order of Parliament inhibiting Oxford Carriers from travelling, and all other means of conveying any kind of provision from London to Oxford, or elsewhere to the Kings Army.

An Order of Parliament also for apprehending of Spies.

A notable Stratagem of that brave and noble Gentleman Colonel Goodwin.

A choice Troop of the Kings Horse taken all prisoners in the night by Colonel Goodwin.

Now this Letter being accordingly brought to London from the King to the Sheriffs, they immediately made the Parliament acquainted therewith, who having teen and perused it, and seriously debated on it in both Houses of Parliament; voted it to be a piece of most dangerous consequence, and much tending to the raising of a sedition and mutinous combustion in the Citie, utterly interdicted and forbad the Sheriffs and Citizens of London to do ought therein, and thus this plot also by Gods great mercie, and the Parliaments vigilant providence and authority; perished in its Embrio, and was blessedly blasted in its birth and abortive conception.

Let all the world then see and consider whether London, and the faithfull Servants of the Lord therein, have not just cause to boast daily in the Lord their God, and to say to those accursed Counsellors and Cavaliers, with the holy Prophet, *Associate your selves, O ye wicked people, and yee shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves and yee shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves and yee shall be broken in pieces, Take counsell together and it shall come to naught, speak the word and it shall not stand, for our God is with us.*

And now to goe on. Much about this time, namely the midst of January, 1643. the Parliament taking into serious consideration, that the Cavaliers in Oxford did familiarly receive provision and supplies from London weekly by the Carriers of Oxford passing to and fro, notwithstanding the diligence and care used in searching the Waggon and Packs going thither from time to time: The House of Commons therefore published an Order, that no carts, waggons or horses laden with any provisions whatsoever should be suffered to goe from London, or elsewhere, to Oxford, or to any part of the Kings Armie, with any manner of provision, without speciall Licence of the said House, but if any doe, that then their persons and goods shall be seized upon and kept in safe custodie. They also ordered, that if the Agent or Servant to any person that beares Armes against the Parliament shall hereafter come to Westminster or reside about London, that he or they shall be forthwith apprehended as a Spye, and be proceeded against accordingly.

Much also about which time came certain information out of Buckinghamshire, that that most worthie and active Gentleman Colonel Goodwin understanding that a Troop of the Kings Horse, (which was the second choice Troop the King had in his Armie, belonging to Captaine Crofts, one of the Kings Servants) lay negligently quartered at a little village named Piddington, within a mile or two of Brill, in the foresaid Countie, hee came upon them in the night time, unawares, as they were in bed, and apprehended them

all

all both Horse and man, with all their Armes and Officers (except onely their *Captain* himself, who went the day before to the King) so that none of them escaped, and this was done without any losse to themselves in the least measure; the whole Troop consisted of between 50. and 60. persons.

And now I shall again desire the godly Reader to re-collect and ruminate on all these last premised passages of Gods power and providence, as over the Citie of *London* in particular, (that famous *Metropolis* of this whole Kingdome, and indeed that fair and fattest morzell, for which the mouths and teeches of the Lords enemies and ours, do so water after, lust and long for) so also over the whole Land in generall. both in those two most notable and eminent defeats of the enemies most deep and desperate designes to have fired that famous Citie with the flames of intestine broiles and imbred combustions, that so they might have come in as a third party, and clearly have spoiled both the other, and made themselves mischievous Matters thereof, as also in those many other beautilous beames of Gods goodnes to the Land, I say in generall, in curbing and cutting short those impious Agents of Malignity, *Byron*, *Cummesby*, and *Hopton*, in the *West*, all which seriously considered, wee must needs conclude that the Lord our good God is most graciously still pleased to be seen in the Mount of rich mercie and mightie deliverance. And that the Lord of Hosts hath most certainly (as the Prophet saies) purposed to do us good, and who shall disannull it, and his hand is questionlesse stretched out against these desperately wicked enemies of his truth and Gospell, and who shall turn it back? Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and even drunken England and Ireland especially, but not with wine, Thus saith the Lord, the Lord and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, behold I have taken the cup of trembling out of thy hand, even the dregs of the cup of my furie, thou shalt no more drinke is againe, but I will put it into the hands of them that afflict thee, which have said to thy soul, bow down, that wee may go over thee, and trample on thee.

But now to proceed. About the latter end of January, came certain information by a Letter from that pious and valorous Commander in Armes Captain *Samuel Turner*, who was himself a principall and prosperous actor in it, of a brave Skirmish at *Henly* upon *Thames*, wherein the *Redding* Cavaliers suddenly assaulting the said Towne, had a great and brave defeat given them as may more exactly and fully appeare by his own Letter to his Brother, a worthy and pious Citizen of *London*, which for the Readers better and more full satisfaction therein, I have here inserted.

A summarie
gratefull recitall
of all these last
passages of Gods
providence over
us.

God in the
Mount.

Esai. 54. 27.

Esai. 51. 21, 22,
23.

A brave defeat
given to the *Red-
ding* Cavaliers
by Captaine *Turner*
at *Henly* up-
on *Thames*.



*A Copie of Captaine Samuel Turners Letter to his
Brother in London.*

LOving Brother, I know ere this you expected to have heard from me concerning our welcome to this Towne of *Henly*, where now we are; and indeed I had answered both your expectation and mine own desire before this, could I have heard of any one that had gone from hence to *London*. I believe you have already heard in part what friends came from *Redding* to visit us, within few houres after we came to *Henly*; but to give you a full and true Relation of what my selfe was an eye-witnesse from the beginning to the end. About nine of the clock at night we came into *Henly*, where before wee could get in, by reason that the bridge was not quite laid downe. we were enforced to stay an houre and half at the least; so soon as we were come in, and our men but gone to their quarters, some of us, among whom my self was one, rode round to view the Towne how it lay; which when we had done, we appointed foure Companies to watch that night, one toward *Redding*, another at the Bridge, a third at the upper end of the Town, and my self having the main Guard, it being mine for that night, as I was eldest Captain of those that watched. I divided my Company, and sent my Lievtenant with about 40. men to guard some Works which the Towne had made on the way to *Oxford*, I having the rest on the main Guard, which was kept in a little round house close by the Town Hall, where foure waies divide themselves. Having thus ordered our men, and having planted our Ordnance, which were but three in all, one of our biggett pieces toward *Redding* Road, another (which was our best) toward *Oxford*, and the third, which was but a Drake, we planted toward the upper end of the Town: And by the time that this was done, it grew near eleven of the Clock. About half an houre after being in company with Captain *Betton*, (it being my place and charge to go the grand round) hee desired to goe with mee, and so we went with six Musquetiers round about the hills which compasse the Town; About half an houre after twelve wee came in again, and found all quiet and well. About two of the clock in the morning, being in a house with the Major, and most of our Gunners, discoursing together, newes

The Parliament
forces entered in
so timely late at
night.

They view the
Town.

Captaine Turner
was to watch this
night by course.

Their Ordnance
were but three in
all, planted in
three severall
places.

Captaine Turner
walks the grand
round at 12. of
the clock at
night.

newes was brought that the enemy was coming upon us, and had fired upon our Centinels, which presently caused an Alarm through the Towne; we all (through Gods assistance) putting on resolutions to withstand them to the utmost. The enemy came suddenly on upon us, with a loud cry, The Town is ours, the Town is ours, and made no question (it seems) to have broken through us all, being most of them Troopers and Dragoons, the number of them (as we heard by an Ensigne of theirs whom we took prisoner, who was also mounted for the Service) was about 1000. horse, and riding two and two on a horse. The first Centinell that made discoverie of them, having given fire, presently ran away to the Court of guard, who also were presently in a readinesse, and came forth and fired upon them, so as they could not come into the Town so soon as they made account they should, but being all horse save onely 10. or 12. of their Dragoons who were on foot, at last they brake their way through ours, and came along the lane toward the Town, the way they came being but narrow, and not above a flight shot or little more in length from their first entrance: we being in readines to have fired upon them, durst not, by reason that they drove our men before them all along the way: But our Parliament Dogg lay ready both to bark and bite them, ready to give fire upon them, being laden with one great shot, & two cales of shot containing 120 Musket Bullets, & at length the way being now clear of our men, but full of theirs, we let flye, my self being within a yard or two at most when it gave fire, I could easily see the execution it did upon them, yet some of their Horse came so desperately on, that they were even ready to enter upon the mouth of the Cannon, as presently after the shot was given appeared by that which followes, but some of our companie crying very loud (as I am credibly informed) to let flye and discharge the rest of the Ordnance at them, they were put into a terrible fright and flight too, we following the execution. But their desperate onset at first (as I said) appeared by this, that we found three men and foure horses lying dead within lesse than a quaites throw of the mouth of the piece, and an Ensigne which was found half dead, having his leg shot off, and some three shots more in his body, yet weakly living, confest the whole business to us. I believe they were so bit, that they will scarce brag of their victory (which they are so apt to doe) or come again in haste to visite our Town. The number of men which we found of theirs were but foure that were killed outright, and five horse. One horse also the Gunner himself took, and another which by reason of their great hast in running away, as we conceived, crowding along in a narrow

Newes of the
Enemies approach.

The number of
the Enemy, being
all Troopers and
Dragoons.

They brake
through our
Court of Guard
and come on
through a lane.

Our Parliament
Dogg lay ready
to bark and bite
too.

Ours let flye at
them, and doe
great execution
on the enemy.

Three men and
foure horse found
dead hard by the
Cannons mouth.

Their as furious
hast to flye away.

The first Capain
of the Lord
Grandsons equi-
men than he e.

See more found
dead in a Wood
lying all on a
heap.

About 30. in all
slain in this Skir-
nish, which con-
ceded not to be
a quarter of an
houre.

But three of ours
slain.

A pretty escape
of one of ours.

God manifestly
to be seen in this
victory.

Two Troops of
our owne Horse
appointed for our
help, left us na-
ked.

narrow way, who should get away first, fell into a muddy ditch, and there was left till morning, where we took him out. One of those four men (as our Souldiers were stripping of them) spake a word or two, and said he was the first Capitaine of the Lord *Grandsons* Regiment, and desired to be remembered to his Colonell, and so dyed immediately, he having received above a dozen wounds: another as we heare was a Serjeant Major, and since that we heard of fixe more found dead in a Wood, lying all together on a heap, one of them a Capitaine, and we were also informed by some who came from *Causme* near *Redding*, that there were divers lay wounded there besides that our men saw them lift up divers upon their Horses whom they carried away, (as the craftie Cavaliers custome is) some dead, and others of them wounded. So that we might justly conceive, they lost at least 30. of their men, the whole Skirmish from the time they entred, to the time they ran away, was not a full quarter of an houre. Wee lost of our men but three in all, one of which was mine, who was first slain; he was shot as he was standing on the left of my Company, as I had drawne them up, with a Musquet Bullet, which went in at his left brest, and came through at his back on the right shoulder, so as he fell presently downe with his armes spread out not moving any part of his body, so that I conceive the shot went through his very heart, he was honourably interred the next day. Another of my Souldiers, one *Thomas Hyet*, a *Fish-mongers* man, was shot through the body with a Pistol shot, as he was coming from his quarter to the Court of Guard, who was forced to make use of the Cavaliers Language to save himself, and to cry out, *where are these Round-headed Regues?* but they pursuing him, strook him through the hat with a Pole-Axe, but mist his head, and there was great hope of his recovery, and himself said he hoped to live to be revenged on them.

Thus have I given a brief narration of this short, yet sharp Skirmish on the Enemies side, whereof I may say, that certainly he was more than blind that could not see God manifestly in every particular of this fight, working deliverance for us, and confusion to our Enemies, and we may truly say herein with our noble Lord Generall his Excellencie, *Never lesse of man seen, and more of God.* For I had almost forgot to tell you, that the two Troops of Horse which were appointed to be with us for our assistance, left us at the Townes end, and went away to their quarters, so that we were left naked, onely our God fought on our sides, and gave us the victory, to whom onely therefore be the praise: and certainly had the enemy got into the Town, I verily believe few of us had been alive at this present.

January

Januarie also the 30th came certaine intelligence out of the North by a Letter from the right noble and victorious Lord Fairfax, incriminating to the Parliament the good successe of his Forces against the Earle of New-castle (one of the Popish protectors of the Protestant Religion, according to *Mercurius Aulicus*) and his Romish Regiments: being the third victory obtaind against that (falsly supposed, blessed be the Lord for it) invincible and formidable Army; out of which, and some other credible informations, for the Readers better and more full satisfaction. I have here extracted the substance of the said noble Lords owne Letter sent to the Parliament together with others testimonies of this fight, both firmly verifying the truth hereof, which was this. On Munday being the 23 of January 1642. Sir Thomas Fairfax, Son to the said honourable Lord Fairfax, marched from Bradford (sixe miles distant from Leeds) with sixe Troops of horse, and three companies of Dragoons under the command of Sir Henry Bowles Knight and Barronet, his Commissary or Lieutenent Generall of his horse, and neare 1000 Musketeers, with 2000 Club-men, under the command of Sir William Fairfax, Colonell, and Lieutenent Generall of the foot force, one company of these also being Dragooners under Captain Midmay, and about 30 Musketeers and 1000 club-men marched on the South side toward Wakefield, and the rest on the North side toward Woodhouse-Moore.

The Lord Fairfax his letter, and other credible informations of the brave Skirmish at Leeds in the North.

The forces on the Parliament side.

On the West side of Leeds, they commending the cause to God by prayer, Sir Thomas dispatcht a Trumpeter to Sir William Savill, commander in chiefe at Leeds under the Earle of New-castle, requiring in writing the Towne to be delivered unto him for the King and Parliament: Which Sir William disdainfully answered immediately, and said, *He used not to give answer to such frivolous tickets; and that he wondred Sir Thomas would be so uncivill as to come so neare the Towne before he had made him acquainted with it; and that there might be more civite in his actions then in that paper sent him; so confident he seemed to be, that with the strength he had in the Towne he could well enough keepe the Towne, wherein were about 2000 men, viz. 1500 foot and five Troops of Horse and Dragoons, and two brasse Sakers or Demi-culverins. This summons being thus refused, Sir Thomas approaching nearer the South-west side of the Towne with his Forces, and being within view of the Towne with his Banners displayed (being about 36 Colours) hee sent another Trumpeter to Sir William Savill, who shortly after by a Trumpeter assured him, That he should get nothing but by fight: Whereupon hee prepared for an assault, and instantly drew out of his Companies*

Sir Tho. Fairfax send a Trumpeter to the enemy, to require the Town to be delivered. Sir Wil. Savill scornfull answer to the message.

The strength of the Towne.

Another Trumpeter sent to the enemy. The reply to that message.

Preparation for
the assault.

The fight is be-
gun on both sides

The brave carri-
age and courage
of the Parlia-
ment forces.

Sir Wil. Fairfax
Generall of the
foot, his great
and undaunted
courage.

Serjeant Major
Forbes, also a
most brave and
resolute Com-
mander.

One of the ene-
mies Cannoniers
slaine

A most fierce and
furious fight at
the Towne on all
sides.

The town entred.

five Colours of his most expert Souldiers, and appointed them to march downe with Serjeant-Major *Forbes*, Capt. *Bridges*, *Lee*, *Frank*, and *Palmer*, with his Dragoons on foot toward the water, along the Trenches neere to and above which about 100 Muskietiers were drawne out of the Towne on a hill, and about one of the clock in the afternoon they gave fire from the inside of their works upon Sir *Thomas* his Muskietiers, who approaching nearer shrouded themselves under a hill, and let flye at the said Centry with no losse at all on either side, they within the Trenches shooting too high, and the other onely at the Trenches; and thus the fight began between them most fiercely: for now Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having given the word to his Souldiers, which was *EMANUEL*, he and his Commissary-Generall (with the rest of the Commanders in their severall stations) gave charges and commands, and riding from place to place, encouraged their men to fall on resolutely; who being mightily encouraged by their valiant Leaders, performed the same with admirable courage; and although most of them were but unexperienced fresh-water-souldiers, taken up about *Bradford* and *Hallifax* but upon the Saturday before, yet they came on most resolutely and valiantly, especially the Muskietiers under the command of Sir *Wil. Fairfax*, commander of the foot, who most courageously in the head of his Regiment, and in the face of the enemy stormed the Towne most magnanimously, whereupon began very hot service. Serjeant-Major *Forbes* also behaving himselfe most undauntedly about the enemies trenches and out-works, whence the enemy played very sharply on our men, but were as hotly answered by ours, with admirable courage and fearlesse resolution; under the conduct and guidance of this noble Serjeant-Major; insomuch that notwithstanding the enemies utmost endeavours to oppose our men, together with the assistance of their Sakers or Demi-culverins, which were often discharged upon our men, our Souldiers toone killed their Cannonier, and after two houres furious fight our men most fiercely beat them quite from their workes, and when bullets flew about our mens eares as thick as haile, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Sir *William Fairfax*, Sir *Henry Foxle* on one side, and resolute Serjeant-Major *Forbes* with his brave company on the other side, made way into the Towne most magnanimously, with dint of sword, and violent force of Armes, being closely followed by their dauntlesse Club-men into the Towne, and so with much adoe (by Gods mercy and powerfull assistance) were possessed thereof within the space of two houres fight, wherein they found two brasse Sakers, and good store of Armes and Ammunition,

Ammunition, which they made present seizure of; they took also foure Colours, and 500 Prisoners, among whom were sixe Commanders, most of them Papists, and the most of the rest, being common Souldiers, who upon taking an oath never to fight in this cause against the King and Parliament, were set at liberty, and suffered to depart, but unarmed all. There were not above forty slain, whereof ten or twelve at most on our side, the rest on theirs. Serjeant-Major *Beaumont* in his flight endeavouring to crosse the River, to save his life, lost it, being drowned therein: and Sir *William Savill* himselfe, their Generall, in his flight also crossing the same River, hardly escaped the same fate. And thus by the Lords mighty and most mercifull assistance we obtained a great and glorious victory, which may the more easily to appeare, considering the Towne so strongly fortified with out-works, and so well manned within, as was before mentioned, which also did strike such terour into the Earle of *New-castle* Popish Army, that the severall Garrisons at Wakefield, Sherburn, and Pomfret, fled all away presently, ere any assaulted them, some few onely excepted that stayed in Pomfret-castle to keepe it. And that which makes this victory yet more glorious is, that the first and true intelligence thereof came to our knowledge at London but three or foure dayes after that moneths publike day of humiliation, as a most sweet and seasonable returne of Prayer: and in pious and zealous consideration hereof, our Parliament-Worthies most religiously ordered that there should be publike thanksgiving to God in all the Churches in and about London for this said victory and blessed returne of Prayer, in humble and hearty praises to Almighty God, which was accordingly most solemnely performed the Sabbath day then next ensuing.

About the beginning of this February the Lords and Commons in Parliament published a Declaration or Ordinance for the associating of the severall Counties of Norfolk,

The prizes and prisoners taken.

The slaine on both sides.

Serjeant Major *Beaumont* drowned in his flight. Sir *Wm. Savill* also hardly escaped drowning.

The great terour which this victory strook in the hearts of the Popish Army.

This victory was obtained about the publike fast day of that month.

Publike thanksgiving at London for this victory.

February, 1643

An Ordinance
of Parliament
for the associat-
ing of diuers
Counties for
mutuall defence.

Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, Isle of Ely and Hart-
ford-shire, as also the City of Norwich, for the mutuall
defence and preservation of themselves from all rapines,
plunderings, and spoilings of Papists, Atheists, and ill-
affected Malignants, who have combined and raised great
forces of Horse and Foot to destroy his Majesties best
Subjects: Whereunto they also most prudently added a
forme of a Declaration, or Protestation, and engagement
of the said Counties, to be taken by them, for their more
strict and exact confederation in the particulars therein
contained, together with instructions and directions for
the Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, and other Of-
ficers of the said Counties, for their more orderly mana-
ging of affaires therein. Which Declaration, or Ordi-
nance and Instructions, I have for brevities sake omitted,
being for forme the same with some others before set
forth by me; but the Protestation or engagement, being
also by authority of the Parliament printed and publi-
shed, I have thought fit here to insert, for the Readers
better content and satisfaction.

The

The Preface or Preamble to the said Protestation
or Engagement.

VV Heras the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament, have taken into their considerations, That in times so full of Distresses & Dangers as these are, an union of our hearts and forces is most conuening to the publike good and safety of the whole kingdom. And have therefore ordained, that the inhabitants of the Counties of Essex, &c. should enter into an association with one another for the maintenance & preservation of the Peace of the said Counties. Therefore in pursuance of the said order & the better to confirm a mutuall Confidence in one another, wee whose names are here unto subscribed, doe hereby promise, reasseure and declare, to maintaine and defend with our liues, powers and estates, the peace of the said Counties, and to ayd and assist one another under the Command and Conduct of such person as now hath or hereafter shall have, by authority of both Houses of Parliament, the Command in chief of all the forces of the said Counties, according to the true intent and meaning of the said order of association; Whereunto wee doe most willingly give our assents; and neither for fear, hope, or other respect, shall ever relinquish this promise.

John Brown C: P: Hen: Elsing. C: P: D: C:

● The Protestation or Engagement

VVE whose names are here under written, doe hereby engage our selves to provide horses, and armes, and to maintaine and find, at our own proper costs and charges, and at all times to haue in a readinesse, for the service of this, and those other counties now associated together by the authority of both Houses of Parliament, so many men compleatly armed and furnished with such Horses, Geldings, Naggs, and Mares, as wee have severally and respectiue subscribed for; to be commanded, led, and conducted into any parts and places within the said Countie, by such person as now hath or hereafter shall haue the Command in chief of all the forces of the said Counties.

About the beginning also of this instant February, 1643. certain information came out of *Cheshire* by letters to the Parliament, informing them of a brave defeat given to the forces of the Commissioners of *Array* in that Countie by that Noble, religious and generous Gentleman *Sir Willam Bruerton* and his couragious Commanders, as they were comming and intended to plunder the good Twon of *Nantwich*, which was to this effect. The

Mm

well;

A brave defeat given to Sir Thomas Aston about *Namptwich* by that pious and valiant Commander Sir *W. Bruerton*. well-affected in the County of *Chester* who were miserably infected and infested by the Commissioners of array, whereof Sir *Thomas Aston* and Sir *Vincent Corbet*, were two principall and most active instruments (having a long time expected that most religious and pious Patriot of their Countrie, Sir *William Bruerton*, Knight and Baronet, for their releif, who being now come among them and understanding the miserable condition of his countrymen & the great danger they were in to be over-run and ruinated by the violent oppressions of the said *Array-men* and their companions, about the 28th of *Ianuarie* advanced from *Congleton* in the same Countie to *Namptwich*; and hearing that Sir *Thomas Aston* and Sir *Vincent Corbet* with their forces, intended to take that Town before him, he sent a partie before to secure the Town for himself, who though they were but few in number, yet came thither very seasonably. Sir *William* advanced after them with his carriages which he durst not leave without himself to guard them. Sir *Thomas Aston* understanding that a partie of ours had posselt themselves of the Town before him, came against it about three of the clock, where he was five times most valiantly repelled; in all which assaults we lost but one man who was slain with a poysoned bullet, although the Town lay open on all sides without any trench or bank. When Sir *Thomas* saw his hopes for that Town frustrated, he retreated, and fell upon Sir *William*, who was not above 150 strong, but Sir *Thomas* had neer 400, besides all other advantages; for he had strongly flankt them on either side, and there stood in battalia, untill Sir *William* came, who had no notice of his enemies, but by a Boy, who told him of their approach, which caused them to order themselves for an assault, in case that Sir *William* should understand fully that the newes was true. But, as it seemed, they were got into the jawes of death, (had not God delivered them) before they were aware. For, it being dark, neer six of the clock, they discerned them more by the enemies own whispering then by their own eyes: But God, to whom the night & the day are all one, was in the night as a pillar of fire unto them, and gave them so much light as served to the obtaining of a glorious victory. Sir *Thomas* let flie at him, but without successe. Sir *William* discharged the Drakes, which wrought more terrour then execution among them: for the ground was very rough. But the enemy on a sudden cried out, Let us flie, for they have great peeces of Ordnance. Then Captain *Gouldsgay* dismounted his Dragooners,

Sir Thomas Aston and Sir Vincent Corbet, two great malignants in *Cheeshire*.

Namptwich five times assaulted by the enemy, & oft repelled.

Preparation to an assault by the way on Sir *W. Bruerton*.

Sir *Williams* danger.

Sir *Tho. Aston* soundly beaten by Sir *W. Bruerton*.

gooners, and turned his horses upon them, which presently brought the enemy into a great confusion, and charged upon them very fiercely, all the rest fell to it with their Pistols, Dragoones and Carbines: But this service was but short; for there was neither time nor place to wheel about, or renew the charge. Then they most stoutly fell to it by dint of sword, and weight of their Battle-axes, with which they so belabored and threshed the enemy, that the prisoners confessed they never felt the like blowes in any other service till then. In briefe, in a short time so many were unhorsed and beaten down with violence, that all the work that remained, was the taking of Prisoners, Horses, and Armes. Sir William, who first had carried it with brave resolution, was also the first that took prisoners, seconded also by his brave Commanders, and many of his common Souldiers, who among them apprehended more than they could well secure. Sir Thomas Aston perceiving by this time, how things went, fled away on foot, (as we were credibly informed) at least three miles, and then got a horse on which he fled to *Whitchurch*. Sir Vincent Corbet was so put to it also, that he was faine to crawl on all foure, lest he should be discovered, and then ran away on foot also, and bare-headed, to a place called *Over*, six miles. Many were disperst in the fields, and divers found the next day. One man of ours, with a strong stick or cudgell in his hand, disarmed three men, and took them prisoners, and two others also whom he met with, but two of them slipped away, whom he durst not pursue, lest he should have lost the other three. What number of men we slue, is uncertain, but divers were found dead in the lane, and some afterward found dead in the fields, and divers new made graves discovered. We took an hundred and ten of their Horse, and neer an hundred prisoners: and among those was Captain *Bridgeman* and Captain *Cholmley*, with other Commanders and Officers. Three of ours (as I take it) were slain, and some two or three were taken prisoners, whom they brought into *Chester* with triumph, having (as we heard) made them six in number, by men whom they had taken up by the way. Sir Thomas, after some dayes, returned to *Chester* with about fifty or sixty Horse; and for his honour they sent many of their Horses privarly to meet and greet him, and to congratulate this his great victory over Sir William. We very probably conjecture, that they lost more horses than we got; and by this blow they were (blessed be the Lord for it) very foully shaken, and their friends greatly discomforted,

Sir Tho. Aston and Sir Vincent Corbet both forced to flee away on foot.

The brave carriage of one of Sir Williams Souldiers.

The prisoners and prizes taken.

Sir Th. Aston's false & foolish triumph at his return to *Chester*.

Sir Williams
thanksgiving
for his victo-
rie.

and we for our parts, had (as we had a most just cause) a solemne day of thanksgiving, and afterward fell to the further managing of the weighty affairs of that County, wherein the Lord gave us singular good successe, as shall be further intimated in its more due and proper place.

The taking of
the Town of
Preston in
Lancashire by
Col. *Seaton*.

The Com-
manders names
that went in
this expedition

The strength
that marched
from *Manchester*
to *Preston*

Gods goodnes
to them in
their marche to
Preston
Preston assailed.

Manchester
mens brave re-
solution in as-
saulting *Preston*.

Captain *Booth*
first scaled the
Walls.

A hot skirmish

About the tenth of *February* also, came most certain information by letters out of *Lancashire*, of the happy successe of the Parliaments forces in those parts, under the command of Colonell Sir *John Seaton*, that noble and religious Knight, especially of his taking in of the town of *Preston* in that County, which was thus, Upon *Munday* the tenth of *February*, 1643. Sir *John Seaton* Major Generall of the Parliaments Forces in *Lancashire*, marched from *Manchester*, attended with Serjeant Major *Sparrow*, Colonell *Holland*, Captain *Booth*, Serjeant Major *Birch*, and with them three foot Companies, and as many from *Boulton*: all these came to *Blackburn* upon the *Tuesday* night following; & thence they marched along, and with them four or five Companies of *Blackburn* Hundred, under the command of *Nomel* of *Mearkley*, and some other Coaptains, who all thus marched toward *Preston*, together with neer about two thousand Club-men. Their march that night was tedious unto them, especially to many who had marched the day & night before; but yet, to accommodate them therein, the Lord gave them a fair night to travell in, such as had not been in many before: this they justly took for a mercy of God unto them. So thus being now come to *Preston* that *Wednesday* night, the next morning they prepared most couragiously, and set upon the Town, which was well fortified with Brick-walls, both outer and inner. Our men (but especially the three Companies that came from *Manchester*) assailed the Town with admirable resolution. Captain *Booth* was the first man who most bravely scaled the walls; and being up, *Bade his men either follow him, or give him up*. Which words put such spirit into his Souldiers, that they forgetting any care of their lives and safety, followed him close, and much brave strife there was twixt Captain *Booths* and Colonell *Hollands* Companies, which of them should first have entrance: but Captain *Booth*, as I said, got the precedence therein. The Garrison fought it out stoutly, and kept their inner-workes with push of Pike, and the breach also they bravely defended with their swords for a while. The Major Generall Sir *John Seaton*, behaved himselfe most bravely at the end of the Church-street, where an entry was also made, and our men beat them most resolutely from their Centries, and from the Steeple.

Thus they continued fighting for the space of very near two hours, and by that time our men with invincible courage, became masters of the Town. There were divers slain on their side in the assault; and as if men must needs have singled out some (of set purpose) for the slaughter, yet the *Ministerians* themselves could scarcely have picked out fitter men (if they would any) for the sword, then those that were slain in the fight; namely, the Major of *Preston*, by name *Mr. Alam Morte*, (a man resolute even to desperatenesse in the cause he stood for, who had oftentimes been heard to say and swear too, *He would fire the town: ere he would give it up, and begin with his own house*) who fighting most desperately, and having kill'd one of the Colonel's men in the fight with push of pike, instantly after lost his own life for it, together with his own son also, a bold and desperate young Malignant. Sir *Gilbert Houghtons* brother, a Captain of their Horse, and a desperate Papist, was also slain. Serjeant Major *Purvey* (lately come out of Ireland, having been a rebell there in that barbarous Massacre) a wicked wretch and desperate Papist, Doctor *Westby* a Physitian and desperate Papist, together with two or three Lieutenants, and some others of quality, were likewise slain. Very many were mortally wounded; Sir *Gilbert Houghton* himself escaped by flight to *Wigham*. Captain *Farrington* and Captain *Preston*, were taken prisoners, and old Mr. *Anderton* of *Clifton*, (their great Popish Commander) was also taken prisoner, together with Mr. *Geo. Talbot* (Sir *John Talbots* son) Mr. *Rich. Fleetwood*, Mr. *Blundell*, Mr. *Abbot*, Mr. *Mansley*, 2. *Thomas Houghtons*; Capt. *Houghton* (Sir *Gilberts* Nephew) all men of quality, *Ralph Shorrock*, *John Hilton*, and above two hundred others of meaner condition; but Mr. *Townly* of *Townly* very hardy escaped by flight.

The Lady *Houghton*, the Lady *Girlington*, and Mr. *Townly*, wives to the prime Malignants of the County, were also taken as prizes. We also took three peeces of Ordnance and a murdering peece, a great number of Muskets and many Horses, with two or three Colours. and divers inhabitants of the Town, being Malignants, were pillaged to purpose. There were but two Barrels of powder found in the Towne: we had only three or foure of our common Souldiers slain in this assault, but not one Officer on our side, which could not but be a very remarkable mercy of the Lord unto us, and indeed we gave the enemy no time to annoy us with their Guns, our entry was so quick and violent, and

Preston taken.

The slain at the taking of *Preston*.

The Minor of *Preston*, a most desperate malignant, both he and his son slain.

Popish Commanders slain.

Sir *Gilbert Houghton* escaped by flight to *Wigham*.

Prisoners taken being men of quality 200 common Souldiers taken prisoners.

The prizes, Arms & Ammunition taken.

Not above 3. or 4. of our side slain: Not one Officer.

the execution done was most with the sword, and our Club-men did us good service there.

The consequence of this place made the victory the greater.

Lancaster
Town & castle
also taken immediately after,
by Sergeant
Major Birch.

Now this victorie of thus taking this Towne was also so much the greater unto us, if, beside the personall preservations in the winning of the Town, and the most observeable ruine of such eminent malignants in it, if I say, we look on the succeeding hopefull effects and future consequence of it, what large fruits of advantage it is like to contribute, out of the adjacent parts therabout, both toward the maintenance of the Parliaments and Countie forces; and also as an interruption of the passage from *Newcastle* to *Chester* and *Shrewsbury*, Very shortly after also Sergeant Major *Birch* was sent from *Preston* to *Lancaster* Towne, who without any great opposition (comming so suddenly and unexpectedly) soon entred the Town with his whole companie; and being entred, the Townsmen assisted him very freely and faithfully to win the castle there, which also he took speedily into his possession, and so became Master of it, for the King and Parliament.

A summary review of these last Parliamentary victories by way of most obliged thankfulness.

And now (good Reader) let me desire thee with godly and cheerfull willingnesse (as thou and I have just cause) to reflect thy serious and gratefull thoughts on all these last premised passages of Gods paternall providence and goodnesse to us, both in that brave defeat given to our enemies at *Henly* & *Leeds* in *Yorkshire*, by a third conquering and quelling the *Papish* Army there; in putting into the hearts of our ever to be honoured Parliamentary Senators, yet still more strongly to fasten the affections of Countie together in a reciprocall association for mutuall defence in that ordinance of Parliament authorizing the same. In *Sir William Brertons* brave defeat at *Namptwich*, and this last winning of *Preston* and *Lancaster* Town and Castle, by the brave and most victorious *Manchesterians* and the rest of the Parliaments forces, in winning two such considerable Townes of that County, *Preston* especially, in lesse then two hours, and that with so great and eminent ruine to those most pestilent *Antichristian* adversaries, and so small losse to our honest and religious Assailants. And then say and speak ingenuously, was not *Our God* seen in the Mount of *Mercies* here also to his despised Church and children. And did not the Lord here make good that faithfull word of promise to his Church, mentioned by the Prophet, *Behold, they shall surely gather together*, (meaning the enemies of Truth) *but not by me. Whoever shall gather together against*

God in the
Mount.

against thee (meaning his Church & Children) *shal fall for thy sake.* Yea though *England* (like *Israel*) be a sinfull Nation, yet for *England's* sake, Gods word is clear for it. And therefore much more justly, being (as at this time, by Gods mercie) a reforming people, we may comfortably apply to our selves that of the Prophet to good King *Asa*: *The Lord is with you while you are with him, and if you seeke him he will be found of you.* Let this therefore greatly encourage us in our God and his cause, to go on cheerfully and faithfully without base fear and unfruitfull tergiversation or backsliding, for the Lord is with us. But now to go on.

About the 20th of this instant *February*, certain intelligence came by credible letters out of *Leicestershire*, that the Noble Lord *Grey*, son to the victorious and valiant Earle of *Stamford*, marched out of *Leicestershire* into *Rutlandshire*, to visit the Lord *Cambden*, and Mr. *Noel* his son, two notable Malignants. Whereof the said Lord *Cambden* understanding, he fled away, and hastily left his House, but *Noel* his son staid by it, and the matter was disputed by Armes, For, very neer two houres, (*Noel* scorning a treaty) but at length with the losse of one man, and two hurt, the Lord *Grey* entred his house, took him and all the Souldiers in it, prisoners, and found therein good store of Ammunition, which he also seized on, and carried away.

The L. Grey in *Rutlandshire* takes Mr. *Noel*, son to the L. *Cambden*, prisoner, and made the father sic.

And much about the latter end of *Februarie*, came newes out of the *Western* parts of the Kingdome, from very credible hands to divers Parliament Gentlemen, of a great overthrow given to Sir *Ralph Hopton* at a Town called *Modburie*, in which place, there were at least 2000 men intrenched, the fight began about two of the clock in the afternoon, and continued all the rest of that day and night also, untill about foure of the clock in the next mourning; in which time the *Cornish*-Cavaliers being sorely beaten by the *Devonshire* Clubmen, and other forces, they lost, at least an 100. men who were all slain on the ground they had twice as many wounded and being all of them violently beaten out of their trenches, they fled away, leaving behind them five pieces of Ordnance, about an hundred Muskets, taking prisoners also about threescore and ten Foot, and fourty Horse. The same day also the most noble Earle of *Stamford* fell upon Sir *Ralph Hopton's* Quarters before *Plimmouth*, and forced him to forsake them; who hereupon drew his Forces into a Body in the open field, intending the next morning to give the Earle battell: but he had then sudden newes brought him of the great defeat of

Modbury in *Cornwall*.

A great defeat given to Sir *R. Hopton's* *Cornish* Cavaliers.

Men slain and wounded.

Prizes taken. The Earle of *Stamford* sets upon Sir *Ralph Hopton* before *Plimmouth*.

his

Sir R. Hopton
forced to re-
treat.

More sweet re-
turn of prayer
into us.

March 1643.

The businesse
of *Litchfield*.

The noble
Lord *Brook* his
most worthy
praise.

Litchfield
Close taken by
the noble
Knight Sir
John Gell.

The mercie of
the Parlia-
ments forces
to their e-
nemies at
Litchfield,
notwithstan-
ding the death
of the Lord

his *Cornish* Forces aforesaid given to Sir *Nicholas Slaney*, and the residue of his forces, at *Modbury*; he thereupon altered his resolution from a battail to a retreat. and that in such haste, that he left one of his greatest pieces of Ordnance that he had in his Army, behind him. The Lord *Stamford* therefore also the next day marched to *Modbury*, and joynd his forces to the rest of the *Devonshire* men there, resolving to pursue the Cavaliers into *Cornwall*. There were neer upon 9000 of the *Devonshire* men, whereof 4000 were Club-men, who did excellent service at *Modbury*, imitating their brave *Bradfordian* brethren in the North. And that which made this victory against *Hopton*, and those other enemies of the Truth in *Lancashire*, fore-mentioned at *Preston* and *Lancaster Town* and *Castle*, the more illustrious and famous was, that the true and certain intelligence of them, came to us at London, within three or foure dayes at most, after this *Februarie* publick-fast-day, as an other most blessed and happy return of our prayers into our besemies, to the Lords eternal glory, and our unexpressible comfort and encouragement still to trust in, and depend on our gracious God, thus hearing our prayers.

About the beginning of this Moneth of *March*, certain information came to *London*, that the most wise and Valiant Knight Sir *John Gell*, a most faithfull and successfull Patriot of his Countie succeeding that most noble and ever to be honoured and renowned pious Lord *Brook*, slain most unhappily at *Litchfield* (whose most illustrious name and memorie, both for his pietie, prudence and incomparable magnanimity and heroick martiall spirit, his loyaltie to his King and fidelitie to his Countie, deserves indelibly to remain deeply engraven in letters of gold on high erected Pillars of Marble) in the managing and marshalling of the Parliament forces at *Litchfield* after the most unfortunate and too immature decease of this foresaid most renowned General, had now fully possest himself of that *Castle-like Close* or *Cathedral-yard* of *Litchfield*, in which action little or no blood was spilt on the beseigers side, though they had their Mynes ready prepared to blow up the walls of the *Close*, and had thrown some of their Granadoes into the *Close*, making them thereby cry out for quarter, which (being in cold blood, they thought it no way honourable for Sculdiers, to revenge their Generalls death by putting them to the sword, as they might have done) they granted unto them, and mercifully saved their lives, but took all their money.

money, bag and baggage (as their just prey) into their possession, whereof indeed, as tis credibly enformed they had good store. The Earle of *Chesterfield* and his Son, with divers other Gentlemen of qualitie, were then taken prisoners; they also had about a thousand Armes. But take this note also by the way, That though the Souldiers were mercifull to the men, yet were they void of all pittie toward the Organ-pipes, Copes, Surpluces, and such like *Papish* trumperies found in the Minster, affoording these no quarter, except quartering and mangling them in peeces; dealing herein clean contrary to the *French Papish* Souldiers in their wars against the Protestants, and to our owne home-bred Atheisticall Cavaliers, who use to kill and spoil the living Images of Christ, but save and preserve the dumb and dead ones of their *Dagon*, the *Romish Antichrists*.

The Earle of *Chesterfield* his son, and others, taken prisoners.

No quarter was granted to the Minster trumpery.

Much about which time, upon a hot and true report and intelligence, that the Lord *Capell*, a great Malignant, with some Troops of Horse, intended to shape his course, and to March to *Cambridge*, with a purpose to have taken it for the use of his Majesty; but noble and active Colonell *Cromwell*, having happily prevented him, with the associated Counties about *Cambridge*, especially *Essex*, sending in most speedily very numerous auxiliary forces, to oppose the utmost power of the Lord *Capell*, his wise Lordship providently diverted his purpose, and came not thither, fearing (very justly) too hot entertainment. For, there was, indeed, assembled thither in a very short space, neer about thirty thousand able armed fighting men. But all being well and safe for the present, they were (with very hearty thanks for their faithfull forwardnesse) dismissed and sent home again, save only one thousand to strengthen the Town. But, ere they departed, a list was given in of at least 23000, who at three dayes warning would be ready to march thither again on any just occasion thereunto. Thus we see how our God infuses and inflames zeal into the hearts of his people, to shew themselves ready and cheertfull to come forth to help the Lord against the mighty *Nimrods* and hunting Furies of our times. O who, then, can distrust such a God, such a Cause?

Cambridge preserved for King and Parliament by Col. *Cromwell*.

Neer about 30000 able armed men came suddenly to *Cambridge*, to safeguard it.

23000 listed, to be ready to come at three dayes warning

About the seventh of this instant *March* also, our most prudent Parliamentary-Worthies, out of their constant care and circumspection for the wellfare of the famous Citie of *London*, published an Ordinance or Declaration, That the Lord Major and Citizens of the Citie of *London*, for the better securing and

An Ordinance of Parliament for the more strong and secure fortifying of the Citie of *London*.

Rents of houses in and about the Citie taxable toward this work.

Reliefe for maimed Souldiers, widowes and orphants, made such by these wars, provided for by order of Parliament

safety thereof, should have power and authority, according to their discretion, to trench, stop and fortifie all high wayes leading into the said Citie, as well within the Liberties as without, as they shall see cause: And for the better effecting of these things, to have power to impose upon all the inhabitants within the same circuit, upon every house worth five pound a yeare, six pence, and every house of greater Rent, after the rate of two pence in the pound.

Another Ordinance also came forth the very same time, from both Houses of Parliament, for an Assessment to be made in the severall Parishes in England, for the relief of maimed Souldiers, Widowes and Fatherlesse Children, made so by these most unhappy and most unnaturall civill broils among us: which that the whole Kingdome may see the most pious, prudent, and highly to be commended pietie and charity of our most renowned truly religious Parliamentary Patriots, I have thought fit here to insert, as it was printed and published for the Readers more full and better satisfaction.

Die Luna Martii 6. 1643.

VV Hereas divers well-affected persons have gone forth in the Army raised by the Parliament, for the defence of the Parliament, Religion, Lawes and Liberties, of the Subjects of England, and in fight have received divers wounds and maims in their bodies, whereby they are disabled to relieve themselves by their usuall labours; and divers others have lost their lives in the said service, whereby they have left their wives and children destitute of reliefe to support and sustain them, The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, taking the same into their pious and charitable consideration, and having relieved divers of them, here at London, with some small reliefe for their present subsistence; but finding that that course cannot be held for any continuance of time, without many inconveniences, they have thought fit, and do hereby ordain, That in every Parish within the Kingdome of England, wherein any such persons either were maimed or slain, did last inhabit before their going forth to the foresaid service, shall raise a competent stock of money by way of assessment upon the inhabitants of the said severall Parishes, for the reliefe of the said maimed Souldiers, Widowes and fatherlesse Children of the said slain persons. And that the Church-Wardens, Collectors for the poore, Constables, Tything-men, or any two of them with

in any of the said severall Parishes, shall hereby have power and authority to asseſſe, levie, and colleſt ſo much upon the ſeverall inhabitants of their ſeverall Parishes, as they in their diſcretions ſhall think fit and neceſſary for the reliefe of the ſaid maimed Souldiers, Widowes and fatherleſſe children, and to diſtribute the ſame according to the ſeverall neceſſities of the ſaid poor people & ſhall once every year, at the ſeverall quarter ſeſſions, holden for the County, or for any Barrough, or Town corporate, that hold any ſeſſions, wherein ſuch aſſeſſment or colleſtion is to be made, and in their particular accounts both of their aſſeſſments, colleſtions and diſburſments, there to be recorded. And if any ſhall reſuſe to pay according to the ſaid aſſeſſments, the ſaid Aſſeſſors ſhall hereby have power to diſtrain the goods or chattels of all ſuch perſons as ſhall ſoreſuſe for the ſatiſfaction of the ſaid aſſeſſment, and ſhall and may certifie the names to the Committee of the Houſe of Commons for examinations, who ſhall have power to ſend for them as delinquents. And to the end that the deſceit which may be endeavourd in the due proſecution of this Ordinance, may be prevented. It is further hereby ordained, that all ſuch Souldiers who have been maimed in the ſervice of the Parliament aforeſaid, as alſo all ſuch Widowes and fatherleſſe children, whoſe husbands and fathers have been ſlain in the ſaid ſervice, or ſhall die of any hurt received in the ſaid ſervice, ſhall bring unto the aforeſaid Aſſeſſors, a certificate under the hand of the Colonell, or under the hand of ſome other Commander, or Clerk of the Band of that Regiment wherein the ſaid Souldiers, or ſlain perſons, did formerly ſerve, of the truth of their being maimed or ſlain in the ſaid ſervice, which ſhall be a ſufficient warrant for the ſaid Aſſeſſors to make and levie ſuch Aſſeſſments, as aforeſaid.

About the ſaid fixth of March alſo came information by letters from Briſtoll, that Coloneil Eſſex had ſo ill demeaned himſelfe there, that the honeſt and well-aſſected inhabitants of the Citie, were both weary and afraid of him and of his government, becauſe he ſpent his time in little eſe but drinking, leaſting, dancing, riotous gaming, and ſuch like vain and profane living: Wherefore to rid themſelves of him, they cauſed him to be invited (whereunto he was eaſily intreated) to feaſt and dance in a Houſe ſome diſtance out of the Citie. where being mighty joviall and merry, in the midſt of his cups he was ſuddenly apprehended by Coloneil Fynes, (ſon and heir to that noble and pious Peer, the Lord Sey) and his troop of Horſe, and preſently by them carried priſoner from thence, firſt to Berkley Caſtle, and afterward

Coloneil Eſſex
abusing his
truſt at Briſtol
is taken priſo-
ner.

Coloneil Fynes
apprehended
Col. Eſſex.

to the Citie of *Gloucester*, where he was kept in safe custodie.

Normich molested with Malignants.

The Major of *Normich*, a malignant, taken prisoner.

With also about the same time, the Lord *Gray of Wark*, being (as was fore-mentioned) Commander in chiefe of the Countie of *Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, &c.* hearing of divers Malevolents in the Citie of *Normich*, went thither to bereave them of all means of doing mischief. And having gotten possession of the Citie, he presently disarmed them all, seized on all their Horses, and having seeled things in a good posture and condition among them, upon his departure thence being accompanied to his Coach by the Major and Aldermen, after thanks given them for their kind entertainment of him, he desired the Major only to accompany him in his Coach a little way out of the Citie: and being thus gone a quarter of a mile, the Major would have taken his leave of him & departed; but his Lordship told him, that he could not permit him to goe, because he had order from the Parliament to apprehend him for his disaffection to them, in refusing to obey their Orders and Warrants; and so he brought the Major to *Cambridge*, and put him in safe custody.

W. Wallers proceedings in the Western parts of the Kingdom.

Sir W. Wallers stratagem to get Horses.

Wiltshire.

His modest reply to the malignant demand.

Dorsetshire.

About the 10th of *March*, information came to *London* by letters from about the parts of *Salisbury*, that that most noble and heroick Knight *Sir William Waller* was advanced as far as *Salisbury* with about 2000 horse, whither many in that Countie came in voluntarily to his ayd, and that he had firmly secured *Salisbury* it self; and passing on thence, had got (in his passage through the farther parts of *Hampshire* and the hither parts of *Wiltshire*) about 3000 horse, most of these by a stratagem which was, by sending to the malignant and all over the Countie, summons to come away speedily with all their horse to serve *Prince Rupert*, upon a sodain design; who came in most fluently to him, who presently unhorsed and disarmed them; they perceiving they were so over-reached requested the restitution of their horses, but *Sir William* answered that in regard they had hitherto done nothing for the Parliament, they might very well afford them the use of their horses which should be restored to them again or els they should be paid for them when the war was happily concluded. From *Wiltshire* also *Sir William* advanced into *Dorsetshire*, to disarm all the Malignants in that County; whereof, indeed, there was no such number: At whose approach and appearance there, *Sir John Strangeways* & all his malignant crew, fled away with all speed, whereby that County was fairly freed from those disturbers of their peace; and the meere rumour of his

his coming into *Somersetshire*, did also free that County from those seedsmen of sedition who began to raise confusion in it, in so much that he is most highly (and that most deservedly) applauded and approved for his wisdom, providence and alacrity in all his actions, like a most renowned Patriot in thus purging all the Counties through which he passed, from such as might prove obnoxious to the peace and tranquillity thereof.

Somersetshire.

Sir Williams great wisdom to free the Country from fear of Malignants.

And now being fitly fallen upon the time, and having too just occasion thereunto, I shall here give the Reader a sight and short survey of that great and gracious deliverance afforded to the Lords innocent servants, who had been marked out for the slaughter, in that most horrid and inhumane, that most bloody and barbarously intended Massacre in the treacherous conspiracy of the malignant inhabitants of the Citie of *Bristol*, purposing and plotting to have delivered up this Citie into the hands of Prince *Rupert*, that pernicious Prince of Robbers, which was thus:

The bloody conspiracy of betraying the Citie of *Bristol* to Prince *Robber*.

Upon *Tuesday March 7. 1643.* Prince *Robert*, Prince *Maurice*, and *George Lord Digbie*, with 4000 Horse, and 2000 Foot, came and presented themselves with their Forces, upon *Durdam Downs*, within Cannon shot, or the space of two miles off the Citie Fort; being hereunto first invited by the grand Malignants of the Citie, *Robert Yeomans*, *William Yeomans*, *John Bowcher*, and others, who had promised and assured the Kings Forces, to assist them with sixteen peeces of Ordnance, or more, as occasion should serve. These Guns were to be brought to them by five hundred Seamen from our *Pill*, where the Ships lay, and these Seamen were to joyn with them, in helping forward the ruine of the Citie. Now the said *Robert Yeomans*, a principall actor in this intended Tragedy, had privately gotten into his house, that night, about fifty or sixty men, some Merchants like himselfe, others Seamen, all Rogues, their number, twas thought, should have been greater, but God disappointed them ere their plot was at the utmost height. These men, in the night, at the tolling of a Bell at *S^t Nicholas*, were to come out of his house, and to joyn with a Regiment of Butchers, and other atheisticall Mechanicks, who were to come up to the high Crosse, and they to kill the Centinell, and so possesse themselves of the main Guard, and to hinder all that file of the Citie over the Bridge, from coming to their succour. Then at *Froomgate*, *George Bowcher* had another crew of the like Vipers, who upon the tolling of *S^t Johns Bell*,

The Kings forces invited to *Bristol*.

16 peeces of Ordnance provided for the Kings forces.

The manner of the plot described.

All in their
reach to be put
to the sword.

The Major of
Trois, and all
his to be slain.

White-Incle,
or tape to dis-
tinguish them.

The manner
of the discove-
ry of this plot,
very marvel-
lous.

Yeomans and
his compani-
ons apprehen-
ded.

(which was to be at the same instant time) were to joyn with a company of scelerous Scamen, and all these to set upon the guard at *Freemgate*, and all to be put to the sword that were within their reach. Now thus they having possession of these 2 guards, a Bell was to toll at *Mile-hill*, to give notice that the new Cavaliers abroad should draw down to *Freemgate*; & ere they should come, some from the guard should speedily go and break open the Majors doores and kill him and his, then to take away thence the Citie keyes, and then to let in those ravenous Tygers, which stood without greedily goping to devour this prey.

And now, had this been thus effected, this most horrid and hideous Tragedy had been acted by these treacherous Tragedians, or ravening Wolves, who were to be distinguished from the death-designed Lambs, both by the word *Charles*, which was appointed them; and also by *white incle-frings*, or tape of about an ell long, which every one of these brutish-men, skilful to destroy, was to wear in his hat behind, or on his bosome or arm before; and others that were to be spai'd within doores, had certaine marks set upon the inside of their doores, but those that wanted this mark, were marked out to be massacred by pistols, swords and clubs, without mercie or pittie. For if we may believe the words of an Officer in the enemies Armie, Prince *Robert* had commanded them to give no quarter, but to kill man, woman, and child that had not these marks on their persons or houses; whereof who can doubt, when once these beast-like Bears, and roaring Lions, or rather hideous hell-hounds, the Cavaliers, were let in, to be associated with the impious imbred vermine of the Citie.

Now, as this hellish plot in the contrivement of it, was most merciflesse: so the discovery of it was no lesse then miraculous, both in respect of the time, and of the means by which it was revealed to us, which was thus. Not above an houre or two at most, before this divellish conspiracie was to be put in execution, some poore body or other, (some say twas a poore boy) came to that company which guarded the Bridge, that night, and acquainted them that they saw some men go into Mr. *Yeomans* house, at 10 or neer 11 of the clock that night. Whereupon halfe that company, (the Lord being pleased to make the matter serious to them in the first and bare relation) with a Troop of Horse went presently to the House, and there found many men (as had been related to them) with many Pistols and Muskets ready charged:

All

All these men were presently apprehended and sent away to the Castle to be kept safe; and the same night also the company at *Bowcher*'s house, being suspected because they had not hung out light as they should have done, were in the like manner apprehended, and so happily hindered the tolling of that fatal knell. The next day they were found armed, and so laid hold on, therefore the noble Colonell *Fynes*, the Maior, and the rest of the honest Magistrates and Officers of the Citie, set roundly to work, in searching after, and apprehending the rest of those accursed conspirators, and clapt up them and all the known Malignants of the Citie. On the Wednesday following the enemy without, having notice of the plots discovery, retreated, and it was credibly informed, that Prince *Robber*, like a ravenous Bear rob'd of his prey, was so enraged, that for anger he went away weeping. And upon the *Thursday* following he sent his Trumpetter to the Town, to the Colonell, to enquire after two Gentlemen, which he said a partie of the Citie's Horses, issuing out, had set upon, and either taken or killd them, the ones name was *Weston*, and the others *Wheton*, both (it is said) Gentlemen of quality. The Colonell sent him word that he had none such in custody, but that on Tuesday night, three of his Troops set upon seven of their company took foure of their Horses, two Clokes, and some Pistols, and that the men were forced to swim for their lives, no man ever seeing them after they entred the River.

Bowcher also, & his mischievous mates, caught and imprisoned.

Prince *Robber* so enraged at the losse of the prey, that he wept for anger.

The Cavaliers assaulted by some Troops of the Citie.

Thus the neck of this plot being broken within the Town, as ye have heard, the enimie without (whose design most depended on that within) having shewn themselves upon the *Down* fore-mentioned, the next morning (after two or three shot of Cannons made aganist them from the Citie worke on *Brandone-hil*) wheeled away; and so the Lord put a hook into their nostrils, and turned them back-again as hee did with *Senacheribs* armie by the way they came; for which so great mercy and mighty deliverance from a plot almost as horrible and detestable (setting aside the greatnesse of the persons, and universality of that plot) as the bloody and barbarous *Popish powder-plot*; both that brave Citie, yea and the whole Kingdome (so far as it is concern'd in the preservation of this Citie) hath great cause to glorifie and praise the Lord, and unto eternity to celebrate annually, the happy memoriall thereof.

The Cavaliers wheeled away from *Bristol*.

This treason compared (in some respects) to the *Popish powder-treason*.

One thing more I thought fit here to add touching this present treachery, viz. a writing was found in *Robert Teomans* house, when

A writing
found in Rob.
Yeomans house

when it was searched, which contained thus much in effect. *All inhabitants of the Bridge, the High-street and Corn-street, keep within your doores upon perill of your lives; all other inhabitants of this Citie, which stand for the King, the Protestant Religion (ah most notorious hypocrite! Does the Protestant Religion teach such bloody, desperate and damnable Doctrines?) and the liberties of this Citie, let them forthwith appeare at the high Crosse with such Armes as they have, for the defence of their lives, their wives and children, and follow their leaders for the same defence.*

An order of
Parliament gi-
ving power to
proceed against
all the conspir-
ators at Bri-
stoll.

About the 16th of this *March* the Parliament understanding of this so desperate and dangerous a plot, passed a vote and gave authority to Colonell Fynes to seize upon the estates of those bloody and unnaturall malignants of *Bristoll* that had thus plotted & contrived this horrible massacre, and that their persons should be all seized on and the principall agents therein be proceeded against for their lives, that were found worthie of death, which, since that time having been, in some measure put in execution, and the foresaid *Ro. Yeomans* arraigned & condemned to die. The report thereof coming to the Court at *Oxford*, the matter was so consulted and resolved on amongst them, that *Patrick Earle of Forth*, Lieutenant of his Majesties Forces, wrote a letter to Colonell Fynes, to inhibit the execution of death upon the said *Yeomans*; which coming forth in print, together with the noble Colonels answer to it, I have thought fit, especially for the excellencie of the said noble Colonels answer, and the Readers content therein, here to insert.

Rob. Yeomans
condemned to
die.

A letter sent
from Oxford
to Col. Fynes,
to inhibit
Yeomans
death.

*Patrick Earle of Forth, Lord Etterick, and Lord Lieutenant
of all his Majesties Forces.*

I Having been informed that lately at a Court or Councell of War, you have condemned to death *Robert Yeomans*, late Sheriffe of the Citie of *Bristoll*, who hath his Majesties commission for raising a Regiment for his service, *William Yeomans* his brother, *George Boucher* and *Edward Dacres*; all for expressing their loyalty to his Majesty, and endeavouring his service, according to their allegiance, and that you intend to proceed speedily against divers others in the like manner: Do therefore signifie unto you, that I intend speedily to put *Mr. George*, *Mr. Stevens*, *Captain Huntley*, and others taken in rebellion against his Majesty at *Cicester*, into the same condition.

Doe further advertise you, that if you offer by that unjust judgement, to execute any of them, you have so condemned, that those here in custody, Mr. George, Mr. Stevens, and Captain Huntley, must expect no favour or mercy.

Given under my hand at Oxford this 16th of May. 1643.

To the Commander in chiefe of the
Councell of war in the Citie of Bristol.

Forth.

*Nathanael Fines Governour, and the Councell of War
in the Citie of Bristol.*

HAVING received a writing from your Lordship, wherein it is declared, that upon information of our late proceedings against Robert Yeomans, William Yeomans, and others, you intend speedily to put Mr. George, Mr. Stevens, Captain Huntley, and others, into the same condition: We are well assured, that neither your Lordship, nor any mortall man can put them into the same condition: For, whether they live or die, they will alwayes be accounted true and honest men, faithfull to their King and Countrey, and such as in a fair and open way have alwayes prosecuted that cause, which in their judgement, guided by the judgement of the highest Court, they held the justest: whereas the conspirators of this Citie, must both in life and death, carry perpetually with them the brand of treachery and conspiracie. And if Rob. Yeomans had made use of his Commission in open way, he should be put into no worse condition than others in the like kinde had been: But the law of Nature among all men, and the law of Arms among Souldiers, makes a difference between open enemies and secret Spies and Conspirators. And if you shall not make the like distinction, we do signifie unto you, that we shall not only proceed to the execution of the persons already condemned, but also of divers others of the conspirators, unto whom we had some thoughts of extending mercie. And do further advertise you, that if, by any inhumane and unsouldier-like sentence, you shall proceed to the execution of the persons by you named, or any other of our friends in your custody, that have been taken in a fair and open way of war. Then, Sir Walter Pic, Sir Will. Crofts, Colonell Connesbey and divers others taken in open rebellion and actual war against the King and Kingdome, whom we have here in custody, must expect no favour or mercy. And by Gods blessing upon our most just cause, we have pannes enough for our friends security, without ta-

GOD in the Mount,

king in any that have gotten out of our reach and power, although divers of yours, of no mean quality and condition, have been freely released by us.

Given under our hands the 18. of May, 1643.

Nathanael Fynes President,

Clement Walker, &c.

To Patrick Earle of Forth
Lord Lieutenant Generall.

Thus thou seest, good Reader, the Parliamentary-proofe-courage, and undaunted spirits of our valiant *Heroes*, managing a good cause with a good conscience, not easily damp't with the paper-pellets of Cavalierian menaces, and thriflesse threats, this noble Commander knowing right well that the judgement was the Lords, not mans; and therefore most justly to be roundly and resolutely prosecuted, without fear or favour.

And here I would have the Reader to take notice what a singular providence and rare mercie of the Lord it was, so graciously and wisely to dispose it at this time, that that wicked and profane Colonell *Essex* was so seasonably supplanted, and noble and loyall Colonell *Fynes* so timoussly establisht in his stead, in the government of this Citie; which as we may most easily discern, was a speciall means in the midst of the sodain distraction of the Citie, by the discovery of the plot, by his wife, pious and indefatigable pains and faithfull industry, to put a most comfortable period to over-flowing and gushing torrents of blood, which otherwise might have broken out among them,

But to go on, this Citie being thus happily delivered from so great a danger, and deeply designed wrack and ruine; the godly Governour and Major of *Bristol*, with the rest of the brave and blessed Commanders therein, with all convenient speed ordered a day for a most solemne and publick thanksgiving to God for this their great and gracious deliverance, which was religiously performed on the 14. day of March, then immediatly ensuing: And our most pious and prudent Parliamentary-Worthies also, immediatly on their first intelligence of the blessed discovery thereof, most piously voted, that the next ensuing *Lords day*, there should be a generall thanksgiving throughout all the Churches in *London*; which was accordingly performed.

But here, before I have quite done with this narration, give me leave, good Reader, to informe thee of another most intolerable and brazen-fac'd impudencie of the *Oxonian* impious Cavaliers, who just as they did (about *Keynton battell*) most falsly boast and

A day of publick thanksgiving at *Bristol* for this happy deliverance.

The like at *London* by order of Parliament.

and brag, and give thanks for a victory they never yet enjoyed. So here Prince *Robber*, and the rest of his accursed crew of Cavaliers, were so godlesse and gracelesse again (as we were most credibly informed from *Oxford at London*) upon their returne to *Oxford*, to give out that this businesse at *Bristoll* was a meer plot against them, and that they would be revenged on *Bristoll*, for the bloody designe it had against Prince *Rober*, to tempt him into the Town, and then to have cut him off with all his forces, as soon as he had entred the Town. This was not only certified by letters, but by divers who came from *Oxford*, who (as I am credibly informed) heard it published so at the Court, there, and other places in *Oxford*; and also that an order should be given for a day of thanksgiving for Prince *Roberts* great deliverance from this plot against him at *Bristoll*. O, are not here most apt Schoollers of their Master the Divell, who was both a lyer and a murtherer from the beginning; most exactly imitating their elder brethren, the most audacious and ungracious imps of *Rome*, in that *Popish Powder-plot*, who would have translated the Odium of that accursed and most hellish treason (had it taken effect) on the most innocent people of God, whom they then termed *Puritans*, even those harmlesse and holy Lambs whom they had principally destinated to destruction, as I have most fully and faithfully proved in my History of that said *Powder-plot*. But for the clearing of this present truth against them, the matter it selfe speaks most fully for it selfe, backt abundantly with the examinations of witnesses before Colonell *Fiennes* and others.

Not long after, a Commission was sealed by his Excellencie the Lord Generall, and sent to the Citie of *Bristoll*, to proceed with martial law against the foresaid chiefe conspirators, for their lives, by vertue whereof *Robert Yeomans* and *George Bourcher* were condemned to death. Upon notice whereof sent to *Oxford*, the King himselfe writes a letter to the Magistrates of *Bristoll*, to inhibit the execution of the sentence of death on them; a copie of which letter comming happily to my hands, I have here thought fit for the Readers both content and admiration, to insert.

CHARLES REX.

Trusty and wellbeloved, we greet you Well:
VV Hereas we are informed that by the power and authority of certain factions and rebellious persons in our Citie of *Bristoll*, dis-

A most notorious ly hatche by the Cavaliers at *Oxford*

That the businesse at *Bristoll* was a plot to cut the throats of the Cavaliers.

Thus the *Romish Powder-traitors* would have dealt with the *Puritans*, as they term'd honest men. *An. 1605 Novemb. 5.*

See the examinations and confessions of the conspirators at *Bristol*, printed May 25. 1643.

A commission sent to *Bristoll* to proceed on life and death with the principall conspirators.

A copie of the Kings letter to inhibit the same.



vers of our good subjects, as namely Robert Yeomans, George Boucher, William Yeomans, and others of that our Citie, are imprisoned for preserving their duty and loyalty to us, and for refusing to joyn with, and resist this horrid and odious rebellion against us; and that the said wicked and traiterous persons have presumed to condemne the said innocent men to die; and upon such their sentence, notoriously against the laws of God and man, they intend to execute and murder our said subjects. We have thought fit therefore to signifie unto you, the Major, Aldermen, Sheriffes, and the rest of the body of the Councell of that our Citie, that if you suffer that execrable and horrid murder to be committed upon the persons aforesaid, and thereby call the just judgment of God, and bring perpetuall infamie upon that our Citie, We shall look upon you as most desperate betrayers of us, and the lawes and liberties of your fellow-subjects: And we do, therefore, will and command you, not to suffer any violence to be done upon the persons aforesaid, but that if any such be attempted against them, that you raise all the power and strength of that our Citie, for their rescue. And to that purpose we command all our good subjects of that our citie, to aid and assist you, upon their allegiance, and as they hope for any grace and favour at our hands; and that you kill and slay all such as shall attempt and endeavour to take away the lives of our good subjects. And in so doing, this shall be your Warrant. And hereof you may not fail, at your uttermost perils.

Given at our Court at Oxford, the 29 of May, 1643.

To our trusty and well-beloved, the Major, Aldermen and Sheriffes, and Common-councill-men of the Citie of Bristol.

See in this letter who are the Kings best and good subjects.

Robert Yeomans & George Boucher, two of the principall conspirators, executed.

Thus then, good Reader, thou seest in this letter, both what good subjects the King so termeth and so highly prizeth, and what a bloody power he gives to all those his blood-thirsty subjects, who will obey the same, and put it in execution, to kill and slay, and cause intolerable commotions and combustions to the miserable massacring of his peaceable people. But it pleased the Lord otherwise to order and dispose thereof, and neither to permit those wicked conspirators to passe unpunished (who according to their just sentence) I mean Robert Yeomans and George Boucher, were both shortly after hanged; neither that any in the citie should once stirre to molest the peace and quietnesse thereof; but all was done and executed in a very fair, serene, and orderly manner, according to the lawes of the kingdome in such cases required.

And

And now, good Reader, let me desire thee in thy wonted patience, here to make a little pause, and wholsomly to ruminate and meditate a while on all these last most memorable mercies so copiously and comfortably thus cut out and carved to thee by the liberall hand of Gods unemptied bounty and benignity; digest them, I say, a while in the stomach of a gracious and grateful heart, both in those memorable *Cornish* victories, the admirable carriage, and martiall managing of the businesse at *Litchfield-clofe*: the loyall, lively, and cheertuill auxiliary Forces so suddenly mustred up at *Cambridge* by Colonel *Cromwell*: the Parliaments piety and charity to maimed Souldiers, and to the Widows and Orphants of such as are slain in their just service; together with this last, not least, but rare and rich mercie of *Bristols* most blessed deliverance from such a base and bloody conspiracie: and then tell me, good Reader, whether the *Lord Jehohab* hath not been here again most gloriously and graciously seen in the Mount of Mercies for Englands succour and safeguard. And whereas the proud prevailing thoughts of the wicked, had thus concluded in their horrid and high-built hopes of malice and mischief, *I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil, my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.* Our God hath contrariwise given his *English Israel* still more and more just cause to sing and say in holy exultation and most cordiall thankfulness, with that most pious Prince and courageous Captain of the Lords Hosts, good *Moses*, *Thy right hand, O Lord, become glorious in power; thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy: And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou shalt overthrow those that rise up against thee.* But now to proceed.

About the 16th of this *March*, came certain intelligence by letters out of *Suffolk*, that that brave and most successfull valiant commander Colionell *Cromwell* with about a 1000 horse, having secret notice of a great combination held among the malignants at a brave Sea Town called *Lastolf*, in that Countie, within about 6 miles of *Yarmouth* being a place of great consequence, came upon them at unawares and suddenly set upon them, and ganied the Town without any great difficulty and without any shot at all on the malignants side; yet they had 2 pieces of Ordnance and one murthering piece, and at first seemed as if they would not easily yeild to the Parliaments forces, who summoned them therunto, and upon their seeming refusal, fire was given by their Musketeers, which was done so resolutely that

A comfortable decoction of all these precious morsels of mercy in the stomach of a thankfull heart.

God on the Mount of Mercies.

Exod. 15.9.

Exod. 15.6,7

Colonell Cromwell in Suffolk.

The Town of Lastolf near Yarmouth in Suffolk, suddenly surprized.

The master
Gunner of
Laſſolſ runs
away from his
Ordnance.

Pr ſoners
taken.

Gods good
providence in
preventing
much miſchief
at this town.

Other prizes
taken in this
Town.

A great mercie
in the taking
of this Town.

Letters inter-
cepted coming
from *Tork*.

The Earl alſo
of *Newport* ta-
ken and imprif-
oned at *Co-*
ventry.

it terrified the Cavaliers Gunner at the Ordnance, ſo as he durſt not give fire to his murdering piece, which was charged with iron, but ran away, which advantage the Parliaments forces preſently made uſe of, turned the mouth of it againſt thoſe in the Town, who thei upon preſently yeilded. So we tooke priſoners Sir *Thomas Barker* and his brother, Sir *Iohn Pettus*, Maſter *Thomas Knevet*, two of the younger *Catlines*, Captaine *Ham- mind*, Maſter *Corey*, Maſter *Turrill*, Maſter *Preſton*, and about 20 others of good worth. Had this buſines been delayed, but one day longer, it would have coſt a great deal of hot blood ere the Town could poſſibly have been taken for there were liſted to have met there together (as afterward appeared, which was an admirable providence of the Lord, thus to prevent it) as many more Knights and Gentlemen but this Cockatrice egge was thus happily broken and hindred from hatching a venomous viper; which great mercy of the Lord herein, hath ſo diſcouraged the malignant partie in thoſe parts, that *Norfolk* and *Suſſolk* will now be very ſtrong for the King & Parliament. There were alſo taken in the ſame Town at the ſame time, divers Clergie-caterpillers or *Baals*-priſts of the confederacie, good ſtore of Ammunition, excellent great Saddles, great ſtore of piſtolls, powder, ſhot and other engines for war, ſufficient for a great ſervice. This therefore may juſtly be accounted one of the beſt pieces of ſervice that hath been done this long time to the Kingdome, the whole Countie being thereby, now, ſet ſo right, by Gods bleſſing, that they are all up in Armes in their ſpirits, and would fain be in their perſons in action for the King & parliament. The Lord in mercy raiſe and rouse up our harts to an answerable pitch of gratitude for theſe ſo rare and rich undeſerved mercies.

Much alſo about the ſame time, intelligence came to *London* concerning certain letters intercepted coming from *Tork* to *Oxford* to his Maſteſty, being found about two or three men who endeavoured to force their paſſage through the Scouts at *Northampton*, but were purſued and apprehended; yet their Maſter the Earl of *Newport* (at that inſtant time) through the ſwiftneſſe of his horſe, eſcaped, but being alſo ſtill purſued, was at laſt taken at a place called *Rugby*, and carryed to *Coventry*, and there imprifoned, where he confeſſed his intention to have gone for *Oxford*, pretending he had a liſenſe to paſſe, but could produce none.

About the 18th of this instant *March* also came certain information, that a great ship laden with necessarie supplies for the *Papists* in *Lancashire*, or for the bloody and barbarous rebels in *Ireland*, was by tempest driven upon the coasts and sands in the said Countie, wherof the brave and active *Manchesterians* understanding; they speedily posted thither with some other Parliamēt forces, and out of the said ship they took 19 brasse pieces of Ordnance, and two iron ones, with much powder and Arms; but the Earle of *Darbie*, comming the next day (a day after the faire, for he seldome hath thrived in any thing since he first took up Armes against his Country-men the *Protestants* and adhered to the *Papists*) possessed himself of the hulk of the ship only: and because he would (as he thought) get himself some honour (having lost so much) he set her on fire, but withall made a hastie return, for fear he should be espied by the light of the flame, and so be himself surprized.

A great ship seized on in *Lancashire*.

The Earle of *Derby* possesse himselfe of the bare hulk of the ship.

A brave fact to redcem his lost honour.

About the 25th of *March*, letters out of *Staffordshire* brought certain information that Sir *John Gell*, that famous and fortunate Commander and pious patriot of his Country, with an Armie of about 1500 horse and foot, advanced from *Litchfield* toward *Stafford Town*, where he met with the Earle of *Northampton*, (that unsuccessfull Earle, as he was fitly termed, and blessed be the Lord for the fines of it) and his forces consisting of about 1200 horse, at a place called *Cranock-green* or *Salt-Heath*, about three or foure miles from *Stafford*, he hoped with his strength of horse, to have stormed the Parliament forces out of their quarters, and the Cavaliers like hot-spur'd *French-men*, at first gave Sir *John* a feirce assault, and here now both armies furiously encountered; one another, the Earle being stronger in horse, forced Sir *John Gells* horse to retreat and disorder at this first charge, and therupon took some of them prisoners, with a case of Drakes, and then wheeled twice about their foot, to make an on-set on them with best advantage; but such was the militarie policie of Sir *John Gell* and his Commanders, that they kept their foot unbroken, maugre all their enemies strength, made all good with his horse again, and so re-saluted their hot assailants, that they made good the feild; and Sir *Johns* foot being no way discouraged, stood to it most valiantly, and repulsed the Earls horse fighting pell-mell most desperately: in which bickering, the Earle himself was slain in the place, and Master *Spencer Lucy*, or Master *Ferdinando Stanhop*, and at least an 140 Cavaliers with him, Captain

Sir *John Gells* brave encounter with the Earle of *Northampton* neer *Stafford*.

The Earle of *Northampton* being strong in horse, gives a feirce encounter, and makes our horse retreat.

Sir *Johns* foot repairs all again most bravely, and put their enemies sorely to it.

The Earle of
Northampton
is slain, and di-
vers others
with him.

The King and
the Princes co-
lours both sh-
lown.

Noble Sir *Will.
Bourton* came
into the fight,
and assisted Sir
John Gell.

A Trumpetter
sent to desire
the Earls dead
body.

Two letters
found in the
thin Earls
pocket of a
plot of trea-
chery against
Warwicke
Castle.

* Reverend
Mr. *Calamy* Pa-
stor of *Alder-
manbury*.
Psal. 35.6.

This battle re-
sembled to
that of *Keyn-
ton*..

tain *Baggot* also, and divers other Commanders not then known particularly, with the losse onely of eight or ten of ours. The *Kings Standard-bearer* also was slain here, & his colours taken, having on it a Crown, & this inscription upō it, *Carolus Rex*. There were two colours more taken also, one of which was the Princes colours; for the Kings and Princes troops were both of them there. They took prisoner one of the Earle of *Chesterfields* younger sons: And by the timely coming in of Sir *William Bruerton*, (that most pious, active and valiant Knight, of whom I shall have good occasion to speak more anon) to his assistance ere the fight was ended, he obtained a glorious victory, and drove his enemies quite out of the field: And amongst the rest Mr. *Hastings*, who had been once taken prisoner (and was sorely wounded) but was rescued again. After the fight the enemy sent a Trumpetter, to desire the Earls dead body; but they were answered, that upon re-delivery of their case of Drakes, and fourty Dragoncers, which were taken two dayes before by Colonell *Hastings*, it should be yielded, not else. In the Earle of *Northampton*s pocket were found two letters of Prince *Robbers* own hand-writing, touching a treacherous plot (it seemes this pilfering Princes best art is in treachery and robbery) against *Warwicke-castle*, and a most dishonourable one too as those say that saw the letters: He had about his neck also, and in his pocket, a *Crucifix* and an *Agnus Dei* (a brave Protestant at large, to fight for the Protestant Religion, as a * reverend Divine said, just as a Thiefe fights for a mans purse, not to preserve it, but to spoil him of it) as was testified by two witnesses, *viva voce*, in the Parliament, who were present when these Popish Apish trumperies were found about him. Certainly these wicked ones are (as the Psalmist sayes) set in wayes that are wayes of darknesse, and very slippery too: for, the Lord most justly makes them fall and fall in them to their own ruine and destruction. And truly this battell may, in some respects, be said to be like that at *Keynton*. First, they were both on the Lords day. Secondly, they were both very suddenly assaulted. Thirdly, they lost their Generall there so here. Fourthly, the Kings Standard was then taken; so twas now, and so continues in Sir *William Bruertons* keeping.

And now, good Reader, according to my promise, I desire to give thee a fair & full survey (yet with what convenient brevity I may) of the most famous and fortunate exploits of that much to be honoured pious Patriot of his countrey, Sir *William Bruerton*, whom

whom it hath pleased the Lord to honour also with many famous victories, and mightily to prosper his proceedings both in *Cheshire* and other countiees about, ever since he left the Parliament, and with a most heroick and honourable spirit put himself (upon the humble call of his countrey) upon these Martial exploits and performances for his countrey. And having already spoken of his brave victories obtained at *Namptwich* against Sir *Tho. Aston* and Sir *Vincent Corbet* in the safeguard of that good Town, as was fore-mentioned; and passing by the intended battell at *Torperley*, wherein, yet, the Lord manifested his good providence to Sir *William* in the field, though they came not to any skirmish, at that time; I come to that brave battell fought at *Middlewich*, which in brief was thus. Sir *Thomas Aston* and his party in *Chester* having now recovered some strength after his former over-throw at *Namptwich*, exercised his wonted mischief and outrages in the countrey, plundering and wasting it all about *Chester*, as far as he durst proceed, laying intolerable taxations upon the Towns and Countrey thereabout, insomuch that their own party was much embittered against him, plundering *Weaverham* and other Towns about it, carrying old men out of their houses, binding them together, and tying them to Carts, and so drawing them through the mire and water above their knees, and then casting them into a Dungeon, where they (poor souls) were forced to lie without fire or light; and by these cruelties so diseased, that they were in short time ready to yield up their ghost.

Thus about the 12 of *March* he advanced toward *Middlewich*, to execute and perpetrate the like mischiefs and villanies; and Sir *William Bruerton* was at that time at *Northwich*, with a considerable partie; but many of the Gentry of the County of his party, were then at *Namptwich*, with about seven or eight hundred armed men, whose generous spirits could not endure any longer the horrible outrages committed by Sir *Thomas*; it wrought alike also in all Sir *Williams* forces, to provoke them to fall upon the enemy, although they could not easily communicate their purposes and intentions one to another. At last, at *Namptwich* we agreed to assault Sir *Thomas* the next morning, and signified so much to Sir *William*, who was as forward therein as our selves. So we presently sent for Ministers to come to our chambers upon the alarm to be given at twelve of the clock, that so commending our selves to God in prayer, we might speed

Sir *Will. Bruerton*s most brave and valiant exploits in *Cheshire*.

The battell at *Torperley*.

The brave fight at *Middlewich* described

Sir *Tho. Aston*s renewed outrages in *Cheshire*.

Sir *Tho. Aston* at *Middlewich*.

Sir *W. Bruerton* at *Northwich*.

A resolution to assault *Middlewich*.

The Gentries pious preparation to the work.

and be prepared the better for such a weighty work, some Ministers, and others also fell sweetly to the work that day by prayer and fasting, though not as *Moses*, *Aaron* and *Hur*, in prospect of the Armies; yet wrestling as *Jacob* did, and putting their mouthes in the dust, if so there might be hope, of which they had a gracious return by three a clock. Now the businesse of this day was carried thus.

Noble Sir Will.
Buckerton gives
the assault on
one side of
Northwich.

Assistance
in Sir Williams
Armie.
Sir Williams
resolution and
brave courage.

The enemies
advantages e-
very way.

The rare pro-
vidence of
God in the e-
nemies Ord-
nance.

Ours entred
the town with
most invinci-
ble courage.

The enemies
Ordnance tak-
en from them

Sir William Buckerton being then foure miles from the enemy, assaulted that side of the Town by eight a clock, *March*, 13th and continued the fight for about three or foure howres before wee came to his help. In which time this accident fell out, that his powder was all spilt, excepting about seven pound; they took councell upon it, and it was concluded they must retreat, because also their partie from *Namptwich* was not come in to their assistance; but Sir William was resolute not to retreat, but to send to *Northwich* for more powder, and to keep them in play as well as they could till the powder came, which accordingly they did. Betwixt 11 and 12 a clock wee came in to their assistance, which they knew not of till they heard us in hot service on the other side of the Town, and when wee began, their powder was come to them. The enemy had cheif advantages, their ordnance planted, wee had none; they laid about 150 muskettiers in a hole convenient for them, and layd their ambuscadoes in the hedges; Muskettiers in the Church and steeple, and had every way to strengthen themselves, that they seemed impregnable. But our God lead-on our men with incredible courage. Captaine *George Booth* faced the Towne with his troop whiles they plaid on with their ordnance, which once grazed before them, and then mounted clear over them: in another also he saw Gods providence clearly which dasht the water & mire in his and two other Captaines faces, and so died; this no small encouragement to our men, who marched upon all their ambuscades with singular courage drave them all out of them into the Town, entred the Town with them, yea even upon the mouth of their Cannons and storme of the Muskets; and our Major (a right Scottish blade) brought them up in two files with which he lined the walls and kept that street open in spite of all their utmost opposition, went up to their ordnance which he took from them by main force, and therupon the enemy fled away into the Church. Sir Thomas Aston would have gone in after them but they in the Church durst not let him in, least wee should enter with him; where-

whereupon he instantly mounted his horse and fled away with all speed by *Kinderton*, and divers others with him; for that way only was open to him, all the rest wee had surrounded, and slew divers on the top of the steeple, and some also within the Church: our Major with Captain *Hide* fired the Church doore and thrust at them with swords as they lookt out at the windowes, and then presently they cried out for quarter, which was granted them. We took Sir *Edward Mosley*, Knight and Baronet, one Colonell, one Serjeant Major, 11 Captains three of them *Cheshire* men, Capt. *John Hurlifston*, Captain *Masse* of *Cottingham*, and Captain *Starkie*. We took also three Colours from their Troops, Sir *Thomas Aston* being one, and about five hundred Souldiers more, many of them being Commanders; and it is probable neer as many are fled to their Houses, never to return to that party again. We also took all their Ordnance, and much powder, and our Souldiers took much spoil from their prisoners, abundance of Money, but they had converted their other plundered ware into Corn, a multitude of Muskets, Buff coats, Scarfes, Swords, Sattin-doublers, and such like. We lost onely six men, and about ten others wounded: we slew of theirs about thirty on the ground which we knew of, besides very many wounded. Our powder was by accident blown up, just as we entred the Town; but God supplied us more than trebble out of our enemies store. Sir *Thomas* hath been so beaten, that he is now quite fled out of the countrey, and the *Array-men* are in great perplexitie.

Sir *Tho. Aston*
his Company
flies away,

Prisoners taken
in this
fight.

Prizes taken.

Our losse and
hurt.

Their slain
and wounded.

The tidings hereof coming to *Nampwich*, we turned our praises into praises, sent the Bell-man to warn the Town to Church, to return our good God most deserved thanks for such an extraordinary mercy and brave victory, which the people performed with great alacrity, and most joyfull acclamations in a full congregation. And upon the *Wednesday* following the noble and renowned Colonell Sir *William*, with all the Gentlemen, Souldiers, and whole Town of *Middlewich* presented God with most solemn thanksgiving, who had hitherto so admirably crowned this County with such glorious victories over their Popish and Malignant enemies.

The *Array-*
men frightened.

Thanksgiving
to God at
Nampwich
for the great
victory.

The Copie of a Letter from a Gentleman of note, touching this brave victory, at *Middlewich*.

Sir, I need not relate unto you the great and compleat victory which the Lord hath given us at *Middlewich*, a reverend Divine in our
P p 2 *Armie,*

Armie having sent up an exact relation of all our proceedings since our coming into these parts, to which relation I refer you. Yet a few memorable circumstances about it I may not omit. Sir Thomas Aston, Colonell Leigh of Aldington, and all their Troops of Horse, fled away, or else we had taken them, which makes many of the Commanders (whom we have taken prisoners) affirm, that if they were at liberty, they would never fight again for Sir Thomas Aston, without a promise under his hand, that he would not run away: nothing vexeth them more, than that he would not let them know so much, that they might have shifted for themselves as well as he. We lost but five or six of our men, and about ten hurt; but not one man killed with their Cannons, although they shot at us all the while. Colonell Bruerton carried himselfe most valiantly in all this fight, and I doubt not, but by the assistance of the Lord of Hosts, we shall clear all these parts very shortly. The prisoners whom we lost in the battell of Namptwich, our enemies brought With them from Chester to this Middlewich, and so we have them again. The same morning we set upon them, Sir Thomas Aston and the rest dranke to Billy Bruerton (as they called him) and said they would give him a Break fast anon; but such was the good hand of God upon us, that we fared better then they would have had us. Their word was, Prince Rupert; Ours, The Lord of Hosts; and so you see that the Lord of Hosts overcame Prince Rupert.

Sir *W. Waller*
brave victory
at *Malmsbury*.
Two brave
Williams Con-
querours in
these uncivill
broils in Eng-
land.

Valiant Sir
Arthur Hasle-
rig advances
against the e-
nemies.

And thus thou seest, good Reader, how the Lord hath most admirably gone on in most successfully prospering the honest proceedings of this most pious, and most valorus Patriot of his countrey, endeavouring stily to stand unto, and faithfully to fight for the Gospell, and good of his countrey. But now to proceed to speak again of that other famous *William*, whom (with the fore mentioned Sir *William Bruerton*) we may indeed fitly term the two famous *Williams* the Conquerours of England in these our later times, God having made them both so victorious in this so great work of his, I mean Sir *William Waller*, that most famous and fortunate, that pious and prudent Conquerour also in these most unnaturall and uncivill civil dissentions, in this Kingdome, who about the 25 of March 1643 fate downe before *Malmsbury* with his whole Army consisting of about five thousand men, and upon his approach, about seven troops sallied out (as it were to salute him, and bid him welcome to the Town) as if they would have charged our Horse; whereupon, that most godly and gallant Gentleman Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, a man of an undaun-

ted

ted courage, and (as the Prophet sayes of Gods righteous one) bold as a Lion, advanced to encounter them; but the enemy wheeling about, retreated so fast, and in such fear, that in stead of going again into the Town to assist their fellows (oh the terrour of a bad conscience in managing a wicked cause) they ran quite away to *Cicester*. Sir *William* hereupon made two fair assaults upon the Town, which took not effect. The third time (though then least able, for his powder and bullets were almost spent) about 2 of the clock in the morning, he caused the Drums to beat, the Trumpets to sound, and placed his Horse and Foot in a most apt order for an assault, which strook such a terrour into the enemies heart, that they craved a parley, and yeelded up on quarters; where he then took prisoners about three hundred, besides Colonel *Herbert*, *Lunsford*, Colonel *Cook*, Lieutenant Colonel *Dra-bridgeover*, Serjeant Major *Finch*, six Captains, six Lieutenants, six Ensignes, one Cornet, foure Quarter-masters, and great store of Armes. Besides this, about three dayes after this, Serjeant Major *Burghill* marched from *Bath* with but one hundred horses, to relieve Sir *Edw. Hungerford*s house from plundering, two hundred and fifty horse of the Cavaliers being gone thither for that purpose; but before he came they were gone: yet he pursued them to *Shreston*, even to their quarters, routed them, killed ten of them, took five and twenty prisoners, one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Quarter-master, and fifty Horses, with some Armes: And all this was performed without the losse of one man.

Sir *W. Wallers* notable stratagem to get the town by a flight.

Prisoners and prizes taken.

Serjeant Major *Burghills* brave exploit up on the Cavaliers after the taking of *Malmesbury*.

Now Sir *William* having obtained this brave victory fore-mentioned, and settled that Town, so taken, in quiet and firm possession, for the use of the King and Parliament. To make his victorious name and fame yet more complete and full, he (about the latter end of *March*) advanced his forces toward *Cicester*, but made no attempt against the said Town (aiming at a greater victory, which he would not neglect for the taking of such a poor fleeced, and even head Town, and therefore of so small importance) but only faced it. And whilst he seemed to look on that Town, he suddenly wheeled toward the *Forrest of Dean*, where the Lord *Herbert* lay with about two thousand *Welshmen*, who came over the river of *Severn* at *Rossbridge*. Now Sir *William* had given notice of his designe to Colonel *Massey*, Governor of *Gloucester* Town, with directions unto him, at such a time to issue forth with a considerable party from thence on the

Sir *W. Wallers* brave victory in the Forrest of *Dean* against the Lord *Herbert* and his *Welsh* Forces. The Lord *Herbert* in the Forrest of *Dean* with about 2000. *Welshmen*.

Coll. *Maffie*
Governour of
Gloucester,
made acquaint-
ed with this
designe to help
therein.

Sir *William*
first on the
Welshmen in
their quarters.
Their children
beaten and ta-
ken prisoners

Tewkesbury ta-
ken by Sir *W.*
Waller.

Papish images,
crucifixes, and
such like Ro-
mish trumpery
in *Somerfet-*
house defaced
and burnt.

The Capu-
chine Friers
at *Somerfet-*
house appreh-
ended & put
into safe custo-
dy

other side of the river, being the time when he intended to fall upon the *Welsh* forces: which businesse on both sides was pursued with singular good effect; for, as I said, Sir *William* returning suddenly from about *Ciceter*, and with a speedy march coming to *Dean*, fell most resolutely on the *Welshmen* in their quarters: who, at the first, seemed to make strange of running away: and therefore for a while fought pretty valiantly, till about six hundred of them were there slain on the ground, and at least a thousand of them taken prisoners, so that very few could escape to carry newes to the Mountaines of her country-mens valour. They took also six troops of brave Horse, whereof one consisted of as goodly horses as *England* could afford, and almost all their Armes and Ammunition, five pieces of Ordnance, many Commanders were slain, and the rest for the most part, taken prisoners, whom they sent away, some to *Gloucester*, and some to *Bristol*. Yea and yet to add more to the lustre of Sir *Williams* brave victories, after this so brave defeat thus given to the *Welsh*, Sir *William* advanced toward *Tewkesbury* in the said County of *Gloucester*, where lay a Garrison of Sir *William Rufels* the high Sheriffe of *Worcestershire*; upon intelligence of whose approach (so terrible was the name of Sir *William Waller* in all those parts) the Garrison presently with onely two Drakes, fled away toward *Worcester*, and left the Town to noble Sir *William*, who presently entred it without any resistance.

And now to make the mercies of this Moneth most complete and comfortable to the people of God, in not only crowning it with so many conquests over the Kingdomes most perfidious and pernicious eninies both in the *Northern* and *Western* parts therot; but also in giving us now at last notable hopes of a reall reformation of enormous corruptions, formerly not creping but crouding into the beautifull presence of true religion both as touching its Doctrine and Discipline; about the 31th of *March* 1643, our noble and renowned Parliamentary-Worthies (having formerly voted and ordered that the *Papish* Chappells in *Saint James* and *Somerfet-houses* should be cleansed from all *Romish* rubbish & superstitious trumperie) were now piously pleased to put the said order effectually in execution, and to that purpose, a trained-Band of the Citie Souldiers were sent to *Somerfet-House*, both to apprehend those canker-wormes the *Capuchin-Fryers*, being five in number, who like so many Harpies or unclean-birds had been too long kept in that cage, who were all there accordingly

dingly layd hould-on, brought away thence and put into safe custodie with Sheriff *Andrewes*, to be transported into *France*, which was accordingly performed, at the first oportunity therunto; and the images, crucifixes *Papisticall* bookes and agreeat many base *Babylonish* trinckets all found there in *Somerfet-houfe* and in the Chappell, were taken away and burnt in a great fire of purpose provided for it, that so no signe or character of *Poperie* might remain there; And this was done the very next day after the Monethly fast day of this Moneth of *March 1643*. As a gracions return of our prayers for a blessed beginning of the worke of reformation; and a fore-ranner (as it was indeed) of many most remarkable mercies, which were most justly and discreetly observed to fall out by Gods most wise disposal, as in their proper places in this ensuing moneth shall be declared to the high honour of God, and just joy and consolation of all that wish well to *Sion*, and our *Jerusalems* welfare.

And now, good Reader, all these premised mercies and bountifull blessings seriously surveyed with a single eye, and piously pondered with a sincerely gratefull heart, can amount to no lesse than a most just and ingenuous acknowledgement, that the Lord *Jehovah* is still most gloriously seen in the Mount of Mercies for his peoples comfort in their many and marvellous deliverances; and therefore to prompt, yea and provoke them, by way of holy and hearty retribution of bounden thankfulness, and in most serious and sensible apprehension of Gods goodnesse, to sing and say with holy *David*, *Thou, even thou only art our King, O God, and thou hast commanded great deliverances for thy Jacobs. For through thee O Lord alone do we pull down the pride of our enemies, through thy name alone, O Lord, shall we tread them under us that rise up against us.* And now to proceed.

About the first of *April*, his Excellencie the Lord Generall of the Parliaments forces, wrote a letter to the most Noble Lord Major and Aldermen of the Citie of *London*, purporting, That whereas now the time of the year was fit for action, and that he therefore intended a speedy motion and advance of his Armie for the service of the Kingdome; but wanting money to pay and encourage his Souldiers, he was thereby much retarded in these his resolutions: That therefore he intreated them speedily to make supply of his present want therein, and to send him fourty thousand pound to enable his Souldiers to march on the more cheerfully to the intended service, and to prosecute the designe

The Popish trumpery and Papistickall Bookes found in *Somerfet-houfe*, burnt by the Citie Souldiers.

A good note as touching the Premises.

God in the Mount.

Psal. 44. 4, 5.

The most noble and renowned Lord Generall now resolved to advance with his Army, but wants money.

The Citie of
London re-
solves to help
his Excellencie
to 40000 l.
to advance
with his Army

Shirts, shooes,
and it things
provided for
the Souldiers
to march for-
ward.

The barbarous
and Butcherly
cruelty of the
Cavaliers at
Birmingham
well revenged.

The Earle of
Denbigh slain
at *Birmingham*
and *Digby*
deadly wound-
ed.

A memorable
providence of
the Lord in
the spoil at
Birmingham.

signe he now had in hand. Whereupon the ever to be highly ho-
noured Lord Major, Aldermen and Common-councell of *Lon-*
don, met at the *Guild-hall*, and seriously consulted thereon, and
forthwith resolved on a speedy way to furnish his Excellencie
with the said sum desired. And whereas also at that time, most
of the Lord Generalls Souldiers were in great want of shirts, stock-
ings and shooes, to travell and advance forward, and that a small
sum of money, to wit a matter of three thousand pound, would
competently do the thing: The godly and honest hearted Ci-
tizens of *London*, presently upon the publick motion thereof to
the people by their good Lord Major, brought in their money
a-pace into *Weavers Hall* in *London*, and made a speedy supply of
that defect also, that so the good service of the Kingdome might
not be hindered or delayed. See herein also, good Reader, a great
mercie of the Lord, thus to stir up the hearts of his people for the
promoting of this his great work.

April the 8th came certain intelligence to *London* from *Brum-*
ingham of the cruell slaughter of divers of the inhabitants of that
honest Town, and that about 80 of their dwelling houses were
burnt downe by that barbarous and butcherly Prince of *Rob-*
bers, and his accursed Cavaliers. But yet withall, that his
filching Forces got little by their so inhumane barbarity: for,
God fought for those poore unarmed inhabitants, who were
for the most part, Smiths, whose profession or trade was to
make nailes, Sythes and such like iron-commodities; and that
with such iron-weapons as they had they so knocked the Earle of
Denbigh that he received his deaths wound in his furious pur-
suit of some of them, and immediately after dyed of those his
wounds: And with him also (as it was credibly informed) the
Lord *Digby* that arch-traitor to the Common wealth of *England*
was sorely wounded in the same fight. And this also was noted
and credibly informed thence as a remarkable providence of the
Lord. That in the plundering and burning of this Town the grea-
test losse was to the malignant partie of that Town who inhabi-
ted among them, most of the honest and godly men there, ha-
ving by Gods mercy and good providence carryed & conveyed
away their best goods into *Coventry* before the Cavaliers came
to their Town.

Much also about the same time, namely the 8th or 10th of this
April, letters out of *Lancashire* for certain informed that the
Earle of *Darbie* that grand and gracelesse patron of *Papists* in that
Country,

Countie, whose forces then, were about 1400, at least, in *Wiggon* *Wiggon* in *Lancashire*, the only or main place of receipt for the *Papists* treasure and goods; that he was, I say, most soundly beaten by that pious and valiant Commander Colonell Sir *John Seaton* and his brave *Manchesterians*, together with the honest Club-men of those parts; and that in the fight at this Town, they took about 800 prisoners, 500 more were quite routed, above 1000 armes taken, besides Ordnance and other ammunition, treasure and goods of the *Papists*, to the value of at least 20000. l. Besides that the honest-hearted and most courageous *Manchesterians* (who indeed are the principall men in the Kingdome, next to the most famous and renowned Citie of *London*, that fight most prosperously for God and true religion) with their valiant and faithfull *Germane-Engineers*, rested not thus, but marched on to *Warrington*, a place also of good strength and great resort, which good Town (after a brave and most valiant fight) they also took, beat the *Papists* in the Town, Chnrch and steeple where they were strongly enclosed, and environed round, and made some batterrie against the Church, and make no doubt (by Gods assistance) to be masters of it sodainly, and by Gods blessing to put an end to the *Lancashire* distractions, especially if the Earl of *Darbie* himself be there, as it is supposed.

And about the 10th of this moneth, the newes was very hot at *London*, by the hate of our *London* malignants, against the prosperity of our pious Parliaments forces, that noble Sir *I. Gell* had received a great overthrow in *Darbyshire* and that himself and pious and courageous Sir *William Bruerton*, were both taken prisoners: But blessed be the Lord our good God, Truth speedily blew away this false Iesuiticall blatt and venomous vapour, and most faithfully informed us of the contrarie, namely, that Sir *John Gell* having notice that the Earl of *Daincourt* began to appear with his forces in *Darbyshire* to disturbe the peace of that Countie, made speed after him, killed foure or six of his men, took the Earl himself prisoner, and all his armes, and had firm composition of him for 4000 l. in money to save the rest of the Earles estate, and for the payment of Sir *Johns* handfull of men, who with them hath done so good service for the Parliament, as none have done more, all things considered.

And now it pleased the Lord to administer fit occasion to make mention of some farther most prosperous proceedings and fortunate performances of that most famous and renowned Commander in armes, Sir *William Waller*, which came unto *London* by letters to

Wiggon in *Lancashire* taken by Sir *Io. Seaton* and his *Manchesterian* forces.

Warrington also in *Lancash.* taken by the brave *Manchesterians*.

A notorious & most false report at *London* of the Captivity of Sir *John Gell* and Sir *W. Bruerton*.

But, indeed, the Earl of *Daincourt* taken prisoner by Sir *John Gell*.

Sir *W. Wallers* brave exploits in and about *Wales*.

Another most
notorious lie
forged at Lon-
don against Sir
W. Waller.

The *L. Grandi-*
son (as the lie
goes) sorely
foyled Sir *W.*
Waller.

The truth re-
lated.

Sir *W. Waller*
took 3. troopes
of Horse from
Pr. Maurice.

The fame and
terreur of Sir
William to the
Welshmen.

Sir *W. Wallers*
and Sir *Arthur*
Hastings let-
ter to the Par-
liament, touch-
ing their Welsh
victories.

the Parliament from Sir *William* himself and his most noble Com-
panion in Arms, Sir *Ar. Hastings*. But before I come directly to the
matter, give me leave, good Reader, to give thee this note by the
way, namely, how the Devill, the father of lyes had here again
filed the tongues of his malignant agents in *London*, and set them on
fire with the fire of hell (as the Apottle *James* saith) both to invent
and vent a most false and faithlesse untruth to dishearten Gods peo-
ple, if it might have been, and to dishonour, damp and dim the
glorious lustre of Gods great mercies to us by this noble Gentle-
man, if, at least, it were in their power. Of whom they made this
false report, that having seized on a few unarmed men in *Glouce-*
ster-shire, he went toward *Ragland Castle* in *Monmouthshire* in
Wales, but was bravely pursued by Prince *Maurice*, who with the
ayd of the Lord *Grandison* and some others, set upon him, routed
his forces, and that *Grandison* singly encountering Sir *William*
Waller, sorely wounded him and forced him to flie over the river.
But the occasion of this most false report was thus; Sir *William*
Waller had most valiantly taken three troopes of horse completely
Armed from Prince *Maurice*, not far from *Gloucester*; to regain
which, the modest poore Prince was either ashamed or affraid to
make too much haste to over-take him; But Sir *William* pursuing
his designe without the least opposition, went from *Rosse* to
Monmouth, entred the Town and seized on great store of rich prize
of the *Papists* there, to the great terrour of the *Welsh*, who said,
that *Waller* was as terrible to them as ever *Wallus* the *Scot* was to
the *Northumbrians*. But, as I mentioned before, this information
of Sir *Williams* famous performances to come unto us by his own
and Sir *Arthur Hastings* letters to the Parliament; so I will for the
more clear demonstration of the truth therof, give you their own
words in their own letters, as was published by authority of
Parliament. *Aprill, 15. 1643.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE beare it is not well taken that you heard not of the taking
of the *Welsh* at *Highnam*, nor of the losse of *Malmesbury*.
But upon our coming to *Gloucester*, we immediately sent;
yet it seems many of our letters miscarry. For *Malmesbury*,
we committed it to Sir *Edward Hungerford*; we left him not without
Commanders, he had two Serjeant Majors, able men, and the Companies
of his own Regiment, and a company of Dragoones, with Ammunition,
and two hundred Muskets to put into the Countrey-mens hands, that
offered themselves very freely. We conceived that Sir *Edw. Hunger-*
fords

fords power in the Countrey, with that strength, would easily have defended that place: But for reasons, best known to himselfe, he quitted it. It was not for us to have staid long there, nor for the advancement of your service, for us to garison townes, unlesse it be intended we shall leave the field.

From Malmsbury we marched day and night, and came to Framel-Ferry, and having our boats from Gloucester, ready, we passed our Army over Severn, and forthwith to Huntly, and so to Highnam; where, before the enemy had any notice, we fell upon their backs, and in a short time without the losse of above two, they rendred up the place upon quarter; where we had 1444 common prisoners well armed, Commanders and Gentlemen about 150. Many of the chiefe of Wales and Herefordshire. We then marched for Wales, whereupon the Welsh left their garrisons, and quitted Newnam, Rossbridge, Monmouth and Chestow: we entred those townes, very weary of the Welsh wayes over the mountains, and sensible of their wants. And hearing that Prince Maurice was near us, on the one side, and the Lord Herbert with his contracted garrisons on the other, and not being able to overtake the Lord Herberts Forces without hazard of the rockes, we resolved for Gloucester through Prince Maurices Armie. And on that Munday night, being the tenth of April, having sent away our Ordinance and Baggage, with our Foot to guard it over Wye, to Aust, and so on the far side of the river for Gloucester, we marched from Chestow all night, to Prince Maurices quarters with our Horse and Dragoones. Now he quartered at Little-Dean, and his Forces at Newnam, Michael-Dean and Rosse, the right time for beating up a quarter was past before we gained Newnam. Upon the first, all at Newnam arme instantly, and away they hasted to little Dean, there we found their foot in a body, and their horse on a hill upon the other side of the towne; their foot came toward us, and having given one volly of shot, they retired, and our Dragoons following in order, entred the towne: so we had full possession of the Princes quarters, and stood about three hours expecting their charge, the report being that they had vowed we should never return. Our designe at this time was onely to make way through their Armie; so leaving a forlorn Hope of Horse and Dragoons to keep the passage in the towne, we marched in their sight toward Gloucester; when they saw us gone, they came down from the hill, and fell hotly on our forlorn hope, of whom some few they killed, and some they took: but we conceive their losse was as great, and that they lost as many men, and two of very good quality. Thus we came to Gloucester, and sent forth Lieutenant Colonell Massie to take Tewksbury, which he did, (so as you have heard before) where were 8. Commanders, but Colonell Slater was

missing, who we heard, was gone that night before to Oxford, to carry information that all Sir William Wallers forces were routed: and we doubt not, but you will heare strange reports (as I mentioned also before, of that lie at London among the Malignants) but believe this, God hath been good unto us beyond our thoughts, and the taking and keeping of Tenkebury is of great consequence to those parts. Prince Maurice his designe of taking us in their Welsh Forrests is (as you have heard) quite spoiled: for we have the bridge he passed over, but he makes haste; we feare he will find another before we can give him a stop; if not, we hope he may taste a little of Wales as well as we have done. We writ you a letter for Armes and Ammunition, We earnestly beg they may be sent, and two hundred Horse-mens swords of Kennets making at Hounslow. We desire your praises of God, and prayers for,

My Lords and Gentlemen, your faithfull servants,
William Waller, Arthur Haslerig.

A rare stratagem.

About the 16th of this Aprill credible information came to London of a Ship that rod at anchor upon the coasts of *Somersetshire*, and came from the malignants in *Wales*; which said Ship was taken by a troop of horse under the command of Captain Popham, who all of them rod into the Sea most resolutely (there being no boats whereby to have access to the Ship) and discharged their Carbines so thick and quick upon the rogues, that they durst not appear upon the decks, nor discharge more of their peices, yet endeavoured to weigh anchors, but before they could doe it, the troops possessed themselves of the Ship, goods and Armes. This, certainly, is the very first time, that ever a troop of horse took a Ship at Sea; and a rare and admirable stratagem indeed.

A Ship of malignants goods taken at Sea by a Troop of Horse.

Another Welsh ship taken at Sea about Barstable.

Intelligence also came from *Barstable*, in the *West* Countrie, that some men of war belonging to those parts, took another *Welsh*-Ship, with money and other provision, going to Sir *Ralph Hopson*, and divers letters in her directed to Sir *Ralph*, expressing their miserable condition in *Wales*, since the great defeat given to their Lord *Herbert* by Sir *William Waller*, vilifying his Lordship, as a person unworthie to bear Armes any more, and expressing an accident which had lately befallen the said Lord *Herbert*, namely, that his arme was broken a ship-board, for which the letter expressed no sorrow, it may be they would have exprest as little also had his neck been broken, as well as his arm. Thus wee see the Lord most admirably crosses all their cruell and crafty designs both

The *L. Herberts* arm broken a ship-board.

both by Sea and by Land, at least so farr forth as seemes best to his godly wisdom and is fittest for his children.

About the 20th also of this Month, letters out of *Yorkshire* signified at large the present state of things there, and flatly confuted a former false report of the routing of the most noble Lord *Fairfax* his forces by the *Popish*-armie. It being, for most certain, enforced that this most worthily honoured Lord, and most valiant Souldier and faithfull Commander, being for divers dayes besieged in *Leeds*, where he most valiantly defended the said Town and Souldiers with him against his *Popish* adversaries, sallying out of it divers times upon them, who were about 8000 at least, horse and foot; and at last resolving to issue forth to purpose, with his utmost strength of the Town, he sodainly and unexpectedly went forth, fought with them most valiantly and afterward returned again into *Leeds* with about 60 of his enemies prisoners; and with his Ordnance and Dragoones, bravely maintained his workes and lost not a foot of ground, though the enemy was so daring as to make their approaches neer his workes, keeping him in continuall alarmes for three dayes together, thinking thereby to fyre him out, not knowing his forces to be inconsiderable in compariton of theirs both in regard of that vile apostate Sir *Hugh Cholmelys* revolt, and also of Captaine *Hothams* going into *Lincolnshire* with about nine troops of horse; yet, I say this most noble Lord, with the assistance of the *West-Riding* (whose affections to the Parliament hath been very largely manifested) hath at last, raised their seige, fallen upon the Reer of the *Popish* armie, and taken 400 horse and foot prisoners, with good store of Armes, and it was then also informed, that part of the said *Popish* armie, are for certain come as far as *Doncaster*, and another part of them at *Welbeck*; intending to enter into *Lincolnshire*, if not prevented. And hath not heer been almost a miracle seen in this most honourable and truly Noble, (because truly pious) Lord to be thus admirably protected and preserved (and that in such a victorious manner too) so long, against such a great and potent *Popish* adversarie?

And here I may not omit (*in transitu*) to give one touch more concerning the Cloffe at *Litchfield*, which though, at last, surrendered to the Kings forces; yet those ever to be honoured Souldiers that kept it so long, must needs be highly-praised & prized in their so impregnable courage and magnanimity of spirit, being but about 200, that should so long keep out 4000 of the Kings Cavaliers; That when the assault and breach was made, they Killed 30

The *L. Fairfax* his admirable courage at *Leeds* against the *Popish* Army.

The *L. Fairfaxes* forces sallied out and beat their enemies, being 8000 horse and foot.

The *L. Fairfax* his Army very inconflurable to the *Popish* Army.

Yet the most noble *L. Fairfax* raised the siege at *Leeds* with great losse to the adversarie.

The most just praise of those brave Souldiers that so valiantly kept *Litchfield* Close so long.

The brave
conditions
granted on the
surrender of
Litchfield-
Close.

A remarkable
observation of
their loss of
men slain.

Sherburn Ca-
stle taken by
the Parlia-
ments forces.

Cavaliers; That were so cold to enter the same, hurting 40 be-
sides, taking 40 more prisoners, among whom was Captaine *Lee*,
and runagate *Wagstaffe* and (some said) the traitorous Lord *Digby*,
but for certain he was sorely wounded in the knee. That they
would not yeild the Clossie, but upon such large and honourable
conditions, as never Souldiers had, or could desire better to them-
selves, besides a re-deliverie unto them of all the prisoners the
Cavaliers had taken of the noble Lord *Brookes* companies, since his
death, otherwise they all resolved, and vowed to kill their priso-
ners and to die in the Clossie ere they would yeild it up unto them.
And such indeed was their invincible valour and undaunted cou-
rage, that even their very enemies, at their departure, most
highly respected and commended them for it: Their indefati-
gable paines in watching and their valour in fighting for 16 dayes
and nights together, was indeed, very hardly to be paralleld by
any, and yet in all this time, they lost but eight men, nor would
have at all surrendered the Clossie up, had they had but powder and
shot enough to have maintained the defence. And say now, good
Reader, does not the Lord most admirably manifest to all, that
will not most obstinately shut the eyes of their intellectualls against
most evident truths, how gloriously he goes along with the friends
and fautors of the Parliaments cause, the *Loyall* maintainers of
right and religion, And as all those brave Commanders in generall
did most nobly and martially behave themselves in this famous
seige, so I may not in speciall omit to set a Wreath or Crown of
Laurell on the martiall brows of that most valiant and vertuous
Commander, Captain *Edward Leigh*, a most worthie Gentleman
and faithfull patriot of his Countrie, who was the only Gentle-
man of the whole Countie of *Stafford* that zealously and faithfully
stood out for the King and Parliament, and therefore I say, you
heer may see how God hath honoured him, who thus hath honour-
ed his God and so courageously stood to his Truth and cause.
But now to goe on.

About the 26th of this instant *April*, came letters of credible in-
formation of the taking of the Castle at *Sherburn*, by the Parlia-
ments forces, from the impious and treacherous malignants of
those parts, which in breif was thus. Some of the Parliaments
forces, about the 20th of *April*, marched out of *Bristol*, among
whom was Colonell *Popham* and his brother, who at first marched
into the lower parts of *Somersetshire*, to seiz on the rents of the Lord
Capell Lord *Panlet*, and Marquesse of *Hartford*, who thus passing
on

on prosperously about such like their designs, at Wells received an order from Colonell Fynes to make all the haste they could to Sherbourn, for as much as he had received intelligence that the Marquess of Hartford and the Lord Digbie were on their march from Oxford to Sherburn, and so to raise forces in Dorsetshire. Wherupon they instantly left Wells and away they hastied to Sherburn, but sent a partie of horse before them to Sherburn, in all about 20 horse and Dragooneers, ordering them to stay for them at the Townes end, and not to enter into the Town till the rest were come to them, because they knew it to be a very malignant Town. But they forgetting their order belike, entred the Town before the rest, sent for the Constable, there, requiring provision of quarter for themselves and the rest following them, who seemed to use them fairly and promised his best accommodation, but instead thereof, being departed from them, he used all his best meanes and devillish diligence to raise the Town upon them; and by that time that the rest of their company was come in unto them, they heard a bell ring, and were somewhat suspicious of the cause of it, but were told twas the nine a clock bell; so then they marched on to their quarters, and comming on even to the middle of the Town, it being very dark, being come to the Butchers shambles, Master Hugh Popham and Captaine Smith being in the front, a little before their men, some called unto them and bad them stand, asking them for whom they were, who answered for the king and Parliament, and so called for the rest of their men to come up speedily to them, having first fired upon them, & they likewise on the Parliaments forces, and then the rest in the Town instantly gave fire also out of their windowes, and came running out of every door, with Muskets and great bills, saying one to another, kill the Parliament dogs; wherupon a great and furious fight, for the time, began on both sides, in which at last that worthie Gentleman, Master Hugh Popham was so sorely wounded, that he rood not an 100 yards from the place before he fell down dead; Captaine Smith also was very sorely and dangerously wounded. Then withall speed the Parliaments forces drew up themselves into a body again, and made their trumpets sound a charge presently upon them, and so most seircely marched down upon the treacherous Townesmen, and dismounted 40 of their dragooneers, who thus marched down with them and fought with the Townesmen, most valiantly, so that upon this second assault they payd them soundly, and beat them out of that part of the Town, and within one houre, drove them

The Parliaments forces seize on the rents of the L. Capell, the L. Pawler, and Marquesse of Hartford.

They post away to Sherburn.

A party sent before thither.

A treacherous plot against the Parliaments forces in Sherburn town.

The Parliaments forces assaulted.

Mr. H. Popham slain in the fight.

The Parliaments forces rally again in to a body, and set on the Townsman.

A house in the midst of the town accidentally fired.

The Parliaments forces left the town that night.

The townsmen next morning stand on their guard again.

The Parliament increased to 3000 foot, and 500 horse

The Town and Castle of Sherburn taken by the Parliaments forces.

A summarie gratefull review of all these last Parliametary mercies.

them most furiously quite out of the town, they of the town, being at least about 300, and the Parliaments forces not above 120. As they were thus hot in the fight, one of the Parliaments Souldiers being shot out at a window, in the heat of his blood shot up his pistoll into the thatch of a house (unknown to any Officer there) and all the house was presently on a light fire, it was in the very heart of the Town too, therefore very dangerous; but the Parliaments forces having well cleared the Town of these their most wicked and treacherous enemies (with the losse only of Master *Pophams* life and about 6 or 7 wounded, and about ten at least of the Townsmen slain that night in the Town; They rood up and down with all their best endeavours to quench the fire, but none of the inhabitants durst appear to help to quench it; so that the Parliaments forces left the Town for that night, and went to *Swell*, about three miles off The next morning *Sherbourn* men beat up their Drums for the Countrie to come in unto their help, and stood again upon their guard, but got little thereby, for the Parliaments forces also sending into the country and signifying the state of things in that nights work in the Town, and how treacherously they were used; within the space of three dayes there came in unto the Parliaments forces 3000 very ablemen and very well armed, and they were also about 500 horse able for good service, and became a brave armie, and so marched thus strong into the Town again, and when the enemy heard of it they all ran quite away, like so many base sheep-biters from the face of their offended masters: And thus without any farther bloodshed or trouble, the Parliaments forces took full and firm possession both of the whole Town of *Sherbourn*, the Castle and the Earl of *Bristolls* fair house, and found therein good store of wealth, to help to make them a better second welcome and entertainment into the Town, now, than they found at the first. And thus it pleased the Lord most graciously to crown the honest endeavours of his faithfull servants with happie and successfull issues and conclusions, though with some hardships at first and strenuous strivings.

And now here again I desire the godly Reader to make a short review of all these last recited mercies, & still bravely atcheived victories, over the enemies of peace and truth, of piety and even moral honesty, both in that remarkable revenge God took on the Earl of *Derby* at *Birmingham*, the *Lancashire* conquests and brave victories of that renowned Commander Sir *William Waller*, in and about *Wales* in those notable prizes at Sea; the most noble

Lord

Lord Fairfaxes victorie in the North; the rare resolution of those most valiant and courageous Souldiers at *Litchfield-closse*; and this last gaining of *Sherbourn Town* and Castle; all these I say, gratefully considered, must needs make us most justly and ingeniously to acknowledge that the Lord *Jehovah* was seen most God in the sweetly in the *Mount of Mercie* for *Englands good*, and thereby giving us all still more and more cause to magnifie his most glorious name and in cheertfull thankiulnes of heart to confesse and say with the holy Prophet. *The Lord both hath and will creat, upon every dwelling place of Mount Sion, and upon her sacred assemblies, a Cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming Fire by night, for upon all the glorie thereof shall be a defence. And there shall be a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat and for a place of refuge and for a covert from stormes and rain,* But now to proceed.

Mount.
Esay 4, 5, 6.

And now Gods good providence having drawn the line of our Parliamentarie-progress to the fit time and occasion of making mention of the Town of *Redding*, I shall with all fidelity and convenient brevity give the Reader a short and yet delightful (for, *Dulce bellum inexpertis*) prospective-survey of the siege and taking of the said Town of *Redding*, wherein, we shall perfectly display and truly discover, not only the finger, but the Almighty over-powering hand of God admirably ordering all things therein to the high honour of his great name and the singular comfort of his humble, honest, yet most dispicable little ones in his Army-royall, doing great things to admiration, achieving the end of thier endeavours far beyond their hopes and expectation.

The siege and taking of the town of Redding.

His Excellencie, the noble Lord Generall of the Parliaments forces having now about the midst of *Aprill* quitted his old quarters at *Windfor*, & desirous now to give the world to understand it was solid reason and sound judgement that kept him so long at *Windfor*, not the least colour of cowardice, or disaffection to that most honourable cause which he had most nobly undertaken, to the honour of God and defence of the Kingdome and true religion; upon his Excellencies first removall from *Windfor* it was generally given out thit they were for *Oxford*, and it was the rather beleived also because in the march the Lord Generall seemed to passe-by *Redding*, which it seemes he did of purpose to busie their heads in taking care to provide for *Oxford*, that so *Redding* being neglected, he might take them lesse provided for a siege, which indeed fell out accordingly; for the Generall

The Lord Generall removes from Windfor.

It was beleived the Army moved for Oxford

The L. Generall wheels about sodainly to Redding.

sodainly wheeling about, came and fate down before *Redding*, and summoned the Town for the King and Parliament; But *Aston*, the Governour (a known *Papist*, and one guiltie of divers murders) answered very resolutely, he would keep the Town or starve and die in it. Then his *Excellencie* sent to him, to have the women and children out of the Town, which he also refused. Whereupon the noble Generall, seeing the Towne must be taken by the Gun and Spade, and not by words, instantly went that way to work.

The strength of the town.

The L. Generals first part of his providence to begin the siege.

Serjeant Major Generall *Skippon* views the ground.

Causam-hill commanded the town of Redding, and is gained by ours from the enemy.

Ours within Musket-shot of the enemies.

Now the Town was very strongly fortified with many out-works, which also were commanded by some main Bulwarks, the Garrison three thousand, or more, besides the Townsmen; they had neer upon two and twenty pieces of Ordnance, and all other martiall accoutrements fit for such a defensive condition. The Parliaments Generall encamped on the West of the Town, betwixt *Redding* and *Oxford*, the better to hinder any aid from thence to the Town: he also wisely secured the River, that no relief should come that way also: And then by the helpe of a hedge, which was a very convenient shelter to them, they fell presently to work with the Spade, to intrench their quarters: which work was carried on with such admirable facilitie and expedition, the Souldiers (herein right Souldiers indeed) being most willing to deal with the Spade as well as the Sword, and successively relieving one another night and day. Then that noble old Souldier, that second *Cornelius* for piety as well as prowess, I mean brave and all worthy Major *Skippon*, went forth to view the ground. In all which interim the enemy perceiving our intention, laboured by shot, and setting some barres on fire, by the smoke and smother thereof to hinder our work; but ours undauntedly persisted, and Gods immediate providence mightily protected them all the time. Thus ours made their approaches, especially toward *Causam-hill*, which the enemy had fortified (for this hill commands the whole town) which notwithstanding, ours gained from the enemy, and drove them into their more inward workes. On this hill ours instantly raised batteries which much annoyed the enemy; and thus our men drave on the work amain to the enemies remaining strengths, (though they had many workes one within another) and so brought them in some places within halfe Musket shot, maugre their Musket and Cannon too, which you may easily beleieve were not idle all the while. The enemy had planted some Ordnance

nance in a steeple, but ours most bravely and quickly made them seek those Ordnance in the ruines of the said steeple, which they soon battred down about their eares. The like also they did with some other of their chiefe strengths. Some slight sallies they made out of the Town, but were still beaten in again with losse to themselves. Our men were marvellous forward, and would fain have had the town stormed, to have taken it by assault; but the most prudent *Generall* chose rather to lose a little time than so much good blood, as most probably might have been lost that way. Not long after that our men had made themselves matters of *Causam-bill*, they beat the enemy from the Church in the bottom, and so also became masters of that part of the Town on this side the bridge. About which time the Governour *Aston* offered to surrender up the town to my Lord *General*, if he might have marcht away with bag and baggage: but it was answered, that we come for the men, not for the town barely. Not long after our men were credibly informed, that the Governour *Aston* was sorely wounded, some said he was shot in the neck; others, that he was bruised by the fall of a stone from a house: but however he was so ill, that he could not execute his place in the town, which caused much confusion and distraction among them.

Upon Sunday morning, *April 23.* our men took a servant of *Sir Lewis Dives*, prisoner, one *Mr. Flower* byname, who had been sent to give notice to the town, that Ammunition was comming to them; who for the dispatch of his said businesse intrusted to him, swam over the river, and so back again, but was intercepted in his return: For one of our Scouts discerning him swimming back again from the town, crept upon his hands and knees, and like a cunning *Otter-dog*, seized upon his game as he proffered to land, & brought him to my *L. General*, who confessed the matter aforesaid, in that the Governour *Co. Aston* was still so ill with the wound and bruise he had received in the head and neck, by the falling of bricke from a battered chimney upon him, shot down by a Cannon Bullet from our Army, that he was not able to speak. And thus the Lord did in no small measure revenge the Popish cruelty exercised upon *Mr. Boys* that honest Citizen, (whom he had hang'd in *Redding* as a spy) the Lord now vexing him also in his head and neck for ought is known to the contrary, even to the death of him. And thus by the apprehension of that said *Flower*, the supply promised was prevented by some troops of Horse of ours, and Colonell *Barclayes* Regiment, and

Ours were very desirous to have stormed the town, but the noble *Generall* would not.

The Governour proffered to render the town on his own terms.

He was so sorely wounded, that he could not any longer execute his place.

Sir Lewis Dives his man taken prisoner swimming over the river.

A villain apprehended that would have blown up the Parliaments Magazine, being hired thereto.

two hundred of Colonell *Helborns*, who lay in the way about *Canham*; much about which time, ours took a fellow equally guilty of folly and knavery, who was once of the Lord *Roberts* his Regiment, and ran away to the enemy, and was hired to blow up the Lord *Generals* Magazine, as himselfe on his apprehension, confessed, but knew no way to effect it (as he said) but to throw a light match into a barrell, supposing he should have found one open; he was to have had five pounds for his pains, but in stead thereof, found a halter, fittest wages for such a work.

The brave skirmish with the Kings forces at *Dorchester*.

And now ours having certain intelligence that the King was advancing toward *Redding* (for reliefe of the town) with all the forces he could make up, ours presently sent out a strong party of Horse and Dragoones, under the command of Colonell *Middleton* and Colonell *Milles*, who in the night time, at a place called *Dorchester*, seven or eight miles from *Oxford*, beat up the enemies quarters which lay thereabout, routed and surprized the Kings Horse, and a Regiment of Foot, being under the command of Colonell *Wassaf* (that man of mickle or rather little or no honour, by whose losse, if ours can for the future gain so much wisdom, as to trust no more to them upon their lost reputation, we shall yet make a good bargain) who though himselfe was absent, yet his Captain Lieutenant was taken prisoner, the Kings Standard again endangered, about 140 Horse, some of about 40 or 50 pounds pice, were taken, about 60 of their men (some say more) were slain on the ground, and about fifty taken prisoners, besides Captain *Walsen*, the Kings Gentleman Harbinger, as he was providing for the Kings march that way; but the advantage could not with discretion be pursued in regard the Kings whole body of their Army was but two miles distant. About which

The prisoners and slain at this notable skirmish.

Help out of Bedfordshire, and also Colonell *Langham* came to the assistance of this siege.

time there came some addition of Dragoones from out of *Bedfordshire*, together with the brave Sheriffe of *London*, valiant and courageous Colonel *Langham*, a Gentleman of just and great estimation and interest in the hearts of most in the Army. The Lord *Gray* about a seven-night before, came to the camp with about 7000 horse and foot, and Sir *Iohn Meldrom*, that brave valorous and vigilant Colonell, was sent to them with his Regiment to joyn with them, whose brave example and encouragement did much good among them. On Monday, April the 24, nothing considerable or of moment, was acted on either side, save only in the afternoon that day, in our Souldiers diligent and

The L. Gray also with about 7000 horse and foot.

industrious

industrious following their advantages on the enemies out-works, that we lost a Captain of ours (of Sir Henry Cholmleys regiment) by name Captain Nuttie, the first and onely man of that quality, lost in this service. But upon the Tuesday following, ours having so closely followed on the work and put the Town to so many straits and hardships, that they scarce knew which way to turn themselves from danger of us: about ten of the clock that morning, they in the town hung up a white Flag for a parley, which my Lord Generall presently condescended to; but now having only given you a hint hereof, leaving my Lord Generall and the towne seriously and deeply agitating the said Parley, I shal here now acquaint the Reader in its most proper place, what in the interim fell out betwixt the Kings Armie coming to the relief of Redding, and two Regiments only of ours, appointed to withstand and prevent them.

The King himself with his two Nephews, Robert and Maurice marched from Wallingford or thereabout and bringing with them (as was credibly informed) 45 troops of horse & nine Regiments of foot, but these somewhat thin and weak ones, twelve pieces of Ordnance, some very great ones (for we found a demi-cannon bullet shot at us) and some Ammunition for the relief of the Town. Our two Regiments appointed for their resistance were the Lord Roberts Regiment and Colonell Barkleys. The Lord Roberts was drawn into two divisions, one half to the right to strengthen Colonell Barclay, the other to the left, by themselves. The Kings whole face was nere, but yet, but two regiments marched up to ours, a green and a red; (about Causham-bridge, which was the only hoped passage into the Town) and there set upon our men. Ours (as they were wont) entertained them most bravely and resolutely, and to it they fell on both sides pell mell, insomuch that very speedily the enemies two Regiments were much disordered, and fell in the presence of ours, like so many leaves from a tree in Autumne, or Acornes beaten from an Oke to feed Hogs; and this appeared to be most true, by at least three hundred Armes, with their Drums, Partizans and Halberts, left and found in the place; the enemies horse also falling on the assistance of their foot, were most notably repulsed and beaten back, and made to use more then an ordinary retreat up the hill toward the Lord Cravens house, the King himselfe being among them then. And that which was most remarkable in this fight, the Lord of Hosts, even God from Heaven, seemed

One of our Captains slain at this siege.

A white Flag hung out by the town for a parly.

The brave skirmish at Causam-bridge

The King himselfe present at this skirmish.

Two of our regiments onely, encounter all the Kings forces at Causam-bridge.

The fight being most fiercely.

The enemy is most terribly beaten both horse and foot.

Josua 10. 10.
11.

A great showre
of haile beat in
the faces of the
Cavaliers as
they were fight-
ing.

The Cavaliers
beaten at Cau-
sam-bridge,
flee away.

Above an hun-
dred of the
Cavaliers slain
in the place.
The slain were
(it seems) men
of note & qua-
lity, one ha-
ving above 30
pound taken
out of his poc-
ket, as he lay
dead.

to fight for us at this time (as he did for *Josua* and his choice children of *Israel*) for it pleased the Lord in the midst of the fight, to send among them a very violent and vehement showre of haile and rain, as is most credibly informed, which the wind also blew into the faces of the Kings Cavaliers, and greatly molested and offended them in the fight, and was very advantageous to our men being in their backs.

And here I may not pretermit to acquaint the Reader, that the noble and valourous Lord *Roberts*, hearing that his Regiment was in fight (for he was then absent from them in the Camp) presently rode up with all speed unto them, to their great encouragement, and came most timely in unto them before the end of the fight. In all which fight these our two honest and courageous Regiments, had not one troop of Horse to assist them all the while their Horse appointed for their assistance, most unworthily deserting them) untill at last ere the fight quite ended, some came to them. Thus I say, the enemy within the space of almost halfe an houre, were so disordered and routed by our two brave handfulls of men, that in a most confused and hasty manner they retreated toward *Wallingford*, not staying or stopping till they came thither; and as they went apace, so it seemes they went willingly.

But here also I may not omit and burie in oblivion, the valiant courage (which I have by very credible information) of one of the Cavalrie of the Lord Generals, who eagerly pursuing the Cavaliers in this their flight, was encountred by *Oncal*, that *Irish* traitor, and another great souldier of theirs, fought with them both, shot *Oncal* in the thigh, dismounted the other Gentleman, and wounded him also, but more horse of the Kings coming in for their rescue, he was forced to retreat. And this action had worthily so honourable repute by the enemy, that Prince *Rupert* sent to his Excellencie to know the name of that Gentleman that had acquitted himselfe with so valiant a courage; but the modesty of the person was such, that he desired rather to be known by his action than his name. There was an hundred and upward of the Kings side slain on the ground, Serjeant Major *Smith* being one of them, a most wicked and desperate Cavalier, whom our Souldiers pillaged (one of them finding above 30 l. a brave prize for a poore Souldier in one of their pockets) and took off from them very rich Souldiers, or rather Commanders cloathes, and pure Holland shirts on their bodies, most of them being very proper

proper and gallant Gentlemen to see to, both for stature and clear skin, as it was generally related for a truth, whereby it is very probable, if not apparent, that they were men of quality, and speciall Officers in Armes. Besides those left slain on the ground, the Cavaliers (as their custome is) carried away three Cart loads of their slain, most of them also Officers; and, as the Countrey-men testified since, about forty more died of their wounds within a day or two (after) in Barns and other places, and that they saw threescore dressed in one house by Chyrurgions, and about an hundred in another towne.

The mighty slaughter and destruction our brave Sparks made among the Cavaliers.

And here I may not omit to acquaint the Reader with one mote remarkable passage touching the foresaid *Smith*, namely, that among the slain bodies of the Cavaliers, found in the field when the Kings forces were retired, they found *Smith*, Serjeant Major Generall of the Kings Armie, being a very fat and corpulent fellow, with his belly ript up, and his greafe taken away out of his body; which very thing (as it is most credibly reported) this wicked *Smith* had threatned long since to act upon the Round-heads when he caught any of them; a remarkable justice of the Lord on him. And in stripping of him, they found a Crucifix about him, and other markes of the *Romish-beast*, a fit Champion (among the rest) to fight for the maintenance of the *Protestant* Religion.

And thus Prince *Robber*, and his peevish malignant brother *Maurice* (having small cause to boast) returned in haste, as I said, to *Wallingford*. Now that which makes this fight almost miraculous, is, that we on our side for certain, lost not above four or five men at the most, and Colonell *Barclay* himselfe onely slightly wounded on the arme, onely a mark or badge of Honour, not of the least danger: for he came bravely into the field again as soon as his Chyrurgion had laid a plaister on it.

A most admirable thing, that we lost not above four or five in all fight.

Yet here I must not omit, that whiles our Souldiers were in fight the Town was relieved with some little supply, two or three Cartloads of somewhat or other, lightly laden as appeared by their galloping with their burthen to the water side, but what was in them was not known to ours. And now before we come to the main matter here intended, namely the surrendering up of this Town of *Redding* into the Lord Generalls possession for the King and Parliaments use, give me leave good Reader, to give thee this one considerable note more touching this present & last premised passage at *Causam-bridge*; to wit. That the time when this

The town was by this means in some measure relieved by the enemy.

In respect of
the time when
the Cavaliers
set upon our
forces.

Mole-ey'd ma-
lignants wil-
fully blind
their own eyes.

The treaty or
parley goes on.

Hostages given
on both sides.

A message to
the Kings Ar-
mie.

Prince Rupert
writes a letter
to our L. Gene-
rall.

The town of
Redding sur-
rendered up to
the L. Generall
on fair condi-
tions.

The sum of the
Articles agreed
on.

this action of the enemies was performed, was even then when the flag of truce was hung out of the Town of *Redding*, a treatie embraced and hostages given on both sides, even then did the Cavaliers those wicked cavaliers at any good, fall (as aforesaid) on our forces, as if they would shew to all the world how they abhorred all treaties of peace to save Christian-bloodshed, and how they delighted in the violating of that which they in the Town had pledged their honour and faith to performe. And here then, if our Mole-ey'd Malignants would not willfully and obstinately shut up their own eyes of understanding they might easily see, I think, who be the grand incendiaries and fomentors of these unnaturall warrs and the desperate enemies of peace so much (but maliciously) pretended to be sued and sought for by them. But now to proceed to the issue of the busines of *Redding*. The most noble and renowned Lord Generall, notwithstanding this great affront, most piously, patiently and prudently went on in the foresaid treatie; Now the way of managing the same was briefly, this. They in the Town sent forth to parley with us, Colonell *Bolles* Lieutenant-Colonel *Thelwell* and Serjeant-Major *Gilby*; and wee sent to them, according to their demands, as hostages, the Lord *Rotchford*, Lievtenuant-Colonell *Russell* and Serjeant-Major *Long*; the parley was at first, appointed for three howres but by a second message from the Town continued longer, in regard they desired libertie to goe to the Kings Armie to acquaint the Commander in chief with the termes. To that purpose Colonell *Bolles* and Colonell *Russell* went together to the Kings Armie, who shortly after also returned with a letter from Prince *Rupert* to our Lord General, superscribed, *To his Excellencie*; subscribed *Your Servant Rupert*. In sum, at length, upon serious debate his Excellencie and his Council of War concluded to take the Town upon surrender, on more honorable terms tis true, than they deserved, namely, in brieve, *To march away with Armes and Ammunition, Colours flying, bag and baggage. That those persons (not inhabitants) that had been accidentally shut up, should have libertie to goe away, with their goods except any that had been of our Armie; and those goods excepted from their baggage that had been taken from our friends especially the Western Carriers. That they should have libertie to march to Wallingford or Oxford without let from our forces, if they offer no assault any where by the way, That they carry but foure pieces of Ordnance, and the Town not plundered neither by them nor us. That 24 houres be allowed them for the performance*

manie of these Articles, and that they give up their out-works immediately, and three persons of qualitie, as pledges for the faithfull performance of all these Articles.

Now whereas divers wondered that they thus delivered up the Town, being so strongly fortified as it was, the trenches about the Town so deep, and wide, the works so substantially made, the palisadoes round about the works so firmly fixed, yea all things so orderly and well framed, that it was verily beleeved by those of sound judgement who were eye-witnesses thereof, that 50000. men could hardly have taken the Town by storming it, without the losse of at least 5000. men; it especially the souldiers then in the Town (being 3000. and 500. foot compleatly armed, and 500. horse, and but Dragoones, meanly armed) had been provided for a long seige. And yet when our Forces entred the Town, the Butchers stalls were full of meat, there was plenty of Beere and Wine in all Taverns and Ale-houses, seventie quarters of oates, and fiftie quarters of wheat in one place of the Town; twentie barrells of Powder our men found in one house, eight in another, and divers other small quantities, which they left behind them (according to the Articles of treatie) ten pieces of Ordnance, two of them great Iron-pieces, whereof one was in the Fort-royall, the other at the invincible-fort at *Harrisons Barn*; the other eight pieces, six of them were brasse Sacres; the other two, Drakes. In all these respects, I say, many wondered the Town was so soon surrendred, being so fitted to have held out for a much longer seige; but it was conceived by many, that the reason thereof was the great differences among themselves who should command in chief (the Governour *Aston* as you heard before, being by his hurt so senselesse and unable to govern) which with much ado was conferred on Collonel *Fildring*, but with discontent to others, the horse and foot also among them were in dissention; Hay indeed was exceeding scarce among them. How ever it was, most certain it is that the taking of this Town upon the conditions aforesaid, was an exceeding happie advantage for the Parliament, and a singular great mercie of the Lord to us all; both if we consider the happie prevention of the losse of many a precious Souldier whom we could hardly, yea very ill, have spared, especially had they gone on with that eagernesse which by some was much pressed, whereby though we might at last have been able to take the Town, yet should have been unable to have taken the field. Again, considering the alteration of weather, the difficultie of the work, the easinesse of relief, the tiring of our

The strength of the town of Redding when twas left.

The state of the town for provision wherewas surrendred.

Reasons conjectured of Reddings so soon surrendring up.

The taking of Redding a great advantage and mercie to the Parliament.

Brief reasons to clear the truth thereof.

The rash censure of many in and about London much blamed touching the rendition of Redding.

Grave *Maurice* Prince of Orange his Excellent saying.

armie with continuall alarms from our enemies, and the difficultie of the whole dutie our compasse being too great for our men; besides the freeing of *Brill* and *Ciceter* from those offensive garisons of the Kings Cavaliers there, and from their frequent prejudiciall incursions on *Ailesbury* and those parts; on due consideration therefore of all which fore-mentioned most valid reasons, they, certainly, in London and elswhere were much too blame, who so rashly censured the noble *Lord Generals* yeelding to those foresaid Propositions for the surrendring of the Towne unto us: And for my part I easily ascribe to that excellent Martiall-maxime of that most famous, renowned, and victorious expert Souldier, Grave *Maurice*, Prince of Orange; *If mine Enemy will flie or be gone, I will make him a bridge of gold to passe away.* So precious were the lives of his Souldiers to him, before a fierce and bloodie victorie. Let us therefore leave muttering and repining that we had not all things herein punctually as we desired, and labour to be most thankfull to God for the happie injoyment of so great and so unbloodie a blessing as this was to the Kingdome and Parliament. But now to go on. Much about the same time also came credible information to London of the taking of *Hereford* by that most valiant and successful Commander Sir *William Waller*, which was to this effect. Sir *William* marched from *Gloucester* with some pieces of Ordnance, and 3000. men both horse and foot, and coming to the Citie of *Hereford*, he first summoned it to yeeld obedience to the King and Parliament; which they within obstinately refused to do: Whereupon he discharged his Ordnance against the gates thereof, whereof one piece strook most fiercely through the gate, insomuch that the bullet cut off a Lieutenants head within the Citie, and slew some others, which so terrified the defendants that some of their horse and foot, fearing twas like to prove a hot piece of service if they stood it out, presently got out of the Citie by another gate and fled away; and the residue immediately yeelded upon quarter, which was granted to them. The inhabitants had twentie of their men slain; Sir *William* lost but one man, and had some others sleightly wounded. He took there, neer upon 2000. Armes, the prisoners he there took were neer upon twentie, and those men of note and qualitie, and of great estates. The chiefe of them were the Lord *Scudamore*, and the said Lords Son, Collonel *Herbert Price*, Sir *Richard Cave*, Lieutenant Collonel *Cunnesbie*, and Mr. *Cunnesbie* his Son, all these had been Members of the House of Commons this Parliament. He took also Sir *Walter Pie*, Sir *William Crofts*, Lieutenant

Lieutenant Collonel *Tho. Price*, Serjeant Major *Mintridge*, who was dangerously wounded, Sir *Samuel Auberie*, Serjeant Major *Dalton*, Captaine *Somerset*, Captaine *Sclater*, 2 Doctor *Goodwins*, Doctor *Evans*, and Doctor *Rogers*, that pestilent Preacher (as he was termed) against the Parliament. The Citizens had also compounded with Sir *William* for 3000. li. that they might be free from plundring. Those eminent prisoners were sent thence to *Gloucester*, into strong and safe custodie. After which also this noble and most renowned Conquerour went to *Lemster* about twelve miles from *Hereford*, a very malignant Town, but a place of great consequence, and very rich, and having taken in that Town, and spent some time to disarm the Malignants, and placed a garison there, he departed thence, still recruiting his armie for other brave designs. And about the latter end of *April*, as aforesaid, there came certain information from *Exeter* in *Devon*, to *London*, of a brave and most famous defeat given by Serjeant Major *Chudley*, who had been formerly a Commander in Ireland against the Rebels, there, who (however since this brave exploit, he hath most perfidiously deserted the good cause he first undertook, and playing the Apostate treacherously betraying the Parliaments forces into their enemies hands) who, I say, in this designe carried himself like an expert and most stout Souldier, being Commander in chief (the Earl of *Stamford* being then sick of the gout at *Exon*) and the noblenesse of the action it self deserving a high place in this famous Record of our Parliamentarie mercies. The manner of it being to this effect. This said Major having intelligence that there was but a slender garison in the Town of *Lanceston*, in *Cornwall*, and that they had no great Guns, and that their ammunition was either carrying away, or else put into some apt posture, presaging their departure from thence, upon advice with his Councell of Warre, he resolved to set upon the said Town with his forces, and did so, but the work, in the issue proved so difficult, by reason of the great advantage which the enemy had by a hill, & certain high mounts and hedges about the Town, but especially by a great supply of fresh forces both horse and foot w^{ch} came up timely to the enemies succour, that they were forced to fall back and retreat, especially being pressed and prosecuted with the numerous forces of the *Cornish*, who verily beleevd to have cut off all ours, as indeed they might; but the Lord of hosts, not willing to leave those that fight for his Cause and the good of the Land, so graciously ordered, that now when ours expected to have been begirt, and hemm'd in, and

Lemster also taken by Sir *Will. Waller*.

Serjeant Major *Chudleyes* famous defeat given to *Cornish* Cavaliers.

They first intended to have set upon *Lanceston* in *Cornwall*.

But found it a work of too much difficulty.

They were in a great danger to have been all cut off by the enemies.

so destroyed by the enemy, certain companies of Colonell *Mer-*
rick's Regiment, under the conduct of Lieutenant Coll. *Calma-*
die, came timely to their succour, fell upon the backs of the Cor-
 nish forces, and so prevented the enemies encompassing of them.
 In fine, by this help, and the good providence of God, ours esca-
 ped this danger, and forced the enemy also to a stand, so that Ma-
 jor *Chudley* ordered ours to a retreat, and managed it with such
 valour and discretion, that he also brought off his Ordnance,
 which had all that day been most stoutly guarded and defended
 by Captain *Isaac* (notwithstanding the great multitude and pre-
 vailing power of the enemy) together with his ammunition, car-
 riages, and all his men both Horse and Foot, without the losse of
 one man.

They bravely
 come off from
 this danger.

Captain *Isaac*
 notable brave
 courage and
 resolution.

The enemy ap-
 pears again a-
 bout *Okeham-*
pton.

The enemies
 strength at that
 time.

Major *Chud-*
leys strength
 at the best.

The great
 straits Major
Chudley was
 involved into.

Thus being safely retreated over the bridge and having rested
 one night, the next day for the better re inforcing of their small
 Armie they marched to *Okehampton*, where they kept together
 as in garnison. Upon the next day being *Tuesday*, they removed
 their horse to be quartered in *Briddislow*, neerer to the enemy,
 and now most of the horse being drawn into the Town, and a
 partie of them sent before to take quarter for themselves, they
 being on their way, discovered the enemy again with his whole
 bodie (consisting of 500 horse and Dragoones and between four
 and 5000 foot) to be marching within three miles of the Town
 where ours were; some of our horse aforesaid returning with
 this intelligence to the Major, who had then about a 1000 foot
 and not 60 horse (some of the rest being gone away disheartned
 and others sent out to bring them back and to fetch in more
 forces) and therefore in but a bad case to resist (such an Armie as
 was now come so nere him; question he might the foul neglect
 of the lying Deputie Scout-master and quere he did in what
 posture his Artillerie and Ammunition was, and how provided
 for sodain marching, but found (that morning, contrary to a ge-
 nerall order) the carriages dismissed, as not able to serve longer,
 and no new supply of horse and plowes come in; whereby it
 was apparent to him, that there could be no present retreat, and
 to stand still, had been to be certainly surprized, to lose their Ar-
 tillery, Ammunition, themselves, and (by probable consequence)
 the whole County. This great strait caused or rather forced the
 Major and his Captains to resolve to draw out their horse, with a
 purpose to face the enemy, and to give order to the foot to march
 to the townes end, and to favour the retreat of the horse, if need
 were.

were. This done, the Major marched with the horse, the uttermost of their designe being but to skirmish with the enemies for some hope, and to put the body of their army to a stand; that so, night coming on, they might haply be forced to lie on the Down, and so give him time to provide carriages, and to retreat safely with his Artillery and Ammunition, before the enemy should come on, the next morn: But, the Lord (usually seen most in greatest exigents and dangers) gave him and some others great courage as they marched on toward the enemy, and the Major espying a plot of ground which seemed to promise much advantage for him to lie in ambuscado, and fair opportunity to charge the enemy; which, in probability, might come upon them undiscovered, to their great disadvantage. He, animated with some strong and strange hopes herein, drew his horse (which were but an hundred and eight) into six divisions, gave order that none should give fire upon the enemies Scouts, but suffer them to come on, and to fall into their troops, and so become their prisoners to prevent intelligence. But one of their own men by accident discharged a Carbine, whereby the enemy had notice of them, and thereupon drew up into a full body, both their horse and foot in good order, marched on, and some of them gave fire. Whereupon Captain *Thomas Drake*, with a partie of eighteen Horse, (being ordered to fall on first) most courageously charged upon the enemies horse, kill'd his first man, commanded his company, saying, *Charge on, charge on, they run, they run*. Presently the Major himselfe charged with the like brave courage and undaunted resolution, and cried out to his Souldiers, *Charge all, charge all, and kill them all which will not lay down their Armes*. Hereupon Captain *William Gould* charged most valiantly through a whole Regiment of Foot, which came up in the Van of the enemies Infantry. Captain *Pym* and the rest plaid their parts like most valiant men. The enemies Horse, Dragoons, and the Van of their foot, were routed at the very first assault, and by the help of them, routed the rest of their Army, charging them through to their very Ordnance; and had not most of the greedy troops failed to charge-on after their Commanders, and fallen to pillage the backs and pockets of such as they thought were best furnished, they had, in probability, driven the enemy from their Ordnance; But the number of those which charged thus far, was very few, and the Regiment set to defend the Ordnance, was strong, and furnished with *Swedes* feathers, so that all that was possible

The Majors courage and resolution in the midst of his great straits

The Major made choyce of a very advantageous plot of ground.

The notable policie of the Major in ordering this work.

Capt Drake gave the first charge most courageously.

Ours charge most courageously on the enemy.

The enemies are quite routed.

The enemy is beaten up to their Ordnance.

The good
hand of God
with ours in
this skirmish.

The spoiles
ours got in this
fight.

The brave str-
tagem of the
matches burn-
ing on the fur-
zes.

The enemies
draw into a
body again.

Our comman-
ders and Offi-
cers keep and
maintain the
field.

An admirable
and most visi-
ble providence
of the Lord for
our good.

A mighty storm
of thunder and
lightning, and
hail in the
night time.

sible to be done, was to rout them thus far, which was two miles from their Van; and so far, by the mighty hand of God, a few of the hundred and eight, did rout their whole Army, killed divers, hurt many, caused most of them to throw down their arms, made all their Horse and Dragoons, and many of their foot to flie like base Cowards, took one Captain, and some few prisoners, one Cornet, three foot colours, divers staves, and eighteen Drums.

After this the Major endeavoured to rally his horse again, and commanded the foot from the Townes end to the *Down*, to fall on; but most of the Horse were so spent in that charge of intolerable length, as that he could not get them into good order, and the foot not having their Artillery (which was all this while marching to *Crediton*) and hearing two shot of the enemies Cannon, had not courage to fall on, but retreated towards the town; which the Major perceiving, gave them order to leave their matches burning on the Furzes which were on the *Down*, that neither the enemy, nor the more faint-hearted of their own troops, might discern the retreat of their foot, but continue the apprehension of them, as still ready to fall on. By this time also the enemy was again drawn into some orderly body; and our Captains, with such Horses as they could get, charged the enemy again, but it being far in the night, exceeding dark and raining, they did not prosecute their charge, but all the Horse retreated toward the Town, except the Major himselfe, Captain *Gold*, Captain *Pym*, Captain *Drake*, Captain *Downing*, Captain *Fenton*, Captain *Lunterell*, three Lieutenants, one Corporall, and about twelve Troopers: These staid to keep the field, maintained the ground they had got on the enemy, beat back their Scouts, kept off intelligence, and together with the foresaid light matches on the Furzes, continued to be formidable to the enemies.

Lastly, that which was farther remarkable among the visible passages of Gods extraordinary working in this businesse, was this; that the *Devon* forces of Horse and Foot, were no sooner retreated into the town to refresh themselves for their march to a safer quarter, but the Lord sent the most hideous claps of thunder, lightning and hail on the *Down*, as the like had not been heard a long time before. These improbabilities strook such terror and amazement into the guilty conscience of Sir R. *Hopton*, and his traitorous spoiling and robbing crue, that in the morning there was not a man, but divers of their dead, left to be seen

in the whole *Down*, Armes great store, at least a thousand Muskets and Pikes lay scattered in the fields : some Troop and Dragoon Horses were left behinde, five barrels of powder, and one the enemies themselves had blown up, a great quantity of match, many instruments for Pioners, Portmanta's, Snapacks, *Swedes* Fetchers, and such kind of Implements, with divers peeces of armour, and some apparrell. All these the Souldiers and countrey-people adjacent, made pillage of, whiles the *Cornish* returned to their Countrey, with losse, shame and guiltinesse.

The most memorable effects of the storm.

The *Cornish* Cavaliers frightened away by the storm.

See here, good Reader how gloriously the Lord appeared for a people that stood cloesse to his cause; what a handiull of men were enabled to doe against such a number of desperate and preyhungrie Cavaliers; how when his people were even at the Lowest ebbe of their hopes, God wrought such a strange deliverance for them; how even (as once for the *Israelites*) the starres and heavens in their courses fought for them against that *Sisera*, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, granting his people thereby such a wonderfull victory, as hath not hapned since this warr began, nor may be paraleld by the stories of many ages past; the memory whereof most worthily deserves to be engraven on a markable pillar, or high trowing *Pyramides* with this inscription. *Immortal glorie be ascribed to the Lord of hosts for that wonderfull victorie upon *Reber-Down, nere Okehampton the Baronie of the Lord Mahun on Tew/day night, Aprill 25, 1643; there being (of a small number, consisting of but a 108 Souldiers) not one man slain. And that which made this rare victorie, yet more remarkable was, that it fell out to be on the very same day that that famous victorie was also granted to the noble Lord Roberts and Colonell Barkleys Regiments at Causham-bridge nere Redding; Upon the very same day also that Sir William Waller most valiantly assaulted and gained Hereford, and but the very day before that Moneth of Aprils day of publike humiliation, wherby the Lord seemed most graciously to prevent the prayers of his people and to grant their desires before they fought unto him, thus to make them more thankfull in the enjoyment of such free and faire mercies unto them.*

Judges 5.

* Rebar-down. A *Pyramides* to be erected to the praise of God for this great victory.

Three most remarkable victories obtained against the enemies of the gospell, all in one day. And on the very day before that moneths Fast-day.

And now good Reader I having thus described and set before thy sight such a rare and faire and lovely *Landskip* or prospective-picture of so many admirable and rich mercies unto us, both in the most memorable seige and surrender of *Redding*, and therein those two famous fought skirmishes at *Dorchester* and *Causham*;

A gratefull re-
view of the
rare Landskip
of all these last
most memora-
ble Parliamen-
tary mercies.

God on the
Mount.

Esa 41. 15. 16

The Earle of
Darby beaten
at Whaley in
Lancashire by
the Protestant
forces there.

The wicked
book for sports
on the Lords
day voted to be
burnt.

Canham; that most noble and renowned, famous and fortunate Commander Sir *William Waller*'s brave and resolute winning of *Hereford*, and that even miraculous defeat given to the *Cornish* Cavaliers by Serjeant-Major *Chudleigh*, I shall now therefore desire thee a little to stand and contemplate the same with the eyes of a most gratefull revise of them; which done, tell me good Reader, whether the Lord *Lebovab* hath not therein, been gloriously seen on the Mount of Mercies in thus crowning the Parliaments forces with so many rare and admirable victories over their fierce & furious enemies. Certainly if ever in our dayes, now, hath the Lord most evidently made good that sweet and soveraign promise to his despised people, by the Prophet. Behould, I will make thee (O worm Jacob) as a new sharp threshing instrument, having teeth; Thou shalt thresh the Mountaines and beat them small; and shalt make the hills chaff. Thou shalt fan them and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them, and thou shalt rejoyce in the Lord and shalt glorie in the holy one of Israel. And thus indeed have we most just cause to doe who are so strangely and wonderfully preserved and made thus to rejoyce in the God of our salvation. But now to proceed.

Much about the same time also, namely, the latter end of *Aprill* aforesaid, letters out of *Lancashire* enformed for certain that the Earle of *Darbie* with 500 horse, 500 foot and about 2000 clubmen went to *Whaley*, a Town nere *Blackburn* and so dainly seized on the Town, and got into the Church and steeple, but the inhabitants of that Hundred presently Armed 300 Musketeers, 300 horse and 200 clubmen, and with this small strength set upon them in the Town, beat the Earle & his men out and recovered it again; And being, the same time, provoked and challenged by the Earle to come out into the feild, they did so, and set upon him there, slew 300 of his men, routed all his Armie, and chased them about six miles at least. The truth wherof was finely ratified by divers letters from those parts.

Upon the 28. of the foresaid *April*, our pious Parliamentarie Worthies passed a vote that that most pernicious book, which allowed wickednesse as it were by a Law, which countenanced and encouraged profane sports and pastimes to be exercised and practised with a bold and unblushing face in the presence of the Lord, throughout the Kingdome on his holy *Sabbaths*, should be burnt by the common hangman in severall eminent places of the Citie of *London*, which was shortly after accordingly performed. And about

about the very same time, the prudent, pious, and ever to be honored Lord Major of the most famous and renowned City of *London*, together with his blessed Brethren the Aldermen and Common-Councill thereof, having first most religiously consulted and agreed among themselves to have that most abominable idoll of *Rome*, the Crosse in *Cheapside* to be dimolished, and utterly taken away; and afterward by their unanimous Petition obtaining authoritie from the Parliament, that both that and all other Monuments of *Romish* idolatry and superstition should utterly be defaced, and quite taken away from the places and stations where they had been both in the Citie of *London* and liberties thereof, as well in Churches as else-where in any places whatsoever. A work most noble and much conducing to the high honour of God, and great comfort of all good men; and it hath been well observed, that since the *Popish* images and pictures were defaced in the Chappell at *Somerset House*, the Parliaments armies and forces in all parts of the Kingdome have had wonderfull and extraordinarie good successe: Witnesse the brave victory at *Leeds* in *Yorkshire*; that neer *Blackburn* in *LANCASHIRE*, together with that at *Dorchester*, that great and famous defeat at *Causham-bridge* neer *Redding*, and the most rare surrender of *Redding* it self, and that with so little effusion of blood, even to admiration; the taking of *Hereford* by Sir *William Waller*; as also that most memorable and almost incredible defeat given by the *Devonians* against Sir *Ralph Hopton* and his *Cornish* Cavaliers; under the command of Serjeant Major *Chudley* with but an 108 of his Souldiers, as was fore-mentioned, even to the terrour and amazement of those their enemies, who could not but see and confesse (especially at the sight and sense of that terrible storme of hail and rain that fell upon them in that fight) the terrour of the Almighty to be upon them, driving them so along like a flock of amazed sheep, before their pursuers.

Cheapside-Crosse, and all *Popish* images, Crosse, Crucifixes, and pictures voted to be dimolished.

A good note or observation.

The great good successe the Parliament forces had in most places immediately after that vote against *Somerset House* and *Cheapside-Crosse*.

And that which addes most resplendent lustre to all these rare mercies, was, that they all came to our knowledge at *London*, immediately after this Moneths solemne-day of humiliation, even the same week, and the very next, as most undoubted and blessed returns of prayer; ratifying and making good what the sweet finger of *Israel*, holy *David* said. *Delight thy self in the Lord, and he will grant thee thy hearts desire. Commit thy wayes unto the Lord, trust him and he shall bring it to passe.* But to proceed.

About the beginning of *May*, 1643. certain intelligence came again out of *LANCASHIRE*, that the noble and renowned *Manchestrians*

Blessed returns of Prayer after the Fast-day.

May, 1643.

A gratefull re-
view of the
true Landship
of all these last
most memor-
able Parliam.
ary merces.

Golden the
Mount.

Esai. 40. 16

The Earle of
Derby beaten
at Whaley in
Lancashire by
the Protestant
forces there.

The wicked
book for sports
with Lords
divided to be
burnt.

Can I am; that most noble and renowned, famous and fortunate Commander Sir *William Waller* brave and resolute winning of *Hanford*, and that even miraculous defeat given to the *Cornish* Cavaliers by Serjeant-Major *Chudleigh*, I shall now therefore desire thee a little to stand and contemplate the same with the eyes of a most gratefull revise of them; which done tell me good Reader, whether the Lord *Leborah* hath not therein, been gloriously seen in the *Mount of Mercies* in thus crowning the Parliaments forces with so many rare and admirable victories over their fierce & furious enemies. Certainly if ever in our dayes, now, hath the Lord most evidently made good that sweet and soveraign promise to his despised people, by the Prophet. *Behould, I will make thee (O worm Jacob) as a new sharp threshing instrument, having teeth; Thou shalt thresh the Mountaines and beat them small; and shalt make the hills chaff. Thou shalt fan them and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them, and thou shalt rejoyce in the Lord And shalt glorie in the holy one of Israel.* And thus indeed have we most just cause to doe who are so strangely and wonderfully preferred and made thus to rejoyce in the God of our salvation. But now to proceed.

Much about the same time also, namely, the latter end of *Aprill* aforesaid, letters out of *Lancashire* enformed for certain that the Earle of *Derbie* with 500 horse, 500 foot and about 2000 clubmen went to *Whaley*, a Town nere *Blackburn* and suddenly seized on the Town, and got into the Church and steeple, but the inhabitants of that Hundred presently Armed 300 Musketeers, 300 horse and 200 clubmen, and with this small strength set upon them in the Town. beat the Earle & his men out and recovered it again; And being, the same time, provoked and challenged by the Earle to come out into the feild they did so, and set upon him there, slew 300 of his men, routed all his Armie, and chased them about six miles at least. The truth wherof was firmly ratified by divers letters from those parts.

Upon the 28. of the foresaid *April*, our pious Parliamentarie Worthies passed a vote that that most pernicious book, which allowed wickednesse as it were by a Law, which countenanced and encouraged profane sports and pastimes to be exercised and practised with a bold and unblushing face in the presence of the Lord, throughout the Kingdome on his holy *Sabbaths*, should be burnt by the common hangman in severall eminent places of the Cite of *London*, which was shortly after accordingly performed. And about

about the very same time, the prudent, pious, and ever to be honored Lord Major of the most famous and renowned City of *London*, together with his blessed Brethren the Aldermen and Common-Councill thereof, having first most religiously consulted and agreed among themselves to have that most abominable idoll of *Rome*, the Crosse in *Cheapside* to be dimolished, and utterly taken away; and afterward by their unanimous Petition obtaining authoritie from the Parliament, that both that and all other Monuments of *Romish* idolatry and superstition should utterly be defaced, and quite taken away from the places and stations where they had been both in the Citie of *London* and liberties thereof, as well in Churches as else-where in any places whatsoever. A work most noble and much conducing to the high honour of God, and great comfort of all good men; and it hath been well observed, that since the *Popish* images and pictures were defaced in the Chappell at *Somerfet House*, the Parliaments armies and forces in all parts of the Kingdome have had wonderfull and extraordinarie good successe: Witnesse the brave victory at *Leeds* in *Yorkshire*; that neer *Blackburn* in *Lancashire*, together with that at *Dorchester*, that great and famous defeat at *Camsham-bridge* neer *Redding*, and the most rare surrender of *Redding* it self, and that with so little effusion of blood, even to admiration; the taking of *Hereford* by Sir *William Waller*; as also that most memorable and almost incredible defeat given by the *Devonians* against Sir *Ralph Hopton* and his *Cornish* Cavaliers; under the command of Serjeant Major *Chudley* with but an 108 of his Souldiers, as was fore-mentioned, even to the terrour and amazement of those their enemies, who could not but see and confesse (especially at the sight and sense of that terrible storme of hail and rain that fell upon them in that fight) the terrour of the Almighty to be upon them, driving them so along like a flock of amazed sheep, before their pursuers.

Cheapside-Crosse, and all *Popish* images, Crosse, Crucifixes, and pictures voted to be dimolished.

A good note or observation.

The great good successe the Parliament forces had in most places immediately after that vote against *Somerfet House* and *Cheapside-Crosse*.

And that which addes most resplendent lustre to all these rare mercies, was, that they all came to our knowledge at *London*, immediately after this Moneths solemne-day of humiliation, even the same week, and the very next, as most undoubted and blessed returns of prayer; ratifying and making good what the sweet finger of *Israel*, holy *David* said. *Delight thy self in the Lord, and he will grant thee thy hearts desire. Commit thy wayes unto the Lord, trust him and he shall bring it to passe.* But to proceed.

About the beginning of *May*, 1643. certain intelligence came again out of *Lancashire*, that the noble and renowned *Manchestrians*

Blessed returns of Prayer after the Fast-day.

May, 1643.

Wiggon in
Lancashire tak-
en by Col.
Ashton.

The Earl of
Darby hunted
and driven out
of Lancast, like
a ravening
wolf out of
his den and
holds.

The Earl of
Darby afraid
of the burning
of his house at
Latham.

Crowland in
Lincolnshire
brought under
obedience to
the King and
Parliament by
Col. *Cromwell*

rians under the command of Collonel *Ashton*, with about 33 hundred horse and foot marched toward *Wiggon*, where Collonel *Tilley* commanded for the Earl of *Darbie* with 9 troops of horse and 700 foot. But when brave and victorious Collonel *Ashton* appeared before the Town, the Enemies were immediately smitten with astonishment of heart, durst not stand to it, but fled away from thence to *Latham*, leaving *Wiggon* to their possession; whereupon the noble Collonel demolished all the out-works and fortifications, burnt the new gates and posts that had been set up, took an oath of the Townsmen never to bear arms against the King and Parliament; and then this brave Collonel pursued the Enemy in their flight to *Latham*, whereupon the Earl of *Darbie* and his companie fled thence also to a Town called *Prescot*, thinking, there, to have drawn in the Countrey to him; but the brave *Manchesterians* pursued them close, thither also, and the Enemy was forced to flie back to *Latham*; But Collonel *Ashton* still pursued them, and forced them thence again, and made them flie to *Preston*, whither also the *Manchester* forces, giving neither themselves nor their enemies any rest, followed them close, still driving the Earl thence also, and made him flie either to *Hornbit-Castle*, or else to the Queene into the *North*, his Forces being driven at least eight miles from *Preston*, and pursued by Collonel *Ashton*, whose Forces much increased by these his so prosperous proceedings, and many of the Earls Soldiers coming in willingly and cheerfully to serve him. The Earl of *Darbie* shortly after sent to Collonel *Ashton*, to desire him not to fire his house at *Latham*, promising him 300. l. if he would spare it. But the noble Collonel sent him word that he scorned his money, or the firing of his house, and desired nothing more of him than to meet with him, and to give him battell; but he (as I said) ran quite away out of the Countie, and durst not stay to accept that motion. Thus God hunted this ravenous beast out of all his strong holds, and wonderfully freed the whole Countie of *Lancaster* of all their former toils and fears.

About the beginning also of this instant *May*, most certain and credible information came from *Croyland*, alias *Crowland* in *Lincolnshire*, that one Captain *Welbie* (a most pernicious and desperate Malignant against the King and Parliament, and a most mischievous mover of rebellion and sedition in those parts) had so far inveigled the *Queenes* Tenants there in and about the said Town of *Crowland*, that he got them to adhere unto him, and to declare themselves with him and some other Commanders in open hostilitie against the Parliament, and to fortifie the said Town with

breſt-works and trenches very ſtrongly : which being effected, *Wel-*
bie and his companie (peſſant Malignants) came in the night
time to *Spalding* the next neighbouring Town, which at that time
was utterly unſuſtained of men and armes, and neer about break of The malig-
day beſet the houſe of one Mr. *Ram*, a very godly and painfull Mi- nars of Crow-
niſter of that Town, where they alſo took Mr. *John Harington*, a re- land aſſault
ligious gent. of the ſame town, together with one Mr. *Horn*, and Spalding.
Mr. *Slater*, a gentleman of above fixtie yeers of age. Now the rea-
ſon of their rage to Mr. *Ram* the Miniſter was (as they, at leaſt, pretended) for a letter that he had written in *January* before to the
Inhabitants of *Crowland*, not to ſtand out againſt the Parliament; and now alſo in the time of theſe Gentlemens imprifonment; their
malicious adverſaries quarrelled much with them for praying to-
gether in their chamber, which they forbade them any more to do,
and threatened to take the Bible from them, ſaying to them, that
it was not fit for traitors to have or read the Bible; and by no means
would permit them pen, ink, or paper.

The Miniſter
and 3. or 4.
gentlemen of
Spalding taken
prifoners by
the *Crowland*-
ers.

Now they having thus continued about three weeks, moſt un-
worthily uſed in priſon, the honeſt inhabitants of *Spalding* affem-
bled themſelves into a prettie competent ſtrength, and ſo advanced
to *Crowland* to relieve and redeeme (if it might be) theſe worthe
gentlemen out of their haſh imprifonment. Whereupon about 8
of the clock that firſt night all theſe priſoners were carried down
to the bulwark upon the North ſide of the Town, and were there
kept almoſt all that night among the rude Souldiers, but their
friends forces not failing on, that night, they were all carried back
about midnight or later, into an Alehouſe till the next day, and
then carried to priſon again, but immediately after *Spalding* forces
approaching neer the Town, they were all brought forth again
and carried to that part of the Town where the firſt onſet was gi-
ven, being all of them faſt pinioned and forced to ſtand in an open
place, where the Cannons might and did play upon them. But be-
fore the aſſault, a Drummer was ſent to ſummon the Town, at
whom they ſhot divers times before his entrance, and then took
and detained him priſoner, contrary to the Law of Armes, till the
Town was taken. Shortly after this, all theſe gentlemen were ſet
upon the top of the breſt-works, where they ſtood at leaſt three
houres, their dear and faithful friends that came to relieve them
ſhooting ſiercely at them a great part of all that time before they
knew who they were: yea Captain *Harington* took one of his
ſouldiers Muſkets, charging it with piſtoll-powder, and himſelfe

The admirable
deliverance of
theſe captived
gent. from the
ſhot of their
own friends,

The gent. faſt
pinioned and
ſet in the face
of the Cannon
ſhot.

They are ſet
again on the
breſt-works as
be ſhot at.

Ca. *Harington* shot 3 shoots at his own father to have slain him, not knowing him.

The honest *Spalding* men could do little against the *Crowlanders* by reason of this wicked designe of theirs.

The most admirable providence of the Lord in preserving Mr. *Ram*, and Mr. *Horn*.

See here and admire the wonderfull power of the Lord to preserve his.

The implacable malice of the mischievous *Crowlanders* still continued.

made three shots at his own father, not knowing who he was; and all the rest of *Spalding* souldiers on that side (supposing they had been *Croylanders*, and that they stood there to out-beard and brave them) shot at them very angrily, till at last they perceiving who they were, quickly left firing on them, and began to play more to the right hand; Whither, instantly, Master *Ram*, and Serjeant *Horn*, were by the *Croylanders* most wickedly removed, which also their friends again discerning, they held their hands and forbore to shoot, so that little could be done on that side of the Town, that day; for, their works also were very strong, and well lined with Muskettiers, and these also were backt with a weapon called *Hassock-knives*, long Sythes, and such like Fennish weapons. But as the furie of the fight abated in these parts; so it increased on the *North side*, whither, presently, Mr. *Ram*, and Mr. *Horn* were posted, and there also set upon the bulwarks for the *Spalding* forces to play on them with their shot, who indeed plyed it very fiercely both with their great and small shot for a great while together, they verily supposing that Mr. *Ram* had been the vapouring Priest or Parson of the Town (one Mr. *Stiles*, a most irreligious roarer and railer against all goodnesse, and a most audacious and speciall personall actor in this rebellion) and many of their deare friends (as they acknowledged afterward, when the Town was taken) shot many times and very vehemently and eagerly at their godly Minister and Mr. *Horn* who stood by him; but the Lord of hosts, that numbers the hairs of his childrens heads, and preserved the *three Children of Israel* in the midst of the fierie for-nace, so guided all the bullets still that all the multitudes of shots which continually, and most fiercely, and frequently flew about their eares, and many of them within half Musket shot of them, yet not one bullet small or great had power to touch any one of them. And was not then that old adagie or Christian proverbe here, most clearly verified. *They are well kept whom the Lord doth keep*? O who then is so unwise that would not most willingly commit his soul into the hands of such a mercifull Creator and Redeemer, who is so able and willing to save, that which is committed to him? But to go on. After these gentlemen had thus continued three houres or more on this *North side* of the works, *Spalding* forces began to retreat there also, and then the gentlemen were taken down and guarded to their prison, together with Mr. *Harington* and the two other prisoners which had continued all that while on the *West works*; but the Forces on the

North

North side beginning again to fire on the *Croylanders*, they were carried back again and set on the works as aforesaid: whereupon *Spalding* forces most honestly retreated again on both sides. Now this the wicked *Crowlanders* took as a victorie; and one *Jackson*, a *Balaams* priest, in the Town, a right son of *Belial*, brought the *Croylanders* to Church, and read certain Collects (out of his Idol the Service Book) by way of thanksgiving for their good successe, as they impiously called it; and spending the rest of the day and night following, in drinking, revelling and railing on the Parliament.

The *Croylanders* manner of thanksgiving for a supposed victory.

Not long after, *Spalding* forces assaulted the Town againe in three severall parts thereof at once; Collonel Sir *Miles Hobert*, Collonel Sir *Anthonie Irbie*, and valiant and active Collonel *Cromwell* being now come to their assistance, who all being now neer the Town, good Mr. *Ram* was again called for, and brought out of his lodging, and carried with all speed to the *North* bulwark, and there being very straitly pinion'd, was most inhumanely laid within the work on the wet ground, where he lay for the space of five houres, often intreating to be set up on the bulwark, by reason of the extreme numbnesse of his limbs, and extraordinarie wearinesse with lying so in that posture and condition, but they would not suffer it. In brief, within two or three dayes after, not sooner, the besiegers so plyed the work, that the *Spalding* forces, with the aid of those brave Commanders took the Town, but some of the chief actors in those fore-mentioned villanies, got away, divers were taken in the Town and clapt up in prison at *Colchester*, *Ipswich*, &c other prisons. Thus much I have thus particularly related of the taking of this Town, principally to let the Reader see both the horrible villany & more then *Turkish* crueltie of our ordinarie atheisticall and ignorant *Protestants* at large, whose greatest Divinitie is in their *Dunscical Service-book*, and in their most loose and lazie hedge-priests frothie preaching shall I call it, nay rather prating, or babling, and) rayling against Gods choicest children, and the precious power of godlinesse; As also, and above all, to set forth the glorious praise of our still wonder-working God in so admirable and almost incredible deliverances of his people from such clearly evident and eminent danger and distresse, which men who have quite put off even meer humanity, do divellishly and desperately endeavour to bring his Saints and servants into. The Lord hereby indeed shewing himself the ever-powering Commander of all his creatures,

The barbarous crueltie of the *Croylanders* to Mr. *Ram*, the Minister.

The taking of Crowland by Col. *Cromwell*

The utmost piety of our profane *Protestants* at large.

Isa. 43. 2.

so that none of them shall in the least measure haime his Holy ones: maugre all the malice of their most inveterate enemies; and thereby also making good that faithfull and gracious promise of personall and particular protection to his children (so far forth as he sees is best for their good and his glory) who rest and rely upon him, mentioned by the Prophet. *When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.* But to proceed.

Sequestering of
scandalous and
placing of gra-
cious & godly
Ministers.

The blessed
effects of this
reformation
thus happily
already begun.

Cheapside-
Crosse dimo-
lished and utter-
ly destroyed.

Much also about the beginning of *May, 1643.* our most prudent and pious Parliamentarie Senators, most religiously taking into consideration the great dishonour of God, abuse of his peoples souls, and the extraordinarie disadvantage the great Cause now in agitation receives, and long time hath done, by tolerating impious, audacious and most scandalous Ministers, or rather sons of *Belial*, to belch out their base rottennelle of heart against the best and blest proceedings of Parliament; yea even against the most pure and holy truths of God; They therefore set a Committee seriously now on foot againe, by order, I say, of Both Houses of Parl. for the exact and close examination of all such scandalous and malignant Ministers, and to receive the just complaints of any that should informe against such as were scandalous either in their lives or Doctrine; and thereupon giving power to this Committee to sequester the Livings and estates, and to displace the persons of all such, and to place other holy, honest, learned and religious or plundered Pastors in their stead. By which meanes, O what a most rare, blessed, and strange change is already wrought in the City of London! O what a companie of stinking snuffs are put out, and what rare and radiant capers, and purely burning and shining Lamps are set up in (almost) all our Citie Congregations, and how piously and preciouslly does the work begin now to go on, and increase in the Countrey also, where with safetie to their persons godly Ministers may comfortably reside with the people, to the glory of God, and unexpressible joy of the souls of his Saints, ever glorified and magnified be his most great and glorious Name for it.

And about the midst of this instant *May, 1643.* the godly and ever to be honoured *Lord Mayor* of London with the Aldermen and Citizens, having (as was fore-mentioned) petitioned the Parliament for the dimolishing of *Cheapside-crosse*, (that mirror and amazement of abominable and most shamefull idolatrie among

among us *Protestants* (forsooth) the Parliament also having most piously confirmed an Act of the Common-Councill of the said Citie for the totall taking down of the said Crosse, and for the obliterating and utter ruinating and destroying of all other Popish Monuments, Crosse, Pictures, Images, and all kind of *Papisticall* fopperies and trumperies in and about the Citie and liberties thereof; And also of all the crosses and other *Romish* rubbish in and about *Westminster-Abbie*; all which was now put into full and faithfull execution, and upon Tuesday, *May* the ninth, the gorgeously-guilt leaden-coat of Cheap-side-crosse was plucked over its eares, and its accursed carcaske also peece-meal tumbled down to the ground, even on that day which the *Popish*-assess-glosses say, was *Inventio crucis*, was now at London, in Cheap-side *Destructio crucis*. Nor did the *Babylonish*-Baud of Rome receive this shame in silence or secret, but most openly, and in the face of many thousands of people who came to see (and, no doubt, some *Popish*-sots to bewail) the fatall fall of that *Whore*; yea and the work was both guarded and solemnized with brave Bands of Souldiers, sounding their Trumpets, and shooting off their peeces, as well as shouting-out with their voices, and echoing out their joyfull acclamations at the happie downfall of *Antichrist* in England thus really and royally begun among us. Nor was this abominable-idoll (thus brought to her death or destruction) left without a funeral solemnity; for upon the Friday following at night (that the ancient *Romane* custome might not be forgotten, who used to burn the bodies of their dead friends in a most exact and solemn manner) a great fire was made in Cheap-side, just where the Crosse stood, whereinto the leaden gods, *Saints* and *Pop's* were cast, and there melted (to make bullets yet farther to bang and beat down the living idols or idolaters of Rome) but this also most solemnly performed, for before they were cast into the fire, *St. Peters* bell, (*St. Peters Church* being close by it) rang out a fatall knell for the Whores death; and whilst they were burning and melting, there were most notable expressions of joy for her decease, first by most rare and melodious Musick of the Citie Waits playing all the while on *Saint Peters Church*-leads right against it (as I toucht before) and next by sounding of Trumpets and bearing of Drums: then also with severall vollies of shot together with most jocund and joyfull acclamations of mens voices, whereby I doubt not but the *Papists* hearts were dasht and deadly damp't at home, and, I hope, will be

A prettie note concerning Cheap-side Crosse.

The solempne obsequies of the old *Romish*-idoll in Cheap-side.

The manner of the funerall rites at the Crosse's entombing.

Varietie of Musick at the funerall of the Crosse.

Cheapside
crosse the most
famous or ra-
ther infamous
monument of
superstition in
the Christian
world.

Crosses on the
tops of Chur-
ches, and other
images pulled
down.

Westminster
Abby also pi-
ously purged
both within
and without.

The abhomi-
nable booke of
sports on the
Lords dayes,
burnt by the
Hangman.

The booke of
sports burnt in
the place where
Cheapside-
crosse stood.

be so abroad when they shall heare thereof, who were wont to boast and vaunt in forraigne parts (as well as with us) of this base and abhominable Idoll of the Crosse, as the most famous monu- ment of their religion, or rather superstition, in all *Europe* (nei- ther *Spain*, *France*, no nor *Rome* it selfe being able to produce the like, as travellers have truly reported among us) and so soile all their future hopes of ever introducing Popery again into this Kingdome. And within two or three dayes after, the Citie pro- ceeded according to the order of Parliament, to pull down, de- face and demolish all other idolatrous and superstitious Crosses and Images on Churches and Church-steeple in about *London*, and brake down and demolished very many; as also three crosses at the three ends or nookes of *Pauls Church*, newly set up since the late new repairing of it. Also two or three crosses on the Churches in *Cheapside*, purposing by Gods blessing to ruinate all the rest in all other places and parts of the Kingdome; which also they have fairly prosecuted at *Westminster-Abbey*, where they have zealously pulld down many crosses and Popish Images; yea, and the gaudie and superstitious Organs there also, and so have quite spoiled the sport, and marr'd the mirth and musick of all those lazie Lubbers and mimick Choristers of that cage of such unclean birds.

And that which adds yet a greater and more glorious lustre to this so rarely-begun work of Reformation among us; it pleased the Lord most graciously to put into the hearts of our most pi- ous and noble *Nehemia's* in Parliament to order, that that most mischievous and abhominably profane and pernicious booke of tolerating, countenancing, and encouraging of devillish sports and pastimes on the *Lords dayes* (that booke, I say, which had been such a sore snare to the consciences of many good men, and such a foul and deep-died stain to our Religion) should be contemp- tuously burned by the common Hangman, which accordingly was now also most happily and heartily performed on *Thursday* the 11th of *May*, 1643. and that in the very place where that *Romish-Crosse* in *Cheapside* formerly stood. Other some of them were so burnt at the *Royall Exchange* in *Corn-hill* in *London*: And others in some other conspicuous and eminent places of the said Citie. And for the better clearing of the truths aforesaid, and the fairer manifestation of the zeal and pietie of our most excellent *Ezra's*, and most zealous *Zorobabels* of our *English-Israel* in Par- liament, I have thought fit here to insert the order of Parliament

published

published in print by authority of both Houses for the Readers better content and satisfaction therein.

Die Mercurii, Maii, 10. 1643.

By vertue of an Order of the House of Commons, and agreeable to a Bill passed by both Houses of Parliament, for suppressing of divers innovations in Churches and Chappels. This Committee doth require you and every of you, to take away and demolish every Altar or Table of stone within your Church or Chappell, and to remove the Communion Table from the East end of the said Church or Chappell, and to place the same in some other convenient place of the body of the said Church or Chappell. And to remove and take away all Tapers, Candlesticks and Basons from the communion Table in the said Church or Chappell: And to take away and demolish all Crucifixes, Crosses, and all Images and Pictures of any or more Persons of the Trinity, or of the Virgin Mary, in your said Church or Chappell. And this Committee doth further require you to demolish all crucifixes, crosses, images or pictures, of any one or more persons of the Trinitie, or of the Virgin Mary, upon the outside of your said Church or Chappell, or in any open place within your Parish, whereof you are to give an account to this Committee before the 20 day of this present Moneth.

At the Committee for demolishing of monuments of superstition and idolatry.

To the Church-Wardens of the Parish-church Chappell of &c. And to every of them.

About the very same time also they published another Order of Parliament, for the most solemn and strict keeping of the Monethly Fast-dates, this being indeed a most pious Christian-dutie, both much commanded and commended by God himselfe; which, like a *Spirituall Militia* (being rightly and religiously celebrated) they knew right well would be a most efficacious, yea even invincible and impregnable means to prevent judgments and to procure and augment mercies both of Gods left and right hand unto us. Which Order also for the Readers better content, I have here thought fit to insert, as it was ordered to be printed and published by them.

Another order of Parl. for the more solemn celebration of the monethly Fast.

Die Mercurii, Maii, 10. 1643.

WHereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament have made an Ordinance for the more strict and solemn keeping of the dayes of publick-fast, which are not by all persons duly observed even in these times of publick calamity, to the great dishonour of God, and the contempt of the authority of both Houses of Parliament. Now that more particular notice may be given unto all such as shall offend herein, before any exemplary punishment be inflicted upon them; It is ordered by the Commons now assembled in Parliament, that all Constables or their Deputies, shall the day before every publick Fast, repair to every house within their severall and respective liberties, and charge all persons that they strictly observe the Fast according to the directions in the said Ordinance. And they shall upon the said dayes of the publick fast, walk through their said liberties, diligently searching for, and taking notice of all persons, who either by following their calling, or sitting in Taverns, Victuallling or Ale-houses, or any other wayes, shall not duly observe the same: And they are hereby required to return the names of all such persons as they shall find so offending; as also such informations as they shall receive against any other persons within their liberties guilty of the least offence, unto the Committee for examinations, that so they may be proceeded against for the contempt of the said Ordinance. And all Constables are to observe these directions from time to time so long as the said publick Fast shall be kept, without expecting any further Order.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that these Orders shall be forthwith printed and published.

John Brown C.P.

A most grate-
full review of
of all these last
rare and rich
Parliamentarie
mercies unto
us.

And here, me thinks, good Reader, both thou and I, and all that heare and see these even miracles of rare and rich mercies unto us, have most just and great cause to make a little pause again to admire and adore the Lord our open-handed God in all these so fair, so full, and so free mercies, so copiously and so comfortably shewred down upon us, both in the admirable scouring of those *Romish* and malignant caterpillers out of *Lancashire*, the almost incredible preservation of the Lords choice hidden-ones

in *Creyland*, as was fore-mentioned, in amputating and pruning (as it were) the the superfluous rank and rotten branches of Gods vine in the Ministry, cutting off, I say, and casting out those scandalous Priests of *Baal*, and giving thee in stead of them, *Pastours* after his own heart, able and willing to feed you with knowledge and understanding, yea as I may say, (especially to the famous & glorious Citie of *London*) with the holy Apostle, though in another sense, God having as it were (with holy reverence to the Lord be it spoken) even robbed other Churches in the Kingdome to do us rich and sacred service, in bringing to just disgrace, obloquie and rotten oblivion, that base *Book of prophane sports*, burnt by the common Hangman, as aforesaid; and in so admirably demolishing and defacing those filthy and abominable rotten Reliques and Monuments of *Remiss* idolatry and superstition, *Cheapside-Crosse*, and all the other base *Babylonish* gaudie garments of the *Whore of Rome*, even to our just wonder and amazement; for who could have once thought three or four years before, that these so rich and rare things should have come to passe among us, at least so soon and so seriously too? Who then can chuse, but most ingenuously confesse and acknowledge, that the *Lord Jehovah* hath now of late in these our dayes, been most graciously and gloriously seen in the Mount of *Mercies* in a most high and happy measure among us: And therefore who can forbear, but in a most holy transported extasie of joy, and infinitely bounden gratitude, with the holy Apostle, break forth & say, O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of our God, how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out. But now to proceed.

Although we abhor to trust in the strongest arm of feeble flesh, or fortifications, and do from our hearts professe, in the Prophets words and sense, that *Assur shall not save us, nor will we glory to ride on Horses*. Yet that we might not tempt the Lord our God in wilfully neglecting lawfull means; it having been put into the hearts of our most prudent and provident Worthies in Parliament, about the end of *Aprill* and beginning of *May*, 1643. and soonward, by an Ordinance of Parliament, to give full power and authority to the Citie of *London*, to fortifie and strengthen the same, by the best wayes and means they could, with Fortifications, Bulwarks and Trenches, round about the said Citie, thus the better to defend themselves from the wrath and rage of their *Pepish* and malignant adversaries, who longed extremely to make a prey of their innocent persons, and rich estates. Which said Ordinance

Jerem. 3. 15.

2 Cor. 11. 8.

God in the Mount of Mercies.

Rom. 11. 33.

Hosca 14. 3.

An Ordinance of Parliament for the making of forts, trenches and bulwarks about the Citie of London.

The work of
attrenching
the Citie
bravely begun.

All the Com-
panies or trades
of the Citie of
London, by
thousands in a
body, shew
their love to
this work.

Yea, Gentle-
men, Lawyers,
& Clerks, were
not backward
therein.

Stafford taken
by noble Sir
W^m Brertons
forces.

A great muster
intended upon
Oulton Heath.

distance began about the time aforesaid to be put in full execution, and by the excellent example of *Londons* noble *Nehemiah*, I mean the religious and right honourable Lord Major of *London*, personally shewing himselfe therein together with divers of the most eminent Aldermen, Citizens and Common-councill men of the Citie, some of them according to their rank and qualitie going forth and attending the most honoured Lord Major, as Colonels and other martiall Officers, with Drums and Ensignes displaid, and some of the trained Bands waiting on them into the fields, thus to put life and credit into the busines, the work began and went on with admirable alacritie, industry and cheerfulness, many thousands of men, women and servants of both sexes, and of all sorts and degrees, even of the Gentry as well as of the meaner condition, going daily through the Citie into the fields, with Drums and Ensignes before them, and themselves marching on most bravely, with Shovels, Spades, and Pickaxes on their shoulders, and baskets in their hands, all of their own providing. And thus all the Mechanicall companies or corporations of the Citie followed one another every day, by many thousands in a body, to advance the work for the publick safety and defence of the cities of *London* and *Westminster*; yea, and which was a very rare sight to see many hundreds of Gentlemen, Lawyers and Clerks of great worth and quality did not forbear to shew their zeal and love to the common cause, but with Drums and Ensignes before them, did most commendably contribute to the furtherance of the work, to the honour of God in their so faithfull forwardnesse to help to defend our lives, liberties and (which is most precious of all) our true Religion from wrongs and rapines of most pernicious and pestilent *Papish* and Atheisticall brutish spoilers.

About the 17th of *May* also came certain intelligence from *Stafford* to *London*, as well by letters as otherwise, that the Kings forces there about would needs have brought that whole Countie in subjection to them, and to that end speedily began to put the Commission of *Array* in execution Colonell *Rugeley* being the principall agent in this businesse, who warned all in generall from 16 to 60 yeares of age to make their appearance on *Oulton Heath* not far distant from *Stafford*, they having also, before, disarmed most of them and deprived them of all things that had but a bare shew of a weapon. Which design of theirs being made known to a worthie Gentleman namely Lievttenant Colonell *Stepkins* who

who was then Commander in chief of a Town not far distant called *Leek*, their suspition being that the main plot or design herein was upon this Town of *Leek*, he therefore presently sent to that noble and renowned Commander *Sir William Breerton*, both to give him notice of the foresaid intended muster upon *Oulton Heath* and of their design on the Town of *Leek*. Whereupon *Sir William Breerton* (having had perfect knowledge of the good service and fidelity of this Gentleman formerly) speedily went with about 300 Curasiers and Dragooneers, which he joynted to the others strength which were not above two or three hundred more; and thus raising the Countie as they went, in their assistance, they approached the place of the foresaid intended meeting on the *Heath*, where they made a very fair shew and outdide of an Armie upon a good and advantageous ground of the *Heath*, at the sight wherof the *Staffordians* were so startled and affrighted that they presently retreated and plainly flew back, not daring to withstand them, which so encouraged this little Armie, that the valiant Lievtenant Colonell *Stepkins* by all meanes advised that they might follow their advantage and set upon the Town of *Stafford*, affirming and protesting that he would adventure his life in the attempt, which upon serious advice with a Councill of warre *Sir William Breerton* most resolutely condiscended unto. Here upon all their forces marched forth with from *Leek* to *Stone*, where they took up quarter but stayed not long there, but late at night marched thence also toward *Stafford* sending their horse into every lane and way to prevent any from going to *Stafford* to give any information of their being there about.

Lieutenant
Col. *Stepkins*
Governour of
Leek.

Sir W. Breerton
sent unto,
assists *Leek*
with some of
his forces.

The *Staffordians*
flye from
Oulton Heath.

Sir W. Breerton
s resolution
to set upon
Stafford.

Now before break of day betimes that morning Lievtenant Colonell *Stepkins* accompanied with Captaine *Bowyer* and some 50 or 60 foot Souldiers finding a long plank or board made good use therof to get himself and his companie over the river to the Town-wall nere wherunto stood three or foure Centinells; one of which had the Colonell stand, but he went on a while, so that the Centinell swore he would shoot him if he came any farther; wherupon Colonell *Stepkins* stept a side called up his Musketeres and Commanded them to give fire upon the Centinell, which made him and the rest get a l away, by which meanes they got into the Town; then Colonell *Stepkins* with about ten of his Musketeers presently went into the street toward the Church, and Captaine *Eardly* and Lievtenant *Snow* went through another

Lieutenant
Col. *Stepkins*
and his com-
pany get over
the river.

They enter the
town early in
the morning.

A bickering
with the Cap-
tain that kept
the watch in
the town.

The gates of
the Citie set o-
pen for Sir W.
Bruerton and
his souldiers.

The town o-
vermasted and
taken.

The prize ta-
ken in the
town.

Wolverham-
pton also taken
by Sir W. *Bru-*
erton.

The prize ta-
ken in this
town.

street and met in the market place without any opposition and scarce seeing any man at all; but in the Market place Lievtenant *Snow* met with a Colonell of the Town, who was Captaine of the watch that night, and had two or three bouts with him, and with his halbert or leading staffe ran him into the shoulder, and instantly upon it came in Captaine *Eardley* and pistold him. By this time also Lievtenant Colonell *Stepkins* had brought all his foot Souldiers into the market place; and having forced the guard from the gate (who fled away as soon as they saw an over-mastering power comming so seircely toward them) and led in Sir *William Bruerton* with the rest of the bodie of his Army, and so they came all into the midst of the Town before they met with any considerable oppositions, and then all the strength of horse and foot being in the midst of the Town they all gave a mightie shoot for joy; then on a sodain Drums strook up, many swords were drawn and Musketts discharge out at windowes, but they were soon tamed, because sodainly and much over mastered, and then also Command was given to discharge at the upper windowes, that they might doe as little hurt to the Town as might be; and upon this proclamation was made, that the doores of all houses in the Town should be presently opened, and that all Gentlemen and Souldiers should have free quarter, if they would require it, and would lay down their Arms and shoot no more, which was immediately condescended to, and therupon quarter granted them, and not so much as a pistoll discharged after it at any. And thus Sir *W. Bruerton* was quietly possessed of the whole Town with the losse of but one man on his side in all the enterprise, and but one Drummer and two or three common Souldiers were slain on the other side. They took at least 200 horse, two great peices of Ordnance, 3 barrells of powder, at least a 1000 Armes, they plentifully pillaged the *Papists* in the Town and took about 300 prisoners, among whom were many gentlemen of speciall note and quality of those parts.

Thus this most valiant and courageous Commander Sir *William Bruerton* having taken *Stafford*, politickly feigning a pretence to return to *Namptwich*, on a sodain in the night time wheeled about and came to *Wolverhampton*, which he summoning by a trumpeter, the inhabitants speedily delivered up all their Armes, which were at least two wain loads, two case of double Drakes, which were all caried to *Stafford*, freed some prisoners of the Parliament side, and thence returned to *Stafford* again without losse

losse of his in this enterprize. Thus the Lord still made prosperous and very successfull the honest and faithfull undertakings of this most noble and renowned famous and fortunate conquerour and his stout and courageous commanders.

On Tewesday *May* the 23 1643, the most wise and worthie House of Commons, now at length taking into their yet more serious advice and consideration (like able and expert Physicians searching to the root and rise of maladies and diseases, that so they may the more surely and soundly endeavour the proper and perfect cure and remedie) so I say these our most wise State-Politickall Physicians diving into the depth and searching to the root of the Kingdomes great and greivous distractions and deep distempers, and finding that all the *Papists* in the Kingdome have (for the most part) been main and most eminent, yea and most virulent actors in and abettors of this present most unnaturall war against the Parliament: and that therefore they should be proceeded against as traitors to the state and Kingdome; and thereupon also having just cause to search and see in to the prime and principall head or leader of that pernicious faction, felt necessarily into a long and serious debate touching the proceedings of the Queen in her late being in *Holland* and since her coming back into the *North of England*, not only in her countenancing and encouraging, her ayding and assisting the present civill warr, but in her actuall performances in the same to foment and advance it to the utmost ruine (as much as in her was) of our religion and whole realme; for all which and many other such like misdemeanours it was debated and at last fully agreed that she was as liable to the censure of the law as any subject in the Kingdome. Whereupon, it was put to the question whether the Queens pawning the Jewels of the Crown in *Holland* & therewith buying Arms and Ammunition to be sent into *England* to assist the said warr against the Parliament, and her own actuall performances with her *Papish* Armie in the *North*, were not high treason. And it was resolved most unanimously by the whole House for the *Affirmative*. Afterward it being also put to the question, whether they should forthwith declare their intentions to proceed against her by impeachment of high treason? This also was immediately resolved for the *Affirmative*, and voted that articles of impeachment should be speedily drawn up against her; which votes the House of Commons transmitted to the Lords for their assent thereunto.

All Papists in the kindome traitors to the State.

The Queen herself found and voted an *Achan*, or traitor, to the State of England.

The crimes laid to the Queens charge.

Articles of impeachment to be drawn up against the Queen.

A brave defeat
given by Coll.
Cromwell to
the Newark
Cavaliers.

About the 25. of this instant *May*, severall letters out of *Lincolnshire* brought information and true intelligence to *London*, that the brave and valiant Souldier Collonell *Cromwell* gave the Cavaliers at *Nemarke* a great overthrow neer *Grantham*, which by the noble Collonels own letter writ the same night that the fight was, was thus.

The assault on
both sides ex-
actly described

“God hath this Evening given us a glorious victorie over our
“Enemies, they were, as was entormed unto me, 21. Colours of
“horse troops, and 3 or 4. of Dragooneers. It was late in the
“Evening when we drew out our Forces consisting of about 12
“Troops, whereof, some of them so poore and broken, that you
“shall seldome see worse. With this handfull it pleased God to
“cast the scale of victorie on our side. For, after we had stood a
“little above Musket shot, the one bodie from the other, and the
“Dragooneers having fired on both sides for the space of half
“an houre or more, they not advancing towards us, wee ad-
“vanced to charge them, and advancing our whole bodie,
“after many shot on both sides (but it pleased God
“that their bullets still flew over our heads and did us
“no harm) we came on with our troops a prettie round trot,
“they standing firm to receive us, but after almost half an houre
“in that posture, and some great shot spent on both sides, our
“men most valiantly and resolutely marched up, and fiercely
“charged on them; Whereupon, by Gods providence, their
“hearts instantly failed them, a spirit of trembling, it seemed,
“came upon them, and they weere immediately routed and ran
“all away, and we had the execution of them, two or thee miles
“at least, and I verily beleieve some of our souldiers killed two
“or three men apiece in the pursuit; the true number of men
“slain we are not certain of, but by credible report and esti-
“mate of our souldiers, and by what I my self saw, there were
“very little lesse then an hundred slain and mortally wounded,
“and we lost but two men at the most on our side. We took 45
“prisoners besides divers of their horse and armes, and rescued
“many prisoners whom they had lately taken of ours, and we
“took foure or five of their Colours, and so marched away to
“*Lincoln*.

Our mens un-
daunted valour
and courage.

The enemies
faint and flie.

The slain on
the enemies
side, and ours.

Thus we see still how the good hand of God upholds the glo-
ry of his own Cause in all places, and to all his loyall and active
servants, who cheerfully and faithfully ingage themselves for
him and his truth, ever glorified and magnified be his great and
most holy Name for it.

Much

Much also about the same time, it was for most certaine enformed from *Redding*, that one of the *Lord Generals* scouts seized upon a scout of the Kings, and found about him a letter of his Majesties to a Malignant in *Wilts*, ordering him, therein, to send to *Oxford* the 1500. ls. worth of Plate which was in his hands; which letter being brought to the *Lord Generall*, he presently sent a troop of horse with the letter to the Malignants house, who coming thither, with the Kings Colours, were very kindly entertained, and brought away all the said Plate to *Redding*, which Plate with some other, which his Excellencie had at *Redding* from some other parts of the Countrey, in all to the quantitie of a waggon load he sent away to *London* to be coyned for his soldiers.

A brave prize of Plate taken in *Wiltshire* by interception of a letter.

About the 27. of this instant *May* came certaine intelligence from *Yorkshire* to *London*, that on *Saterday* night, *May* the 20. 1643. the most noble and renowned *Lord Fairfax*, *Lord Generall* for the *Parliament* forces in those parts, gave order for a partie of a 1000. foot, three Companies of *Dragooneers*, and 8 troops of horse should march from the garisons of *Leeds*, *Bradford*, *Halifax*, and *Howley*, *Sir Thomas Fairfax* commanding in chief, the foot were commanded by *Serjeant Major Generall Gifford*, and *Sir William Fairfax*. The horse was divided into 2 bodies; foure troops whereof were commanded by *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, the other foure by *Sir Henry Fowles*; *Howley* was their rendezvous, where (I say) they all met on *Saterday* aforesaid, about 12. of the clock at night.

The winning of *Wakefield*, in *Yorkshire*, by the most noble and victorious *Lord Fairfax*.

About 2 that next morning they all marcht away, and came to *Stanley*, where two of the enemies troops lay with some *Dragooneers*; that quarter was beaten up, and about 24 prisoners taken there.

About 4 of the clock in the morning we came before *Wakefield*, where after some of the horse were beaten into the Town, our foot with unspeakable courage beat the enemies from the hedges which they had lined with *Muskettiers* even into the Town, which they also assaulted in two places, namely, *Wrengate*, and *North-gate*; and after an houre and halfe fight our men recovered one of their Pieces and turned it upon them, and entered the town in both places at one and the same time. Now when the *Baracades* were opened, *Sir Thomas Fairfax* with the horse fell also into the Town and cleared the street, where was a very hot encounter, and there and then was *Collonel Goring* taken prisoner by

Our forces are come to *Wakefield*.

The Town is assaulted in 2 places.

The Town entered in two places.



Col. Goring
taken prisoner
at the first en-
trance into the
Town.

The enemy is
beaten out of
the Town.

The slain and
prisoners taken
in the town.

This was ra-
ther a miracle
than a victory.

The reasons
why.

The Lord Go-
ring's letter to
his son Coll.
Goring.

The Postscript
of the letter.

by Lieutenant *Allured* (brother to Captain *Allured* a Member of the House of Commons) yet in the Market place stood three troops of horse, and Colonel *Lamptons* Regiment, to whom Major Generall *Gifford* sent a Trumpet with proffer of quarter if they would lay down their Arms; but they answered they scorned the motion, then he fired a peice of their own Ordnance upon them, and with all our horse fell upon them most resolutely, and beat them out of the Town, and took all their Officers prisoners, 27 Colours of Foot, 3 Cornets of Horse, and about 1500 common Souldiers; the Enemy had at this time in the Town, 3000 foot, and 7 troops of horse, beside Col. *Lamptons* Regiment (fore-mentioned) which came into the Town after we had entred the Town; the Enemy also was forced to leave behind them foure peices of Ordnance with Ammunition which we brought away. For when we had thus taken the Town, we found our number and strength too weak to keep it and their prisoners too; and therefore, I say, we quitted the place, and marcht away most victoriously with this brave bootie. A victorie may I call it, nay even a miracle; or if a victory, rather a miraculous victorie: The Town being so strongly fortified with trenches, out-works, and foure peices of Ordnance, at least 3000 Souldiers, and very many brave Commanders within the Town; among whom was their Generall, now our prisoner, Serjeant Major Generall *Mackworth*, and, as I said, many other principall Commanders and eminent persons.

There was found about Generall *Goring*, when he was taken prisoner, a letter from his Father the Lord *Goring* having these passages in it. *George, I saw what you wrote to Henry Jermaine, and I find that the businesse will be put on that way. Give the Enemy some disturbance, and I doubt not but the Treatie might be re-assumed again, by which means, and no other, your Army may be set at liberie to change your stations (meaning to move with a considerable strength, with the Queen to aid the King against the Parliament, for, he hath these expressions following) Also once in your life follow the advice of your best friend, your father; and get with your forces between Bradford and Hallifax, and seperate them in all their designs; otherwise her Majesty will be either unprovided of such a convoy from thence, as is fit for hers and the Kings present occasions, or else leave the Country naked contrary to Contracts, &c. And he writes this postscript. Cudgel them into a Treatie, and then let us alone with the rest.*

Hence, then, tis easie to be seen (but that our buzardly Mal-ignants

signants will see nothing, but grope, still, even at noon-day) that the *Papish* partie and atheisticall armie onely pretends peace by Treaties, but intend nothing lesse, but meerly to get advantages, that so they may be the more able to march up to sheath their swords in the hearts of the *Protestants*: But our good God (whose mercie we can never sufficiently admire and adore) hath most blessedly cudgelled them all out of all their accursed holes of horrid treacheries, and caught these wicked ones in their own willnesse, his great and most glorious name be ever magnified and omnified by all and over all, to all posteritie and succeeding generations to the worlds end. But to proceed.

And here now I have thought it not amisse to make speciall and particular mention of one singular way of the Lords rare providence to cast very many of his rich mercies into our laps, even when we least looked for them, much lesse, either desired or deserved them; namely, by strange interception of letters from the advers partie, from time to time, both by Sea and by Land, whereby not onely much wealth and treasure (intended to foment our miserie, and blow the flame of our Kingdomes conflagration) hath been most happily seized on by ours, and diverted to much better uses, but also many deep and dangerous designes have been most blessedly and timely discovered, and mightie mischiefs and massacres prevented, as hath been in their proper places alreadie abundantly manifested among us; and now also, this Moneth of *May* hath produced no small ratification of this truth unto us. As first, that upon the 26 of this instant (as I was credibly informed) there was brought into that worthy and pious gentleman Mr. *Allens* house, a *Goldsmith* in *Fleetstreet*, foure sacks full of Plate, in all to the value of about a 1000. li. which had been taken the day before, at a Ladies house, a great *Papist*, neer *Abington*, intended by her to be sent to the Armie of the Cavaliers at *Oxford*, but was by this meanes, better disposed of, contrary to their expectation. This prize was got (I say) by the interception of a letter, which fell out thus. The foresaid Ladie with the help of some of her friends having gotten this Plate together for the fore-said use, dispatch a Messenger with letters to some Commanders at *Oxford* to send a sufficient Convooy to guard the Plate thither, which she had got ready for them, lest the *Round-heads* should meet with it, by the way; which messenger and letters were taken by some of his Excellencies Scouts, whereupon some troops of horse were sent forth

The accidental interception of letters from the advers partie a mightie mercy to us.

A twofold great advantage to us thereby.

A brave prize of Plate, taken by a letter intercepted.

The manner how the letter was intercepted, and the prize also easily thereby obtained.

with the Kings Colours, who came to the house and were thereby (though unknown) most generously entertained, and after a short stay came roundly away with the prizes.

The Lord Goring's letter to his sonne the Coltonel.

A second letter worthy to be taken notice of, was that fore-mentioned which was found in Coltonel *Goring's* pocket at the winning of *Wakefield* by the Lord *Fairfaxes* forces sent him from his Father the Lord *Goring*, the summe whereof was as afore was specified in its proper place, discovering their designe both for advancing their *Popish* Armie to the King, and the perfidious use they make of Treaties of Peace with us, by their plots to cudgell the Parliament into Treaties.

A letter of Serjeant Major *Chudleigh*, in Devon intercepted.

Another letter also was intercepted (in *Devon*, and sent to the Parliament from the Commanders and Committee there) from Serjeant Major *Chudleigh*, that disloyall Apostate Runagado, which he had sent to his Father Sir *George Chudleigh*, Generall of the Horse for the Parliament in that Countie; advising him, if it were possible to bring over his horse to Sir *Ralph Hopton* (and to turn traitor to his countrey, as he had done) or else to escape himself; for, *Hopton* (forsooth) had procur'd a pardon for him; telling his father that he wondred he would so long stand out for the Parliament, which he himself never did but in pretence; and thus by this letter his base tergiversation and disloyall revolt was discovered. Now this foresaid letter was intercepted and found about a Jesuited Doctor, Doctor *Coxe*, by name, whom Sir *Ralph Hopton* sent to *Exeter* under colour of a message for another treatie: but it was found out that the intent of sending him was to put in practise another damnable designe to betray *Exeter*, by blowing up the *East-gate* with the help of a vault under it; but that designe also was discovered, and disappointed.

The manner of intercepting this letter of Major *Chudleigh*.

A plot against the Citie of *Exeter*, discovered.

Another letter of one Doctor *Cadamie* one of the Queens Physicians intercepted, & a rich prize taken by it.

About the latter end of *May* also, 1643. a letter was intercepted coming from *Oxford*, from one Doctor *Cadamie*, one of the Queenes Physicians, which he had written to a gentlewoman in the *Sirand*, neer *Bedford House*, wherein among other passages, he writes thus. *Have a care of the stone entrie, &c.* which entrie being broke up and well searched, there was found a Cabinet of rich jewels worth (as was estimated) at least a 1000. l. and 100. l. or more in gold, and about 200. l. worth of Plate, together with a rich Crucifixe, which it may easily be beleev'd was of more esteeme for their use than all the rest of the riches there found.

All these and many moe of late, together with many others formerly both by Sea and Land, have been, I say, by Gods good providence

providence seasonably intercepted, and the enemies desperate and divellish designs thereby have been happily discovered, and our (otherwise) dormant dangers and distresses most blessedly foreseen and prevented, ever praised be the Lord *Jehovah*, God all-sufficient for it. But to proceed.

About the beginning of *June*, 1643. came credible and certain information to *London* out of *Lancashire*, that the most noble and renowned *Manchesterian Christians*, have taken and fully possessed themselves of the good and strong town in *Lancashire* called *Warrington*; being the last Hold of considerable strength and consequence that the Papists had in all that County: and that now the whole County is fairly purged of those pestilent members that had so infected and infested that Countie formerly, and that now it stands wholly for the King and Parliament: And that now they have bravely secured the chiefe Townes and places which the enemy had either had, or were in any danger of them. Those that speak with the least, assure, that these noble *Manchesterians* took at least six hundred prisoners in the winning of the said *Warrington*, and eight peeces of Ordnance, and that now they will be able to spare and send to the most renowned and faithfull Lord *Fairfax*, some considerable strength of their *Manchester* forces for the assistance of their honest friends in the *West Riding* of *Yorkshire*.

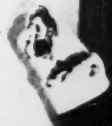
Warrington in *Lancashire* taken by the brave *Manchesterians*.

The prize taken at the winning of *Warrington*.

And here, by the way, I desire the Reader to take notice of this farther passage of moment, confirmed also by certain intelligence from those parts, namely, That the Lord *Capell* (that Court Summer-flea, who hath so leapt and skipt up and down to no purpose, God be praised for it) sent a Messenger to assure those in *Warrington* (whiles they were besieged) that if they could hold out but to such a day, he would come to their reliefe, and raise their siege; but the messenger was apprehended by the way, by *Nampson's* forces; who thereby understanding of the advance of the aforesaid Lord *Capell* for that purpose, made out with all speed to *White-church*, and sodainly surprized that Town, slue about an hundred and fiftie malignants, took fourty prisoners, some of them men of eminencie and good worth, took five hundred Armes, besides Ammunition of Powder, and Bullets, and Match, and manned and fortified the town bravely for the King and Parliament; and so wiped the Lord *Capell's* nose both of his poore expectation of relieving *Warrington*; and hereby also sent him to seek another lodging where he could get it: by this losse

White-church also taken by victorious Sir *W. Bruerton*.

The brave prize taken in the Town at the surprisall thereof.



of *White-church* unto noble and victorious Sir *William Brereton* and his valiant forces of *Namptwich*.

A speciall ob-
servation tou-
ching the town
of *Manchester*.

The honour of
Manchester in
Lancast. briefly
blazoned.

1 Sam. 2. 20.

A caution to
the whole
Kingdom by
Manchesters
example.

O that the
whole king-
dom would
write by this
copie of *Man-
chester*.

The renowned
*Mancheſteri-
ans* and the
noble *Fairfaxi-
ans*, the two
ſamous ſcour-
ges of the Po-
puliſation.

And here I cannot but deſire thee, good Reader, to take notice with me, and that after a ſpeciall and pious manner, that this town of *Manchester* in *Lancashire* for the generality of it, hath been (as I am credibly informed by ſuch as are truly godly, and know the Town right well) for many yeares together, a moſt godly and zealous people in the pure and ſincere worſhip of God, and moſt ſtrict contemners and rejeſters of the *Apiſh* and *Papiſh* ceremonies and ſuperſtitious *rimicall-practices*, impiously introduced into the Church, and audaciouſly obtruded and urged on the people of God in other places, by the unlimited and wild-tyranny of the *Antichriſtian-Prelacie* of *England*, which this brave town (even in the worſt of thoſe *Pontiſicall* domineering times) could not be drawn or driven by force or fraud, though oft attempted to be enforced on them. And can we then much wonder that God hath ſo admirably and wonderfully protected and preſerved this Towne, and made it ſo prosperous and ſuccesfull, for theſe many moneths together, even to this very day: ſince the Lord himſelfe hath long agoe ſaid it, and in all ages, and now alſo at this time made it good, *Them that honour me* (as *Manchester* hath done) *I will honour*: And they that deſpiſe me ſhall be lightly eſteemed of me; As the wicked and traiterous Earle of *Darbie* and his *Papiſh* companions are at this day. O that the whole Kingdome would wiſely and timely take notice hereof, and lay this weighty paſſage and ſerious conſideration cloſe to its heart, namely, what ſo ſmall a number of godly and truly well-affected men in and about *Manchester*, hath done, ſo long time together, and with what cheerefull and undefatigable and unwearied pains, induſtry, and fidelity, they have by Gods powerfull aſſiſtance, made good, (and that for the moſt part at their own proper coſt and charge, I mean without the contribution of other Counties of the Kingdome) made good, I ſay, their *Proteſtation* to maintain the true Religion and priviledges of Parliament. Truly, Reader, me thinks, this may ſerve for a wonderfull amplification and illuſtration of the Lords moſt great and ineffable praiſe and glory; That in *Lancashire* and *Yorkeshire* (for I muſt needs with admiration adde and conjoyn that moſt noble Lord *Fairfax* his even miraculoſly prosperous proceedings there in the North alſo, to thoſe of *Manchester*) in which two Counties, there are more *Papiſts*, as it is verily beleevd, then in all *England* beſide.

For

For, in one Hundred in *Lancashire* since this Parliament began, there were fifteen thousand Papists presented at a Sessions, and many thousands of them convicted presently after) and yet God hath more admirably shewen his power by a handfull of men, in each of these two Shires or Counties, against those numerous and detarious potent enemies of the Gospel and growth of the true *Protestant Religion*, than in any part else. For, as I said, and as yee have heard, all along, most copiously, in all the most admirable *Manchesterian* victories, *Lancashire* hath now, in a manner, quite extirpated their power out of that Countie: And in *Yorkshire*, though the head of that Popish faction be there in person, to countenance and encourage their designs (namely, the utter extirpation of the *Protestant Religion*, under a colour of maintaining the Kings *Prerogative*) as well as she can; yet we all see (to our just and great wonder and admiration) the Lord strangely limits her and her rage, that she cannot have her will, nor her forces have that successe which (through the accursed strength of the arm of Flesh, which they only rest on and confide in) they falsely and foolishly proposed to themselves, but are stil beaten and cudgell'd with great losse into their Holes and Dens, as oft as they dare lift up their proud and presumptuous hornes to push at the Lords annoynted little flock, and most choice pretious jewels, and excellent hidden ones.

Lancashire.

Yorkshire.

The Queen
extremely cur-
bed, and kept
under by the
noble Lord
Fairfax.

And now, good Reader, let us here again make a little pause and stand a while to admire and adore the constant, rare, and rich mercie of the Lord our God to *England* in all these last premised fluent favours toward us, a most undeserving people and sinful Nation, both in so timely prompting the prudent Parliament to authorize that famous work of intrenching and fortifying the Citie of *London* and *Westminster* round about; in the winning of *Stafford* by such a famous defeat, and *Wolverhampton* also; In the just discovery of a prime *Achan* (the *Queen*) a most malevolent disturber of the peace of our *Israhel*, and voting her a traitor to the Church and State; In the notable defeat given by Colonel *Cromwell* to the Cormorant Cavaliers in *Lincolnshire*; In the most miraculous victory given to the Lord *Fairfax* in the winning of *Wakefield*; The various advantages and rich prizes given unto us by intercepted letters, and the happy winning of *Warrington* in *Lancashire*, and thereby the freedom even of that whole Countie, from the danger of their devilish and destructive neighbours the *Papists*; and then tell me, whether the Lord *Jehovah* is not still
most

A gratefull
summary re-
vise of all these
last rare mer-
cies unto us,



God in the
Mount.

Pfal. 98. 5.

Pfal. 86. 10.

2.

Captain *Wingate* most
happy escape
out of prison
at Oxford.

most graciously and gloriously seen in the Mount of Mercies for Eng-
lands good even every way, infinitely beyond its desire or desert.
And whether England therefore hath not most just cause to take
up that of holy David, that sugred Psalmograph, Who in the Hea-
vens can be compared to the Lord who among the sons of the mighty can
be likened to our God? For thou, O Lord, art great, and doost wondrous
things, for thou, indeed, art God alone. But now to go on.

About the third of June also came most certain information
by letters from *Ailesbury*, that Captain *Wingate*, a noble and va-
liant Gentleman, and a worthy member of this present Parlia-
ment, after a long tedious and most cruell imprisonment and bar-
barous usage by the accursed Cavaliers, especially at *Oxford*, ha-
ving most happily escaped out of prison, there, and with his ho-
nest *Convert-keeper*, being gotten out of *Oxford* at that time
when the mutinie was there, about the pretended executing of
Colonell *Fielding* for delivering up *Redding*, came safely (though
weakly and faintly, by his long imprisonment) to *Ailesbury*,
where he was most joyfully entertained, blessed be the Lord for
it, whither our most noble Lord Generall (as was credibly repor-
ted) sent his own Coach for him, and conveyed him thence to
London, to the Parliament, where also he was most joyfully recei-
ved again, as a member thereof, with most sweet embracements,
and at whose presence such a multitude of people pressed about
him, congratulating this his most happy deliverance, that he was
forced to betake himselfe to a retiring place where people might
not have such encumbering accessse unto him.

1.

Mr. *Prin* sent
to the Tower
to search the
Archbishop of
Canterburies
chamber there.

Mr *Prin* found
the Arch-pre-
lat in bed.

Upon the 31th of May 1643, being Wednesday, and the pub-
like monethly fast day of that moneth it pleased the Lord, in his
admirable wisdom so to order and dispose of things that that
most pious and precious Gentleman Master *William Prime*,
Counsellour at law, according to an order of Parliament, sent un-
to him from that great Senate, went to the Tower of *London* to
search the Arch-Prelate of *Canterburies* chamber, having power
also, by the same authority to search every suspected place and
thing in his chamber, according to his wisdom and discretion.
Who comming thither (with fit attendance to wait on the
work and guard the place) betimes in the morning before the
Prelate was risen from bed, and after civill salutation, Master
Prime told the Prelate the cause of his comming. The Arch-
Bishop desired to see his authority therunto, who immediately
produced it. Then the Prelate desired libertie to rise before he

went

went to the work, and accordingly Master *Prinne* willingly withdrew to his table, to look on his bookes and papers lying thereon; but when the *Arch-Prelate* called to his man for his breeches, to rise, Master *Prinne* told him, he must first see and search them, and then he should have them; which he did, and took out of his pocketts divers letters and papers of great concernment and then delivered them unto him. In his chamber also he found the *Scots Service-book* with the new fangled *Romish* additionalls therein written with his own hand, which it seems, the *Arch-B.* had formerly denied to be his doing. Another book also he found there, a *Manuscript* of the Bishops, which Master *Prinne* perusing, saw some things therein of much concernment and so began to lay it aside to goe along with him to the Parliament, wherupon the *Arch-Bishop* desired him to spare that book and not to take his devotions from him. Master *Prinne* replied, I hope Sir you have not lived to these years, but to be able now to pray without a book, and you have here (sayes Master *Prinne*) divers *Service-bookes* beside to help out your booke devotions; so, in brief, the books were also carried away by Master *Prinne*, who had observed some thing in it fit to be seen by the Parliament which the *Arch-Bishop* was desirous might be cut or torn out so he might have the rest of his devotions again; but I say Master *Prinne* took it thence, together with divers other papers sealed up. Finally, after a full search made and some discourse past between them; and after Master *Prinne* acceptance of a fair pair of gloves upon the *Arch-Bishops* extraordinarie pressing importunity to receive them at his hands; he took his leave of him for that time. And was not here (good Reader) a most strange change and overture of things and times. O who could have (once) imagined such a miracle as this and that also of *Dofter Laughton* made Master of *Lambeth-House* (the place where he had been so sorely censured) three or foure yeares before it; yet thus the Lord can doe, thus the Lord hath done, and hereby most clearly ratified that of wise King *Solomon*. *The righteous is delivered out of trouble and the wicked commeth in his stead.* Thus I say the Lord hath admirably done among us, and it is and ought to be marvellous in our eyes.

About the beginning of *June* also came certain intelligence to London by letters out of the *West* of a brave bickering between Sir *William Wallers* and Sir *Ralph Hoptons*, forces the particulars wherof were to this effect, Colonell *Popham* and Colonell *Sirode* together

The Scots Service-Book with the Bishops additionals written with his own hand, found by Mr. *Prin*

The Arch-prelats devotions confined to his written prayer-book.

The Arch-prelat bestowes a faire paire of gloves upon *Prin*.

Prov. 11. 8.

A brave bickering and famous victory obtained by Sir W. Waller upon Sir R. Hopton.

Ours put to a disadvantage our retreat.

The enemy craftily retreats, but wheels about, and sets on ours near Wells.

Sir W. Waller comes in unto their aid from Bath.

Bears them soundly, and obtains a brave victory over them.

A brave Sea-fight.

gether with the Country forces being quartered about *Wells* had notice that Sir *Ralph Hopton's* forces had taken up new quarter at *Glasenbury* not above foure miles from *Wells*; whereupon ours went toward *Glasenbury* to discover what strength the enemy had, but comming nere the Town, *Hopton's* forces unexpectedly issued out upon them being at least foure to one against ours, wherby they conceived they were in some danger of a surprize, and after some facing of the enemies forces who came feircely on them, they retreated back toward *Wells*; and in this retreat were pursued with much eagernes of the *Hoptonians* and some of ours slain; but the benefit of the hedges in the retreat was so prejudicial to the enemy that they were enforced to leave the pursute, and they on the other side seemed to retreat toward *Glasenbury*; but they sodainly wheeled about, and by that time Colonell *Popham* and Colonell *Strad* were come to their quarters nere *Wells*, thinking there to refresh themselves, the enemies forces were unexpectedly upon them, drove them to *Wells* and so quite through the Town and took away all their Ordnance, Ammunition and baggage. But Sir *Williams Waller* being then at *Bath*, upon notice of the meeting of the two Armies, came in upon them with 500 horse to Colonell *Pophams* relief, and by the time that the enemy had taken our Ordnance and baggage, and were upon their prize, he came courageously unto them, fell upon the enemies rear, recovered back all that they had taken, killed about 250 of them, & took about eight prisoners, being farre the greatest number of them Gentlemen of very good worth, & with the whole bodie of his forces pursued the whole strength of the *Hoptonians*, Sir *Williams* Souldiers being very resolute and full of courage, the farther issue wherof we expect to hear of in due time, and in the interim have Just cause to blesse the Lord for this.

In this moneth of *June* also came certain intelligence to the Parliament of a brave Sea-fight between Captain *William Thomas*, Captain of the eighth *Whelp* in service for the King, and Parliament under the command of the right noble and renowned Earl of *Warwick*, and Captain *Polhill* Admirall of *Falmouth*, commander of a brave ship called the *May-flower*, with the singular good successe therof on the Parliaments side; for the better expitision and setting forth wherof, I shal here give the Reader the true copie of Captain *Thomas* his own letter, under his own hand, which was to this effect. Being Commanded to convey certain vessels from *Hampton*, *Torbay*, and *Linne*, to *Morleaux*, I arrived at

at the Isle of *Bass* the third of *June*, and staying there a few hours to get intelligence from the *English* Merchants at *Nedtraux*, they sent me word that Captain *Polhill*, Captain *Jones*, and a priest-ship that they had lately taken, belonging to *Tadmouth*, which they had man'd and filled with ten peeces of Ordnance, were about that coast neere *Brest*; and withall the Merchants sent me three masters of ships that had been taken by them, pillaged of all their goods, and imprisoned till they got an opportunity to slip away. Upon some conference with these Masters, I found there was no more strength of *English* shipping but these three men of War, and they told me their accustomed manner was, to set out their Scouts in severall places, to give them notice when they could descry any *English* Colours coming in the Trade, which they could do six or seven leagues off, presently to strip their Cables, go out, and by craft and deceit seize on them. On this information I set sail from the Isle of *Bass* to the Trade, and when I came there, I took down my fore-top-gallant mast, and put *English* Vane's in all my top-mast heads, and took in all other Colours, with a resolution to meet with him and surprize him, with the *Charitie* a small Frigate with me, whereof on *Danx* was commander, having onely six small peeces; and on *Sunday* the fourth of *June*, went in like a Merchant-man, having covered my painting with old Canvas, taken in all mine Ordnance, and kept close all my men. He had his spies there, who discerned my coming in, and Commander *Danx* coming three hours after me, with a Flag in the main top. On *Monday* morning they sent their Boat full of men, with Muskets, Pikes, &c. to take us, but passed by me, with an intent to board the Frigate, and viewed us narrowly, and so returned, boarding neither of us. I being more desirous of the Ship then the Boat, let them passe and never shot at them. Afterward *Polhill's* Lieutenant came in a small French Boat, and in French habit, and came aboard the *Charity* Frigate, demanding whence she was, he answered (as we had concluded before) his ship was of *London*, and mine of *Bristoll*, both come from *Bilboe*, laden with Wooll and Iron, and being pursued by *Turks* men of War, were fled thither for shelter, and desired to know what *English* Merchants were there on shore, that were bound for *London*, enquiring farther, what *English* Ships were there of strength, that might accompany us to *London*, for we were afraid. The Lieutenant presently repaired ashore, and acquainted *Polhill*, who made great haste to come out with his ship,

Captain *Thomas* was his intelligence from three Masters of ships:

His brave stratagem upon it.

A boat man'd with men and weapons sent out of *Tadmouth* to view us.

Our Frigate is boarded by the enemy.

Admirall *Polhill* came forth himselfe with his great ship.

Capt. Thomas
his brave ad-
vance against
Polbil.

Both ships in
fight.

Polhill discour-
aged, steals a-
way on shore.

The ship over-
come & taken.

The slain and
hurt.

having in her two and twenty pieces of Ordnance, and six Murr-
derers, and appears to us about 11 or 12 o the clock with an intent
to have boarded us. But we were provided for him with our
sails fur'd with rope-yarns, and the Ax at the Bits, ready to cut
the Cable, and to receive them as soon as they came neer us; and
presently I cut the Cable in the Hauſe, and in two or three boards
got to wind-ward of him; and when I was drawn neer unto
him, out went all my Guns, my Colours and my Waſt-cloathes,
and ſhot at him, and followed him, till they ran the ſhip on
ground, and I anchored within leſſe than a Muſket ſhot of him;
when he was a ground, with my broad ſide to his, and then I diſ-
charged within one houre and a halfe, at leaſt an hundred and
twenty peeces of Ordnance upon him, and he played his Ord-
nance all that time very hot at me: And I finding ſome of his
ſhot very dangerous, was forced again to cut my Cable in the
Hauſe, hoping to do better execution under ſail, and ſtanding
off one board, I made in againe to him, and gave him a broad
ſide, which took place every piece, which did ſo daunt and diſ-
courage him, that within one broad ſide or two after, we percei-
ved the men to forſake the Ship. *Polhill* and the Maſter eſcaped
out at the Gun-room port on ſhore, half an houre before the fight
was ended. Then they ſtrook down their Flag, and held out a
white cloth; but we being doubtfull of their treachery, and ha-
ving but ſmall Boats, I could not ſend men enough on board, but
I man'd the Frigate with my men, and commanded him to run
as neer as he could, and to burn and deſtroy her, if otherwiſe he
could not preſerve her. But God be thanked, though ſhe was
mightily torn (with great difficulty and much pains taking) we
ſtopped her leakes and preſerved her, and ſafely arrived with her at
Stakes-Bay.

During the continuance of this fight, I diſcharged 159 peeces
of Ordnance, and came off with the loſſe onely of one man, and
my ſelfe and another a little hurt. Two of his were ſlain out-
right, if not more, and about twenty of them hurt. There came
from *Polhills* and *Jones* his ſhip, neer fourty of their men, and de-
ſired that I would entertain them; which I did, wanting men to
manage mine own ſhip and the Prize, who are likewiſe all ſafely
arrived with me, for which I heartily acknowledge the goodnes
and mercy of God, who only gave us this victory.

William Jones

From aboard the 8th *Whelp*, June 20. 1643.

About

About the latter end also of *June* afore said, there came most certain intelligence of singular good service done for the King and Parliament, by the good ship called the *Antilop*, and some other ships under the Earle of *Warwicks* command, at *Barwick*, *New-castle*, and the *Holy-Island*; the substance of which intelligence, I have here briefly extracted out of the copie of a letter sent from a Gentleman of quality, who was in all the service, which he sent to a friend of his in *London*, which was as followeth. About the 19. of *May*, we set sail out of the *Downes* with a convoy of ten ships for *Holland*, and hovering about, came, *May* 24. right before *Tinmouth Bar*, and with our ship stood right in before the *Castle*, and within shot of it, to see if they would shoot at us, but they did not, nor we at them: The wind then being fair, and *West-north-west*, we discovered two ships coming over the *Barre*, before they were aware of us, and when we were within ken of them, they could not go back (being much amazed to see our ships on such a sodain) but checked into the shore, thinking to betake themselves to their heels; but we firing six pieces of Ordnance at them, made them submit; whereupon they bare up to us, and so we made them. Upon examination, we found them to be of *Lin*, and had carried Corn to *Newcastle* for the relief of the *Romish* rout, and *Antichristian* crew there. Then we came to an anchor before the *Barre*, about Sun-set; and that night we had a well-willer, who stole off in a Boat, and gave us intelligence of a great *Papist*, who lived about a mile *North* from the shore; the house I knew well, and the owner thereof, one Mr. *Cramlington* of *Newsham*, who had made ready halfe a dozen horses and men to go to the Earle of *Newcastles* Armie. Whereupon I animated the Captain to prevent his going, and I likewise undertook to be their guide: So about twelve a clock at night we armed fourscore men, well provided, whom we landed on the shore, and thence marched up in order unto the House, and placing our Centinels round about it, we repaired first to the Stable, thinking to make all sure there; but we found not onely all the Horses gone, but the Gentleman himselfe, who went away the day before. Then, after some small opposition, we entered the house, but found no Ammunition therein. Whereupon our Souldiers plundered it, and so returned on ship-board. The next morning we set sail for *Barwick*, and the same day came before the Town, the Major and Aldermen were wavering, but upon sight of our ships, became firm for the King & Parliament.

The good service of a brave ship called the *Antilope*.

They come in to *Tinmouth*

The ships taken as lawfull prize at *Tinmouth*.

One Mr *Cramlington* a great Recusant neere *Newcastle*.

Our men failed heer of their expectation, but yet plundered *Cramlingtons* house.

They came to
Barwick.

Haggerston-
Castle taken.

Col. Hagger-
ston & his son
taken priso-
ners.
The 300 l.
prize taken
there, divided.

Col. Hagger-
ston was like
to have escap-
ped, but was
apprehended
in his flight.

They came to
the Holy
Island.
The Castle as-
saulted.
And yeilded,
on condition,
to ours, who
strongly forti-
fied it.

The next morning we set sail for *Barwick*, and the same day came before the Town, the Major and Aldermen were wavering, but upon sight of our ships became firm for the King and Parliament. That night we set about an 100 Souldiers on shore, and marched to Collonel *Haggerstons* of *Haggerston-Castle*, five miles South of *Barwicke*, which Castle we presently took in, and the Collonel and his son prisoners, having them aboard with us, to be sent up to the Parliament by the next convenient prize we took. This Collonel we were certainly informed was raising a Regiment of horse for the *Papish* army; I was of his acquaintance, and knew him to be one of the *Arch-papists* in those parts. Our p'under worth 300 l. was the next morning divided before his face aboard the ship.

But here I must tel you, that this great Collonel, whom we had thus taken, was like to have made an escape away; for at our first entrance into the Castle, he slipt out at a back doore, and was mounted on horseback, but being happily espied by the souldiers, they instantly fired foure Muskets at him, killed his horse dead on the place, shot his man through his boot top, but killed neither of them; both he and his sonne were then newly come from the Earl of *Newcastles* Armie, and were then busie about raising the Regiment aforesaid for the Earl. That night there were seven troops of horse within 2 miles of his Castle, which we knew not of: but I wonder how they could torbear laughing, the next morning, when they came to hear their Colonel to be snaped up by a company of Ship-lads. And see how it fell out; for we had no sooner brought him and his sonne to our boat, and got all our men and luggage into them, but down came his troop of horse to the Sea side (our ship riding a mile and half from the shore) where sitting on horseback they discharged their pistols at us; but we, being out of their reach, fired some of our Muskets again at them from Sea, and so we parted.

Leaving *Barwick* in a good posture of defence for King and Parliament, and a Man of War to ride before the Town as they desired, we set sail for the *Holy Island* (six mile from *Barwicke*) and summoned the Castle there for the King and Parliament, but being denied by the Captain, we let flie a broad-side at it, and were answered again in our own language; the Cannons thus playing a while, on both sides, and yet no hurt done, we running in with our ships under the Castle, and landing an 100 men, they came to a parley, and yeilded, upon condition to have paid unto them

them a yeers pay due to them from his Majestie, which we promised to do, and so became masters of that impregnable Castle of *Holy-Island* (which 40 men may keep against 4000 without any blood) this Castle we fortified with our own men, and some of the old Souldiers who refused to fight against us. The generallity of the people in and about *Newcastle* prayed for us, with hope that we would free them from the crueltie they suffer by the Kings Cavaliers. These things are all most unquestionably true, and you may be bold to acquaint your Christian friends with them, if you please, namely, that we have secured *Barnick*, taken the *Holy-Island*, Town and Castle, one of the greatest Souldiers in *Northumberland* prisoner, with his sonne a Captain under him, and that in such a dangerous and hazardous manner had we stayed ever so little longer, plundered the *Papists*, and struck the Countrey thereabouts into a deep feaverish fear of us, took divers prizes; how we pray for the coming of the *Daines* (if there be any such thing intended by them) with whom we are most readie and desirous to encounter, how we chase the *Dunkirkers*, cherish the Commons of *Newcastle*, fright the Magistrates, and shut up their Haven: All this and much more good service too large here to relate and particularize, does our Fleet perform at Sea, by the Lords assistance and good providence, which our friends at *London* cannot so easily understand of, but by occasionall and speciall opportunities thereunto, the Lord our God have all the praise and glory thereof.

Much also about the foresaid time, namely, the 25th of *June*, letters of information came out of *Warwickshire* to the House of Commons in Parliament, certifying that the Parliaments Forces there have regained *Tamworth Castle*, prepossest by the Cavaliers, that they took an 100 horse, divers Commanders, and relieved many prisoners which were a long time kept in durance there. And that the Queen with a strong partie was advanced from *Newark*, and came against *Nottingham*, to force her way thence toward *Oxford*, but was soundly beaten backe againe to *Newark* by the Parliaments Forces there with a great losse, and slaughter of her men, and that the Duke of *Vandones* (the Queens bastard Brother) his second Son was slain in the attempt against *Nottingham*, also another French *Monsieur* of note, the *Prince of Orange* his Nephew, a Dutchman Colloinel *Gerrard*, a Serjeant Major, and some others of note, besides, as I said, many of her common souldiers; and that there were but ten men onely slain on

Newcastle grows under the tyranny of the Cavaliers there.

A summarie recitall of the good service of our ships at Sea.

Tamworth Castle regained from the Cavaliers.

The Quene and her forces soundly beaten back to *Newark* at *Nottingham*.

on the Parliaments side, a brave victorie, blessed be the Lord for it.

July, 1643.
The Assembly
of Divines met
at King Hen. 7.
his Chappell
at Westminster.

Dr. Twisse
their Prologu-
tor preached
unto them,

The List of
the Ministers
names was read
the first day of
their meeting,
and there ap-
peared, 69.

A brave defeat
given by some
of Sir Arthur
Haselrigs for-
ces to the ene-
mie.

On Saturday July the 1. 1643. the *Assembly of Divines*, appointed by both Houses of Parliament, to consult with the Parliament for the settling of *Religion and Church-government* (to the high honour and glory of our good God, and to the singular joy and heart-cheering consolation of all truly pious and well-affect-ed Christians) met together at King Henry the Seventh's Chappell in the Abbey of Westminster according to their summons, at which first assembling there was a Sermon preached unto them by the *Prolocutor* Doctor Twisse, whereat the Members of both Houses of Parliament were also present, and after Sermon they assembled in the said Chappell, and read the Ordinance of Parliament, by which was declared, the cause, ground and intent of their convention, namely, for the settling of *Religion and Church-government*, as aforesaid, and then they called over the List of the Ministers appointed for that end and purpose, marking the names of all such as were absent, and appeared not at the time prefixed, but proceeded no farther at that time, adjourning their meeting again, till the Thursday following. There appeared that first day of their meeting of the Ministers appointed for this *Assembly*, the number of 69. The total number nominated and appointed thereunto being about 120.

About the beginning also of this instant July, letters out of the *Westerne* parts of the Kingdom enformed that the noble and renowned Commander, Sir W. Waller, and his *Fidus Achates* Sir Arthur Haselrige, being now by Gods providence grown to a considerable power, having some 3000 horse and Dragooneers, and 3 or 4000 Countreymen, having spread a little money, as far as it would go, and understanding of some motion of his enemy upon Sunday, June 25, went after them, but they returning to their quarters, he went also back to his. But a Captain of a troop of Sir Arthur Haselrigs, and Captain Butler with his company of Dragooneers went out with a partie and fell upon the quarters of Colonel Hambleton, where after some encounter, they took prisoners a Lieutenant Colonel, a Serjeant Major, three Cornets and their Colours, and about an 140 prisoners and their horse, killed 30 of their men; and after these were thus overcome, they surprised another troop that was coming to their relief, divers of the Commanders then taken being *Papists*.

Much about the foresaid time also, the *Earl of Essex*, Lord General

verall of the Parliaments Aime, sent a Proclamation to the Parliament which he had intercepted coming from *Oxford*, and printed there, wherein his Majestie declared this renowned Parliament to be no free Parliament, and therefore invited all the Members of both Houses to come to *Oxford*, and declared therein also that the Votes and Ordinances of either or both Houses to be of none effect. Whereupon the Lords (being exceedingly incensed with such a Proclamation from *Oxford*) voted most unanimously, that they will live and die with the House of Commons in the maintenance of the Parliament, and desired the House of Commons to joyne with them in a Declaration to the Kingdome to invite all *English*-hearted and well-affected to joyne with both Houses in maintenance of Religion and the liberties of the Kingdom, which was accordingly performed and assented unto.

The resolution of the Parliament upon a Proclamation in the Kings name printed and published at *Oxford*.

But, now (good Reader) give me leave, with thy continued patience and connivence, to put thee still in remembrance, how that the restless and indefatigable spirit of malignity (notwithstanding all these foresaid and fore-cited profound impressions and clear expressions of Gods over-powering hand against them) working still in the pernicious and perfidious hearts of our profane, yet politick adversaries, who seeing that all their power and petulance would not prevail against us to curb or cast us down in an open hostile way as low as miserie could make us; or to raise and lift up their own hellish hopes to the top of the pinnacle of their utmost pride and intended tyrannie, I say by an open hostile way: they therefore fell again upon their old Satanicall and subtil way, and wicked work of undermining and digging deep, and so hoping to cast us down, and catch us fast in the pit of almost pestilent and perfidious project of betraying the Citie of *London* (the most famous and renowned Citie of all *Europe*, for all the excellent ornaments, that can make a Citie most transcendently glorious and illustrious) into the *Harpeian*, or rather hellish hands of its most divellish and desperate adversaries, the Kings most accursed Cavaliers, and to set up that most illegall and destructive Commission of Array, in *London* and all its Southern parts; and, thus, with most invincibly vindicative spirits resolving with him in the Poet: *Fluctere si nequeo superos Acheronta movebo*. Since God will not help them, the divell shall. And herein indeed they took the Devils way, right, they dissemble piete, and ayme at nothing but Atrocitie; have peace in

The indefatigable malice of our Malignant spirits.

The famous City of *London* to be betrayed into the hands of the Cavaliers.

Virgil in his *Aeneidos*.



their mouthes (as the Prophet *David* said) and warre in their hearts. For, after a continued succession of private plots and open violence against the true *Protestant Religion*, *Laws* and liberties of the Kingdome, leaving no meanes unattempted, no stone unremoved to ruinate and destroy them, both *semel & simul*, if possibly they could have compassed it: yet seeing them all still to fail them, and to fall to the ground as muddie water spilt on the earth and coming to nought, yet, I say, they resolved to be unwearied and untired in their most impious endeavours, hoping still at last a day should come to requite all their former lost labours, cost and coil, and therefore now they fell again to their old hellish work of plotting and conspiring, and under the plausible pretence of *Peace*, forsooth, and *Moderation*, divers persons privately fell upon a most dangerous and wicked designe, namely, thus, To joyn themselves with the Kings Army already on foot, and thereby to destroy the Forces raised also already by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, and so to surprize the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, with the suburbs thereof, and so consequently by Armes to force the Parliament; and in a word, thus to have delivered up *Religion*, *Parliament*, *Citie* and *Kingdome*, yea *Soules*, *Bodies* and *All*, at least of all the honest subjects in *England*, into the merciesse will and pleasure of the King, at this time (Himselfe) caught and captived in the Lion-like pawes of most pernicious and desperate counsellours.

For the better (and yet more colourable) effecting wherof, in the first place, and as the ground of the plot, they framed a Petition for *Peace* (so shood to appeare in the shape of *Truth*) and under this vaine and shamelesse shadow of procuring *Peace* and securing *Proprietie* to raise a dangerous sedition and to bring us under tyranny. And for this purpose in the next place, the main plot was to surprize the *Citie*, to alter the government thereof and to let into it the Kings Armie, wherof 4000 horse must be readie within 15 miles of *London*, that very night that the plot was to be executed, and so to have delivered us into the hands of the Kings *Popish* and merciesse Cavaliers, who must admit of no other religion, lawes and liberties, but such as the *Queen* and her *Jesuites* should please to appoint. Now in the third place for the farther corroborating of this desperate and devilish design, there was framed a mixture and conjunction of persons of severall qualities, some wherof were of both Houses of Parliament, others of the Court, and others of the *Citie*, who were all in their respective places

Peace and Moderation the cloak of this conspiracie.

The substance of the conspiracie.

1.
A Petition for peace.

2.
Surprizall of the *Citie*, and change of the government of it.

3.
Persons of divers qualities to be actors in the plot.

places and employments to form and perfect this work and to bring it to ripenes and maturity out of the ashes of the foresaid *London* Petition, exhibited by the malignants therof, for the pretended Peace.

In the 4th place, this combination of conspiring spirits were to contrive & name a Committee of *London* (because they had been the principall movers and fomenters of the Petition) who were to hould correspondencie both with the Kings Armie and the Armies also under the Command of the *Earl of Essex*, as also with the Court & the Parliament too, & in perticular with *Crisp*, *Roydon*, *Broom* and *Binion*, then at *Oxford*, that so they might the more certainly know affaires on all sides, and in what posture and condition things stood, and accordingly order, contrive and drive on the great deligne to perfection; And this Committee often met for these ends, at the *Swan-Tavern* at *Dowgate*, and the three *Cranes* in the *Vintrie*. Fifthly, this Committee, to put a gloss of Justice upon their proceedings, and that they might have, at least, a seeming) authoritie procured from the King, a Commission of Array signed with the Kings own hand and under the great Seal of *England*, authorizing seventeen Citizens to be of a Councill of war, to nominate a Generall, Colonells, Captaines, &c. and the King put it into the power of any foure of these seventeen, (wherof *Roydon* and *Challenor* were to be two, to dispose of the lives, liberties and estates of all persons within *London*, *Westminster* and *Middlesex*, and to execute Martiall-Law upon them, as they should see cause, and a'l this must be according to the known lawes of the land (for * heaven and earth to witnes how wee keep them and will not break them) whereas the Parliament, which is the representative-bodie of the whole kingdom, in the late treatie (to settle the peace of the kingdome) were earnest and humble Suiters to his Majestie that such men might be put into ports, Castles and places of strength and importance, as his Majestie and both Houses of Parliament might safely confide in: But his Majestie in this Commission grants (which he denied to his Parliament) power to these interiour men, not only over Castles and forts, but over the very lives of the Parliament men and the estates of others, at their pleasures. And, observe (good Reader) the time when this Commission was granted, namely within three or foure dayes, when the letter of * *Fine-designes* was written to the Queen, to certifie her, that his Majestie had so many *Fine-designes* on foot, that he could not tell which to put first

4.
A Committee of *London* Malignants to be chosen.

A rabble of rank ones.

A Commission of Array granted by the King unto them.

* The Kings own words in one of his Declarations.

Mark this.

* A sad thing when such devillish plots must bee called and counted *Fine-designes*

first in execution. But our good God hath now in two of those most horrid plots (this of *London* and that at *Bristol*) most graciously shewed us that Kings are but men and can goe no farther than God will give them leave; and can and will seasonably bring to light and to nought all base and bloodie treacheries and designs, to digresse no farther. Sixtly, having thus obtained their Commission, then they agreed upon a trustie messenger, to goe up and down between the Court and this goodly Committee to give an account in what forwardnes the designe was, and Master *Hassell* was the man for the most part to be employed, who was to impart all to the Lord *Faulkland* from time to time & he to the King; and when any message came from the King, it was styled, by the malignants, *A Gracious-Message*; and even then were those messengers employed with private instructions to fit this hellish plot for execution, as upon their examination hath been confessed.

6.
On Mr. Hassell
chosen to be
their messenger

7.
Some of the
members of
both Houses
of Parliament
to joyn con-
sent and as-
sistance to this
plot.

8.
A Warrant is
granted by the
King to enable
the conspira-
tors to raise
money.

9.
A protestation
of secrecie is
taken by all
the conspira-
tors.

Seventhly, The conspirators agreed, not to goe on with this plot, unless some of the Lords and Commons would joyn with them in the businesse. And this part of this intended tragedie Master *Waller* a member of the House of Commons, was to act and did undertake to ingage a considerable partie of the prime Lords and Commons, of both Houses, in the designe; and he and Master *Tompkins* were from time to time (that so ther might be a right understanding of things among them) to communicate the proceedings of the Parliament to the rest of the conspirators and the assistance of some of the choise Lords and Commons to joyn with them as aforesaid.

Eightly hereupon they sent *Hassel* to the King (for in all their plots, it was but ask and have) to obtain a warrant from his Majestie to raise moneyes to enable them to goe through with the designe, which was granted accordingly, with a warrant bearing date, & signed, *Charles Rex*, at *Oxford* the second of *May*, 1643. But there was no proof that *Hassel* had the Kings horse to ride on, as the messenger in the conspiracie at *Bristol* had, though *Hassell* confesses he had Master *Waller's* horse.

Ninthly, this warrant being come, then they fell to work, and Mr. *Waller*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Hassel*, Mr. *Challenor*, &c. took an Oath or Protestation of secrecie, in the presence of Almighty God, as they were Christians, not to disclose it, and that no man of them should endeavour the engagement of above two more, whereby no one man could impeach many, and the better hereby to prevent the discovery of the plot.

Tenthly,

Tenthly, the engaging of a party unto them was next thought on among them, and all means were used to provoke men to go to *Haberdashers Hall* to a Committee there to complain of unreasonable taxes, and so to gaine a discontented party; and for this purpose they divided themselves into every Ward and Parish in and about *London* (wherein they were much helpt by the weekly Bill of Mortality for *London* and the adjacent places thereunto) and by their agents, they listed the names of all those of the trained bands that were against the Parliament, under the name of *Right-men*; and of the *Modest-men*, under the name of *Neuters*; and of the *Adverse-party*, under the name of *Round-heads*. This list being at last procured in every division, except in *Cowen Garden*, where Mr. *Blinkhorn*, one of the conspirators was to have done that work, but failed of it.

10. A partie to bee made to joyne with them

Eleventhly, they then consulted to know how their party (according to their generall lists) was armed; whereupon Mr. *Waller* in his house in *Holburn*, propounded to Mr. *Chatterton*, Mr. *White*, Mr. *Ludlow*, and others of the conspiracie, certaine *Queries*.

1. Right-men.
2. Neuters
3. Roundheads

11. To know how their party was armed.
Certain *Queries*.

1. What armed men they could get? Answer was made, three parts were armed, thfee parts with *Holberts*, the other with Clubs, and such other things as they could get.

2. Where the Magazine lay? Answer, At Alderman *Fonks* in *Leaden-hal* and *Guild-hall*.

3. Where their Rendevouz should be? Answer, At all the gates of the Citie, *Cheapside*, and the places where the Magazines were.

4. What colours they should have to distinguish themselves from others? Answer, *White-Ribbon*, as they at *Bristoll* were to have had, by his Majesties direction (as was credibly informed) if the treacherie there had taken effect and been put in execution.

5. It was demanded where their place of retreat should be in case of strong opposition? Answer, At *Black-beath*, or at *Ban-flet-Down*, but left to the Lords (whom they pretended should side with them) absolutely to agree on the place of retreat.

6. What chiefe men they should at the first rising seize upon? Answer was made, That of the Lords House in Parliament, the Lord *Say* and the Lord *Wharton*; of the House of Commons, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Stroud*, and three more; and of the Citie of *London*, the Lord Major, Colonell *Manwaring*, divers Aldermen, and the Committee for the *Militia*. And they had a note ready prepared,



red, directing them to their severall lodgings.

7.

7. It was propounded, on what day all this should be put in execution, to the end that the Kings forces might be sent for, to be ready to come in? Answer: That this was wholly left to the Lords, whom Mr. Waller still pretended should side with them. And then *Challenor* told Mr. Waller and Mr. Tompkins, that now since they had received so full satisfaction, and all things were so ripe for execution, himself and the rest engaged in the plot would proceed no further, untill those Lords that should joyn with them, did either come in person, or give them a meeting, or at least give it under their hands; otherwise, they (having estates and good fortunes) would no further engage themselves in the businesse. Whereupon Mr. Waller engaged himself to give them satisfaction from the Lords, according to their own desires; and Mr. Waller in his examination confessed, that that very morning when he was apprehended, he and his brother Tompkins were to go to a great Lord, to acquaint him with the estate of the whole designe.

Mr. Challenor urges to know what Lords in Parliament were to joyn with them.

12.

Mr. Hasel now to be sent unto for dispatch of the work.

Twelfthly, they now agreed to send for Mr. Hasel the Messenger, who lay close at Beckingsfield, and should not come from thence till he received a message, namely, *That the great ship was come into the Downes*. By which he had former instructions to let him know, that by those words was meant, the designe was now ripe, and that he now must stir.

13.

Mr Hasel is sent away with letters sewed up in his Saddle.

Thirteenthly, that Mr. Hasel came accordingly to town, and letters were delivered to him by Mr. Waller, and were by Mr. Tompkins maid sowed up in his saddle, but the private instructions concerning the designe, were delivered to him by word of mouth; onely halfe a dozen words, or halfe sentences for his memorandum, were written down, as, 1, *Qua forma regiminis la raigne*. 2, *Typus novus*. 3, *Ill designes*. 4, *Vicissitudo rerum*; and such like. By which he was to relate to his Majesty (as it is set down under his own hand in writing) all things at large to the purposes aforesaid, and also what kind of government should be set up if the designe took effect. And then Mr. Hasel was ordered to ride to Oxford, to acquaint the Lord Faulkland that the designe was come to good perfection. Unto which message an answer was immediaty returned, *That they should hasten it with all speed*.

Private instructions given to Hasell to ride away to Oxford with, besides his letters

14.

A most sly and crafty way to

Fourteenthly, and lastly, That Mr. Hern, Mr. Alexander Hamden, and others employed upon messages from the King to the Parliament,

Parliament, should still from time to time (under pretence of convey directions, encouragements and counsels unto their partie in London. And not long before the plot was discovered, the Lady *Ambignie* brought the *Commission of Array*, before mentioned, from *Oxford*, and a Declaration was therewithall framed, by them, under pretence of asserting and maintaining the Heads of the *Parliaments-Protestations*, formerly enjoyned to be taken by them; hereby (onely and meerly) the better to colour to the people, their other most desperate and mischievous intentions, clean contrarily bent to all their outward colours and sconces. Which *Commission of Array*, I have here thought fit to set forth at large as it was sent from *Oxford*, for the Readers better satisfaction, and fuller admiration of the devillish danger of the plot, and deliverance from it.


convey directions and encouragements from the king to the conspirators at London.

A Declaration sent with the *Commission of Array*.



A Copie of the COMMISSION of ARRAY,
under the great Seal, sent from *Oxford* to severall
persons in the Citie of *London*, whose names are
particularly mentioned within the
said Commission.

CHARLES Rex.

 HARLES, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To Our trusty and well-beloved, Sir Nicholas Crisp, Sir George Stroud, Knights; Sir Thomas Gardiner, Knight, Recorder of London; Sir George Binion, Knight; Richard Edes and Marmaduke Royden, Esquires; Thomas Broom, Esquire; Peter Paggon, Charles Gennings, Sir Edw. Carlton, Robert Abbot, Andrew King, William White, Steven Boulton, Robert Alden, Edmund Foster, Thomas Blinkorne, of London, Gentlemen; And to all such other person and persons as according to the true intent and purport of these presents shall be nominated and appointed to be Generals, Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Serjeant Majors, or other Officers, or of Our Councell of War: Greeting:

Whereas in our Cities of London and Westminster, and Suburbs thereof,

thereof, Our Borough of Southwarke, and Countie of Middlesex, there are raised and continued great number of Military Forces, both Horse and Foot, who under the command of Robert Earle of Essex, as their Generall, and under the conduct of divers others, pretending to derive their authoritie from the two Houses of Parliament, have traiterously leauied war against Vs, their naturall Liege Lord; and many of Our subjects have been seduced by false informations, by the practice of a few, who have been the contrivers of the mischievous plots, and have joyned with them, either in person, or by aiding of them with Men, Money, Horses, or other things; and many of our good and loyall subjects overawed by the power of the Rebels, have been forced to contribute to them for the maintenance of this unnaturall war; and others refusing, have been plundered and robbed of their estates, and some committed to severall prisons, and others barbarously used, contrary to the liberty of free-born men, the lawes of the land, and contrary to all humanitie; of which injuries and calamities falling upon our good subjects, we are very sensible, and are desirous to give reliefe to our good subjects by all the best means we can, and to resist the violence and insolencie of the Rebels and their adherents, we having no other end therein, but to preserve the true Protestant Religion, and the integritie and purity thereof; to maintain the lawes of the land, and the liberty of persons, and the propriety of the Estates of our subjects, and the just priviledges of Parliament. We have thought fit, for our better service, to settle a Councell of war in or about our Citie of London, who may take these things into their serious considerations, what may conduce best to this end, and to have such Commanders and Officers settled in the places aforesaid, which may both raise, governe, and lead such Forces as may be raised there.

Know ye therefore that we, reposing speciall trust and confidence in your fidelities, industries, and good discretions, have made choise of, nominated and appointed you to be Our Councell of war for the said Citie of London and Westminster, and Suburbs thereof, Our said Countie of Middlesex, and Borough of Southwarke; And do hereby give and grant authority to you, or any foure of you, to make choise of such other able and discret persons as you shall think fit to nominate, under the hands and seal of any foure of you, which with your selves shall make up in all, the number of twenty one, and no more. And we do give and grant to you or any foure of you, power and authority as such times, and in such places as you shall think convenient, to assemble and meet together, and there to consult, advise, and resolve of all such things, and of such wayes and means as you, or any foure of you shall think fittest, for the raising of

of Forces both horse and foot, either of the inhabitants of the said Cities, County, Borough, or any the adjacent Counties or other places, who will voluntarily associate themselves to that purpose; And these Forces to Arm, Muster, Conduct, Order, Lead and Govern in the places aforesaid, or in any the Counties adjacent, or elsewhere, in such manner as you your selves, or such other able and fit persons as you, or any foure of you, shall to that purpose appoint, according to these presents shall think fit:

And the better to effect this Our Service, we do further give and grant unto you, or any foure of you, power and authoritie, under your hands & seals, to make choyce of, and appoint such a fit person as you shall think meet, to be Captain Generall of all these Forces thus to be raised, and such other persons as you, or any foure of you shall in like manner make choyce of and appoint, to be Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Sergeant-Majors, over the Forces, in such manner, and in such places as you shall so appoint; who by vertue thereof, and by vertue of these presents, shall have power and authority to do, execute, and performe all such things, which to these severall Offices and Employments, according to Law Martiall, do belong: And we do hereby promise and grant, That with all convenient speed after we shall have notice from you, or any foure of you, under your hands and seals, of your nomination of any person or persons, whose severall places we shall grant and confirm unto them, and every of them respectively, those severall places to which you have so nominated them as aforesaid, under Our Great Seal of England, or otherwise, as shall be reasonable devised and required of us. And we do further by these presents give and grant unto you full power and authority, by all such good wayes as you, or any foure of you, under your hands shall agree upon, to raise Money for the clothing, arming, furnishing, and paying of all such Souldiers as shall be thus raised, and for the providing of all Ammunition, and other necessaries for the War; all which money, upon just account, we do for Us. Our heirs, and successors, promise, grant, and agree well and truly to repay, so soon as we shall be enabled thereunto; and in the meantime to secure the same to those for Our Service, and by your mediation and industry, shall lend or disburse the same. And we do further by these presents grant, That such Generalls, Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and other Officers so by you nominated as aforesaid, shall have full power & authority by vertue of these presents, to lead and order the souldiers severally under their Charges; and with them to fight against our enemies and Rebels, and them to slay and destroy, or them to save, according to the Law Martiall, or course of War: For the doing of all which, this shall be to you, them, and every of them a sufficient warrant; willing and commanding all such Officers and Souldiers, which by vertue hereof you shall retain,

to obey readily, to receive and accomplish your directions, commands, and summons, in all things hereto appertaining, or necessary to be done; As also all Majors, Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, Commissioners of Array, & all other our Officers and loving Subjects to be aiding & assisting both to you, and to all such Officers and other persons whom you shall appoint, under any seure of your hands and seals, for the furthering and advancement of this our speciall service; for which this shall be to you, to them, and every of them, a sufficient warrant. In witness whereof, we have caused these Our Letters to be made Patents.

Witness our Self at Oxford, the 16 day of March, in the eighteenth year of Our Reigne.

In breife, to give the Reader a short and full survey of the horridnes and desperatenes of the whole plot and devillish design in it, as it was set forth in the *Narrative Declaration*, published by the Parliament it self; T was all comprehended within these five branches following.

1. To seiz into their hands and custodie, the Kings children.
 2. To seiz (as you heard before) severall Members of both Houses of Parliament, on the Lord Mayor of London and the Committee of the *Militia* there; under pretence of bringing them to a legall tryall.
 3. To seiz upon the Cities our workes, forts, Tower of London, Magazines, Gates and other places of importance in the Citie.
 4. To let in the Kings forces to surprize the Citie, with their assistance, and to destroy all those that should oppose them by authority of Parliament.
 5. By force of Armes to resist all paymentis imposed by authority of the Houses of Parliament for the support of the Armies employed for the just defence and preservation of the true Protestant Religion, and liberties of Subject; and therby to suspend, if not alter the whole Government of the Citie, and with assistance of the Kings forces to overawe and master the Parliament.
- *All which was made most clear to both Houses of Parliament by the examinations and voluntarie confessions of Master Waller, Master Tompkins, Master Challenor, Master Hysell (since his apprehension dead in prison) Master White, Master Blinkhorn &c. all principall actors, plotters and contrivers of this great and foul conspiracie. Two of whom, viz. Master Challenor and Master Tompkins, having been most fairely and legally arraigned and tryed at Guildhall in London by a select Councill of warr, and both by

by their own voluntarie confessions under their hands and by unquestionable proofs and testimonies against them, found guilty of the foresaid foule conspiracie, were (there) condemned to die; and both of them, suffered death accordingly very shortly after, being hanged on a Gibbet till they were dead, Master *Challenor* in *Corahill*, and Master *Tompkins* at *Fetterlane-end* in *Holborn*, both within sight of their houses wher they dwelt.

And thus these two prime actors and engineers of ruine and destruction to others, first tasted of the fruits of their own intended wickednes, (like *Perillus*, *Phaularis* his engineer) in themselves; and like wicked *Haman*, were themselves hanged on the gallows, which in their hearts they had set up to have hanged Gods innocent and harmlesse *Mordacayes*. And my prayers are, and ever shall be, with holy *Deborah*, *Even so let all thine enemies perish, O God, Judges 5*. But now see, good Reader, in the next place, what an admirable sweet effect this intended bitter business hath produced to those innocent ones to whom so much mischief was prepared. For whereas the conspirators had assurance to surprize the Parliament and Citie, and to suffer none to remain alive, or at least at liberty, but such as would enter into a most accursed covenant to be true to them in their most wicked designe.

It now pleased God to put into the hearts of our most religious Parliamentary-Statists to enter into a vow (the thing which had long time been promised by them, and most seriously expected and desired by all the well affected partie in Citie and Countrey) and *Covenant* with God, as they shall answer at the great day of judgement, not to lay down Armes, unill the *Papists* (now in Armes against the Parliament, and protected by his Majetty by force of Armes) be delivered over to justice, to be proceeded against according to their high offences. Which vow and covenant was first taken in a solemne maner in the House of Commons, first by the Speaker, then by all the members there present except fifteen who desired time to consider of it till the next day; and then those fifteen, and as many more who had not then been present in the House, tooke the same most willingly and cheertully, whose names (being then about 200 Commons) they ordered should be (as they were) printed and published; which was accordingly performed. The Lords also, and Peers in Parliament, immediately after fully concurred with the Commons therein, and were so sensible of the indirect wayes and villainish courses which the Kings party doth familiarly take to further

Mr. Challenor & M. Tompkins arraigned for their lives by a Council of War, at Guild hall in London.

M. Challenor and M. Tompkins hanged for this Conspiracie.

The Malignant conspirators of Londons covenant,

Produced the taking of an honest and happy Covenant by the Parliament and well affected Partie.

The Lords in Parliament as forward for the taking of the Covenant as the Commons.

A day of solemne thanksgiving celebrated for deliverance from this conspiracy

A Register-book to be kept in all Churches and Chappels.

ther their facinorous designs, that they also ordered a day of solemne thanksgiving to the Lord our God for our great and most happy deliverance from this horrid and hellish plot, to be first solemnly celebrated by the Lords and Commons, and Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and adjacent parishes about them, and then afterward by the countrey over the whole Kingdom, where Godly and well-affected Christians inhabited. They likewise ordered, that a Register book should be kept in every Church or Chappell in and about *London*, and so throughout the Kingdom, whereinto every man that took that covenant, should subscribe his name; and those that refused, should be dealt withall as conspirators and enemies to the Parliament and kingdome, and their estates disposed of accordingly; Which Covenant or Vow, both for the excellencie and honourable memory of it, I have thought fit to insert at large in this our *Parliamentary Chronicle*, even verbatim, as it was printed and published by authority of the most high and honorable Court of Parliament.

The Preamble and Covenant were in these following words.

VV Hereas there hath been, and now is in this Kingdom, a Popish and Traiterous Plot, for the subversion of the True Protestant Reformed Religion, and the liberty of the Subject. And in pursuance thereof, a Popish Army hath been raised, and is now on foot in divers parts of this Kingdom: And whereas there hath been a treacherous and horrid Designe lately discovered, by the great blessing and especial providence of God, of divers persons, to joyne themselves with the Armies raised by the King, and to destroy the forces raised by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, to surprise the City of *London*, and *Westminster*, with the Suburbs, by Armes to force the Parliament, and finding by constant experience, That many wayes of force and treachery are continually attempted to bring to utter ruine and destruction the Parliament and Kingdom, and that which is dearest, The true Protestant Religion; and that all who are true hearted, and lovers of their Countrey, should bind themselves each to other in a sacred Vow and Covenant,

I A. B. In humility and reverence of the Divine Maiesty, declare my hearty sorrow for my own sins, and the sins of this Nation, which have deserved the calamities and judgements that now lies upon it: And my true intention is, by Gods grace, to endeavour the amendment of my own wayes, And I do further in the presence of Almighty God declare, Vow, and Covenant, That in order to the security and preservation of the true

Reformed

Reformed Protestant Religion, and liberty of the Subject, I will not consent to the laying down of Arms. so long as the Papists now in open War against the Parliament, shall by force of Armes be protected from the Justice thereof: And that I do abhor and detest the said wicked and treacherous Designe lately discovered; and that I never gave, nor will give my assent to the execution thereof; but will according to my power and vocation, oppose and resist the same, and all other of the like nature: and in case any other like Designe shall hereafter come to my knowledge, I will make such timely discovery as I shall conceive my best conduce to the preventing thereof. And whereas I do in my conscience beleieve, That the forces raised by the two Houses of Parliament, are raised and continued for their just defence, and for the defence of the true Protestant Religion, and liberty of the Subject, against the forces raised by the King: That I will according to my power and vocation, assist the forces raised and continued by both Houses of Parliament, against the forces raised by the King without their consent: And will likewise assist all other persons that shall take this Oath, in what they shall do in pursuance thereof, and will not directly or indirectly adhere unto, nor shall willingly assist the forces raised by the King, without the consent of both Houses of Parliament. And this Vow and Covenant I make in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as I shall answer at the great day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed.

And now, good Reader, being thus led by the hand of Gods providence into this Strygian-lake of infernall fine-Designes, and having thus entred upon the discovery of the rotten hearts of our malignant, Serpentine, and viperous-brood of Atheisticall conspiratours and unnaturall Parricides in their hideous and horrid plots against the Kingdom, Piety and Parliament, let me with thy patience be permitted to give thee yet a more large survey of their Plutonicall plots, and therein let thee see a triple-headed Cerberus as it were. in these three plots here now immediately succeeding one another, which those mischievous complotters and contrivers of them hatched and hammered in their wicked hearts and heads, for the utter wrack and ruine (as much as in them lay) of us, our Realms and pure Religion, more precious to us far than our dearest lives, had not our good God our *Jehovah-jireh*, our most vigilant Shepherd of his *Israel*, who never slumbers, nor sleeps in the safeguarding of his poore despised and despicable little flock, in the first, so in this second most secret and scelerous

The Strygian
Lake.

Attriple-headed
Cerberus.

Hull intended plot and intendment of malice and mischief to us, by Sir *John Ho-*
 to have been *tham* at *Hull*, (O the unsearchable deceitfulness and desperate
 betrayed by Sir wickedness of mans heart ! and O the prevalencie of *Pride* and
 John *Hotham*, covetousness ! For, who else could once have imagined that such

Sir John Ho-
 tham Capt.
 Edw. Roades
 the three grand
 conspirators.

The occasion
 of the discove-
 ry of the Plot.

I.
 Capt. Hotham
 deserting of the
 noble Lord
 Fairfax.

2.
 Divers fore
 complaints dai-
 ly encrease
 against Capt.
 Hotham in
 Lincolnshire.

3.
 Capt. Hothams
 scornfull ear-
 ringe toward
 Col. Cromwel

a man as Sir *John Hotham* would ever have proved so disloyall
 and perfidious, especially considering his former services, yet)
 Sir *John Hotham*, I say, and Captain *Hotham* his sonne, together
 with one Sir *Edward Roades*, to make up a trinity of treacherous
 Conspirators in this plot, who had all three closely combined,
 and perniciously and most viciously resolved in their apostate
 hearts to have delivered up to the Queene by her Cavaliers, that
 most brave, strong and even impregnable Town and Castle of
Hull in *Yorke-shire*; but who were all three (by Gods all-over ru-
 ling wisdom, mercie, and good providence) suddenly and ti-
 mously prevented and surpris'd before they could effect the plot,
 or evaporate and vomit out their countrey-poysoning venome
 and virulent intended mischief. Now this came thus happily to
 passe (next unto the justice and mercie of God) by occasion of
 some just jealousies grounded on divers passages then lately fallen
 out, whereby the Townsmen of *Hull* were in no small fear of the
 safetie and securitie thereof, as by the observations here briefly
 following may easily appear, as

First, Captain *Hothams* deserting the most noble and renown-
 ed Lord *Fairfax*, and going into *Lincolnshire* with severall troops
 of horse, whereas the affaires of *Yorke-shire* had most apparent
 need of his aid and assistance, and were ready to be devoured by
 the numerous potencie of the *Papish* Armie, there, although it
 hath graciously pleased the Lord by the valourous hands of that
 ever to be renowned and famous Generall the Lord *Fairfax*, to
 work wonderfully and even beyond admiration, much lesse ex-
 pectation for the deliverance of those parts.

Secondly, that after Captain *Hothams* being in *Lincolnshire*,
 how complaints increased daily against him, that he did more
 hurt there to the Cause than good; that he was no friend to the
 Parliament, but greedily hunted more after covetous-plunder, than
Parliamentarie-service, and that he seemed more to countenance
 the contrarie partie, and much prejudiced the Parliaments party
 by plunder and pilage.

Thirdly, that he carried himself marvellous scornfully toward
 Colonel *Cromwel*, and used the Lord *Gray* of *Grobie* with like
 disrespect, and (as was credibly informed) sent a challenge to
 him

him which might have occasioned civil broils between their own forces, to the great prejudice of the Service and Cause in generall. Upon which and sundrie other such like complaints, Sir John Meldrum was sent down to Nottingham by order of the Parliament, and from the Lord Generall, with a Commission as Commander in cheit of all those forces, and shortly after apprehended the said Captain Hotham and committed him to prison in Nottingham Castle, untill he could acquit himselfe of the matters alleaged against him; but from whence afterward he made an escape; yet afterward engaged his word and honour to render himselfe a true prisoner to the Parliament, and after this sent a letter from Lincoln to the Parliament dated June, 24, 1643. Wherin was this passage.

That if they pleased so to appoint, he was ready forthwith to attend the Parliament to answer what could be objected against him. Whereupon, the Parliament accordingly sent a letter that he should come up. But withall I must tell you, that in that foresaid letter of Captain Hotham to the Parliament, he exclaimed against his commitment to Nottingham Castle, terming his Apprehenders a company of Brownists, Anabaptists Factions, inferiour persons, &c. And it is worth the noting, how his father Sir John about the same time also sent a letter from Hull to the House of Commons to this effect. That since that honourable Assembly had found just cause to look into his sons faults, he would not therefore mention his merits, but leave him to their justice, desiring he might be sent for up to the Parliament, further adding; That if another might be thought more fit than himself to take the charge of Hull, he would willingly submit to it, and lay his life at their feet. Yet, not withstanding all these fair pretences, Captain Hotham, after sending of his letters to the Parliament foresaid, and upon their sending for them, instead of his coming up to the parliament, mistook the way and went down to Hull, and was there entertained by his father, which also increased jealousies very much among the inhabitants of Hull, who (withall) seriously observing some other occurrents; namely, that now Sir John's carriage, there among them, was, of late, much alienated from what it had formerly been, both in that he denied passage by Sea to Sir William Aylyson (Member of the House of Commons, and to his wife, to come to London to the Parliament as he intended and desired; As also that shortly after Sir John discharged Captain Brown Bushell and his man, committed to prison upon the treacherous betraying of Scarborough Castle to that apostate

Sir John Meldrum sent Commander in cheit into Lincolnshire.

Capt. Hotham is committed to prison.

Capt. Hotham writes a letter to the Parliament.

Sir John Hotham writes a letter to the Parliament about the same time.

Capt. Hotham mistakes his way to the Parliament and went down to Hull.

Sir William Aylyson, a member of the Parliament denied passage from Hull to London.



Capt. Brown-
Bushell freed
from prison.

A letter of the
Queens to the
King intercept-
ed.

Hulls delive-
rance from po-
pish-pawes up-
on the very
fast day of that
moneth, as a
blessed returne
of prayer.

Capt. Moyer
writes a letter
to Mr. Ripley,
a Sea man of
Hull.

Mr. Ripley ac-
quaints the
Mayor of Hull
with the letter.

Mr. Ripley's
great care and
earnestnes in
and about the
work.

state Sir *Hugh Cholmly*; And that a partie of the *Popish* Armie was then lately drawn up nere *Hull* (by all probability on some great *Fine-Designe*) who had twice assaulted *Beverly* and taken the out workes, but were beaten out again with losse, by the honest Townesmen, where that perfidious Captain *Bushell* and divers others were slain and (though in the last, yet not least place) that a letter had then lately been intercepted and brought to the Parliament going from the *Queen* to the King at *Oxford*, wherein twas intimated. *That the Queen could not yet remove from Newark to Oxford, as shee intended, because there was a Fine-designe in hand in those parts, which till it be executed she could not stirr.* And that this designe was meant of the betraying of *Hull* into her hands, by the ayd of that *Popish* Armie so nere unto *Hull*, it is very probable by the sequell. All which particular circumstances and divers other gave them at *Hull* sufficient cause of continually increased jealousies of Sir *John Horham* and the Captain his son. In which interim it pleased the Lord, that upon *Wednesday, June the 28th, 1643.* Being the *Fast-day* of that moneth (and here also, observe by the way, with me as I have in many other passages of our *Monethly-fasts*, before, the divine virtue and power of prayer, and the sweet and most gracious complacencie of our good God, thus ordering this full discovery and happie prevention of much ensuing miserie, as a blessed return of prayer, even *that very-day*) in the night time, Captain *Moyer* (Captain of the *Hercules* that had so long yeen in rode of *Hull*) wrote a letter to a Sea-man of *Hull*, viz: Master *Robert Ripley*, praying him to acquaint the Major of *Hull*, speedily, with a dangerous plot against the said Town, which if not presently prevented, would, if not that night, yet the next night following, being *Saint Peters-day*) make the Town most miserable by a sodain surprizal through the treacherie of the present Governour therof, Sir *John Horham*. This Master *Ripley*, on the receipt of the letter presently repaired to the Major and acquainted him therewith, who instantly sent for some of the Aldermen whom he confided in, about ten of the clock, that night, who were so daunted that they could scarce resolve what to doe or what course to take and determine on (for the present) for the prevention of mischeif and preservation of the Town. But it pleased God to set on the foresaid Master *Ripley* with much earnestnes to bestir himself all he was able, and to move the spirits of the rest to be doing, who in the said night time went to the ordinary Sea-men to be ready to ayd and assist the

the enterprize. Now, about one and two of the clock, most of the inhabitants of the High-street, and lanes next unto it, were up, and advising what to do; and by five that morning they began the business. And first of all, Captain *Moyer* having sent an hundred men out of his ship to Mr. *Ripley*, he with them, and some other assistance, forthwith surprized the 3. Block-houses, and Castle of the Town, which was done in a trice with admirable dexterity and good success, onely Lieutenant-Colonell *Lydiard* made some little resistance, but being inclosed with all the company, presently submitted. Then they seized on all the Commanders, and the main Guard; next upon all that had any relation to the Governour; and next upon the Magazine, and then upon Captain *Hotham*, then on all the Ordnance upon the Walls, and the guard at *Beverley*-gate; and each place they maid with a Gunner and his crew guarding the same. The Governour himselfe, as yet, not knowing what was done, and doing, for, none could be sent out of doors by him, or by any to or from him, but they were instantly laid hold on. And now at last they sent to take the Governour about seven of the clock in the morning; but he having heard a little before, that his son was taken, and that all was done, as aforesaid, he speedily got out of his house toward *Beverley* gate, with his Life-guard, being six Souldiers, who had every day attended him where ever he went for about a week past, and in the very same red-coats which the Earle of *Strafford* made for his Life-guard; and meeting a man riding toward him into *Hull*, he made him alite, and instantly mounted the Horse, and so passed through the Guard at the gate, they not having any order to seize upon him, and so away he rode, but not faster then his guard could go with him, till his pursuers were come to the gate; who finding him gone, and not having Horses ready to follow him, one from the walls shot off a Musket after him, and a Gunner discharged a piece of Ordnance at him, which made him set spurs to his Horse, and gallop away as fast as he could drive, his men falling flat to the ground, in hearing the report, or seeing the firing of the piece, and so in a little time some rode after and pursued his guard, who fled another way *Westward*; but finding they could not avoid Horsemen, they presently made a stand and yielded, and were brought back. The Governour now being thus left alone, and fearing pursuit, leaves *Beverley*-road within a mile of the Town, and took to *Comscotts*, and so to *Stone-Ferry*, where he offered large money to be let over, but the Tyde

Capt. Moyer
sends Mr. Rip-
ley an 100
Ship-Souldiers,
to ayd him.

The three
blockhouses
castle and
Commanders
of Hull seized
on.

Capt. Hotham
apprehended.

The Governour
Sir Iohn Ho-
tham gets a-
way by Bevet-
ly gate with
his life-guard.

Sir Iohn Ho-
tham is pursu-
ed toward Be-
verly.

Sir Iohn Ho-
tham's life-
guard appre-
hended.

Sir John flies
to the water to
passe the River
Hull, but can-
not.

Sir Mathew
Boyntons man
sent with a let-
ter from Hull
to Beverly.

Sir John Ho-
tham comes to
Beverly.

Colonel Boyn-
ton apprehends
him.

Sir John Ho-
tham attempt-
ed an escape.

Sir John is
smitten off from
his horse.

Sir Edward
Roads also ta-
ken prisoner as
he was flying
away.

being low, it could not be. Then he rode away to *Wane-Ferry*, two or three miles further (these *Ferries* being over the River *Hull*, which comes down from *Beverley*) but that Ferry-Boat was carried to *Beverley*, so that he could not possibly get over there neither. Now whiles he was thus out of the road-way to *Beverley*, hoping (as aforesaid) to have crost the Ferry (see here another remarkable providence of God in this businesse) Sir *Matthew Boyntons* man, (who was sent with a letter to his son, *Colonell Boynton*, to *Beverley* from *Hull*) passed by, and so was at *Beverley* before Sir *John Hotham* could get thither, and had delivered his letter, which acquainted Sir *Matthew* with the whole plot, both for *Hull* and *Beverley*, and how *Hull* was gained from *Hotham*, and ordered him to apprehend *Hotham* (if he came thither) and Sir *Edw. Roads* also, all which was by and by after done. For Sir *John Hotham* seeing (as you heard) his expectation frustrated at the water side, came presently after into the towne, where were at least seven or eight hundred Souldiers in Arms. He commanded the first company which he came to, to stand to their Armes, and to follow him, and so accordingly marched farther into the Towne, where he suddenly met with *Colonell Boynton*, who stoutly took his Horse by the raynes, and told him, Sir *John you are my Kinsman, and one whom I have much honoured, but I must now wave all this, and arrest you as a traitor to the Kingdome. Who answered* (seeing no hope to escape) *Consen, I will be your true prisoner.* Yet having again (at least as he thought) some hope to get free, there being a pretty open lane between the Souldiers and him, he suddenly set spurs to his horse and rode away as fast as he could drive; but the brave Colonell presently cried out to his Souldiers, *Knock down the traitor, knock down the Traitor:* Whereupon a Souldier knockt him down from his Horse with his Musket, so as one side of his head and face was sorely bruised and black with the blow, and one of his eye-browes cut. This being done, and he made sure, the Colonell went to Sir *Edw. Roads* company, where he found Sir *Edward* putting foot in his stirrop to take horse and be gone, whom he presently arrested, who lookt as white as a clout on this his so sodain apprehension, and so he presently sent him to *Hull*, who was presently put aboard the *Hercules*, the Parliaments ship in *Humber*, lying right against the Town. But Sir *John Hotham* came after with a stronger guard, namely, the Colonel and his troop of Horse, and some Dragoons; but Sir *John* had desired he might not be carried through

through the Town; for he feared they would kill him, (and in truth it was believed the very women would have done it, and that in a terrible manner too, he was so hated among them) and so he was conveyed to the *West-fortie*, about Musket shot from the Wall of the Town, where he was also put into the *Hercules* long Boat, and carried aboard; and so they all three, namely, Sir *John Horham*, Captain *Horham* his son, and Sir *Edward Roades*, were by Sea conveyed away to *London*, and so to the Parliament, to receive the just wages of such unjust works, and perfidious practices. And was not the Lord our God seen here again in the Mount of a mighty *Mercie*, not onely to the Town of *Hull* in particular, but to the whole Kingdome in generall, both in securing so strong and impregnable a brave Maritime Town from the destructive pawes of our base and barbarous Popish enemy, and also in effecting it so *speedily*, *silently*, and *unbloodily*, little lesse than a miracle) so *speedily*, I say, and in so short a time, as not above two or three hours at most, when once they began seriously to set upon it. So *silently*, as that not one alarm to be beaten up in the Town for aid or assistance. And so admirably without any bloodshed, not one common souldier moving a hand against the work, but shewing themselves as forward to help it on as any of the honest Townesmen; so little love had the tyranny of this *ambitious* and extreemly *avaritious* Governour gotten among his souldiers, or rather so much just hatred; he owing his souldiers at that time, at least five weekes pay, and haling, pilling, and polling all he could from the Townesmen, with great and excessive severity, insomuch that it was credibly informed he and his son had got together in ready money at least 30000 pound. A faire prize for the State and Parliament, whom they had so abused, and a fit opportunity to furnish the most noble and renowned Lord *Fairfax* in his future designs against his and the Countries *Antichristian* adversaries. But now to go on.

Having thus set forth, and shewn to the Reader, these two monstrous and mis-shapen heads of this infernall and frightfull *Cerberus*, *Treachery*, I now come to let thee see the third head of this triple-pated *Tygre Treason*, I mean in one more *Fine-disigne*, or rather *soul* and *facinorous* plot and conspiracie, which also I have thought fit here to make mention of (to the eternall shame and black obloquy of the *Atheisticall* and malignant and *Papist* party) intended also to have been perpetrated by them at *Lincoln*; which I conceive to be almost as much remarkable as

Sir John Horham durst not be carried to Hull for fear of his life.

Sir John Horham, Capt. Horham and Sir Edward Roades sent away by Sea to London.

Little lesse than a miracle, in the preservation of this Town, in such a manner, as here.

Ambition and Avarice, two sore Cankers in Government.

Triple-headed. Cerberus his third head described.

Or, the plot of betraying the City of Lincoln.

A Quarre, by way of vindication of the Parliaments integrity from stains of treachery.

any of the other late *Oxonian* treacheries: For herein also the Lord hath most admirably defeated the fraud, and confounded the utmost force of all these pestilent plotters in their most base and devillish devices. But let the greatest and grossest Malignant that is, say, if he can truly) whether any of the Parliaments forces or friends, have ever used or contrived any secret plot or treachery toward any of their adversaries, since this most unhappy and unnaturall war did first arise among us? Though I make no doubt but their foul-mouthes, and false-tongues can hardly forbear to coin and invent most notorious and nefarious lies and scandalls against us; though our hearts and consciences are most integer and free from the least stain or tincture of any such intendments by us. But to the matter.

The two Purfrees two Captains of Hull undertook to betray Lincoln.

The substance of the Plot:

All these plots were to be acted without bloodshed, as Bristol was.

60 Cavaliers let into Lincoln, by night, in disguised habits.

Much about the fore mentioned time, namely the latter end of June, 1643, came certain intelligence to London of a most ignominious and perfidious plot of betraying the Citie of Lincoln into the Queenes power and possession, and so consequently of the Papists, Jesuits and Malignants; for which purpose, the two Purfrees, two Captaines of Hull, under Captain Horham aforementioned (he being then at libertie for the perpetrating of such pranks and foule, not *Fine-designes*) had engaged themselves to the Queen to let in two or 3000 of her forces into the Town, on Sunday night, about one, or two of the clock in the morning, which two or 3000 souldiers were to come from Newark and Gainsborough, and to lye nere unto Lincoln, on Gainsborough-side. And first they within the Town were to seiz upon the Parliaments Committee, there; Then, upon the Magazines and on all the Parliaments forces within the Town, those 3000 Cavaliers being secretly and sodainly let in, in the night. But, all this (you must understand if you could beleive it) must be done without any blood shed; just as that of Bristol, London and Hull should have been, as the perfideous hearted and false-tongued conspirators would, if they could, have made us beleive so. And as a proeme and preamble to the ensuing intended tragedie or treachery, Serjeant Major Purfrey had let into the Town, at a backgate about 60 bloodie Cavaliers, all of them disguised in Countie marketmens habits, who were all hid and sheltered (as it was credibly enformed) in the Deanes house in Lincoln. Now, Major Purfrey had no sooner parted from them (having thus layd these hellhounds safe (as he thought) in their kennells) and going about to fit his other agents and instruments for the completing of this despe-

desperate designe; but sodainly he and his brother, were seized on by the Committee, who at that very instant by the good providence of God) had received intelligence from the Major of Hull, by some papers or letters found there, after Sir John Horbams apprehension, that a treacherie was also intended against Lincoln, by the *Purfreys*; yet all this while, till this information came, the Committee knew nothing of the plot, nor of the 60 Cavaliers already let into the Town and hid and sheltered, as aforesaid; yet set good guards about the Town, and at the gates especially and so went to bed as at other times, only I say, relying (under God) on the care and diligence of their speciall guard so set as aforesaid. But just about 12 of the clock at night, those 60 desperate Cavaliers burst out of their dens (as the *Purfreys* had ordered them) and marched immediately toward the Magazines, thinking all safe and well, and that the two *Purfreys* were now also busily acting their parts and had made the way secure for them to goe on to the work, intending to have seized on the Magazines & courts of guard, which they hoped to have found very slightly & ordinarily guarded & attended, but instantly upon their coming, it pleased the Lord that by the discharge of one peece of Cannon by a plain mean fellow of the Town, who never discharged a peece before in all his life, ten of them were sodainly kild; The Centinells also perceiving their approach gave fire at them, & therupon fired two peeces of Ordnance more upon them, and slew many of them, and the rest retreated. The Town also hereupon took the alarm, and being risen and up in Armes, put all the rest of those disguised market-men of treacherie and hucksters and venters of villany to the sword except Capt. *Dallison*, Serjeant Major *Williamson* and some others of quality, whom they detained prisoners and put into safe custodie. During which bickering the 3000 of the Queenes *Popish* forces aforesaid came before the gates of the Citie toward the *Heathside*, on whom, being come within shot, the gunner gave fire from the Citie walls to foure peeces of Ordnance, and did good execution upon them, whereby the enemye perceiving their plot was discovered and frustrated and themselves in some danger, they presently fled away with a flea in their eares and ran home to *Newark* to tell what loving entertainment they receiyed at *Lincoln*. And thus, good Reader, thou hast briefly seen the evident and eminent danger of three of the most strong and important Townes of any in all the Northern parts of the kingdome, namely *Beverly*; *Hull* and *Lincoln*; which

The Major of Hull informed the Committee of this plot at Lincoln, by the two *Purfreys* who were now apprehended thereon.

A strong guard is set over the Citie.

The 60 Cavaliers issue out at midnight and march to the Magazines.

A plain fellow of the Town discharged a peece of Ordnance and slew ten of the said Cavaliers.

All the rest put to the sword save only some Commanders.

The Queenes *Popish* Armie came up neere the Town.

The Towne gives fire and does good execution upon them and makes them flee.

Three most
strong Towns
in the north in
great danger to
be lost, all a-
bout one and
the same time.
Iehovah Jireh.

God on the
Mount of
Straits.

Ezekiel, 21,
31.

God on the
Mount of Mer-
cie and Deli-
verance.
Nehemiah, 4,
11.

Psal: 2, 1.

Esay, 49, 13.

The Stinking
Stygian-Lake
of Treacheries

had they all been lost (as you have seen how nereely attempted had not God in great mercie prevented it as you have heard) and all in one week (for so it was forecast and contrived by them) all the North of England on the Sea-coast had clearly been put into the pawes and power of the Popish and Atheisticall Armie. But our omniscient and omnipotent Jehovah-Jireh and most vigilant God whose wisdom and providence over-powers and over-reaches all the rash and ravenous inventions and intentions of hare-brain'd man, & who can in a moment countermine, crosse and intuate all the undermining plots of the pestilent and perfidious adversaries of his Church and children; this our great and good God I say, was most gloriously seen first in the Mount of all these great straits and distresses, which all these Cities and Towns, London, Lincoln, Hull and Beverly were slyly and secretly brought into by the conspiring craft and cruelty of those brutish-men skillfull to destroy at least in their own towne and false imaginations) as the prophet properly termes them: And secondly and most immediately in the Mount of mercifull deliverance of them all out of those great and most egregious dangers, turning, here (as holy David desired) the craftiest counsellors of these Achitophells into folly and madness; and teaching these treacherous Tobiahs and Sanballatts to know that whereas they in the pride and perversnes of their hearts had said, *They shall not know, nor see, till we come in the midst among them and slay them and cause the work (of their pretended Reformation) to cease.* But blessed for ever blessed be the Lord our God, they, all the time of these their pernicious plots and conspiracies, *Reckoned without their hoste, imagined but a vain thing; for the Lord that sits in the highest heavens, saw and smil'd and laughed them to scorn and had their doings in high derision.* O who would not, therefore, fear thee, thou King of nations; yea and who would not, in the deep & due admiration and contemplation of so rich and rare mercies, break forth with the holy prophet in holy exultations of joyfull gratitude, and sing and say. *Sing O ye heavens, and be joyfull O earth and break forth into singing, O mountaines for God hath comforted us his people and hath had mercies on us his afflicted ones.* And now having thus happily by Gods good providence and assistance been waisted over the stinking Stygian-Lake of all those black and abominable treacheries and Cavalerian conspiracies: And being with a most prosperous gale comfortably arrived again into the fair Elizium-Fields of Gods other sweet and singular Parliamentarie Mercies yet more & more manifested

manifested to us, I now, I say return again (before I finish this our famous Parliamentarie-Historie) to tell my Reader, what famous and fortunate victories the Lord of hostes, the only and truly great God of battailes hath graciously given to that prudent, puissant and thrice noble and renowned Commander Sir *William Waller*, and his most pious and courageous companion and faithfull Achates Sir *Arthur Haselrige*, together with the rest of their most valiant and resolute Commanders and officers in Armes under them in the *Western* parts of the kingdome, wherein the godly and impartiall Reader may see how gloriously and triumphantly the Lord our God good *Joshua's* great *Man of War* or Captain of the host of the Lord, led on those his Christian Champions fighting most faithfully the Lords battailes under the displayed banner of the Lord Christ, to the high honour of his own great name and the just joy of all Gods true-hearted *English Israelites* that wish well to *Syon*, and pray for and endeavour the pious prosperity and true peace of his *Jerusalem*. And that the Reader may have the more true and clear content therein, and may see my ingenuity and fidelity in the just relation and description thereof, I have followed the most exact and authentick narration thereof approved and published by authority of Parliament, that the Reader may fearlessly give the greater credit therunto which is as followeth.

Upon the 12th of *June*, 1643. Sir *William Waller*, that famous and fortunate Commander having drawn his forces out of *Bathe*, before he had marched foure miles from the said Citie, had intelligence of our forces enforcement (under the command at that time, of Colonell *Popham* &c:) to quit *Wells*; and indeed our eyes were too soon witnesses of their sad & bad condition at that time, for the truth is, they were utterly routed and scattered, and had lost all their carriages. But a partie being speedily sent out by Sir *William Waller*, soone recovered most of the carriages, and pursued the enemy within three miles of *Wells* and there skirmished with them, and did sound execution upon them, took divers prisoners and many horse, and so with honor retreated to *Bathe* again. In which conflict (as hath been formerly mentioned) Prince *Maurice* received two fore wounds and was twice beaten off from his horse and very narrowly escaped from being taken prisoner.

A fortnight after this, the enemy rested at *Wells*, before he durst venture upon an advance, in all which time they molested not

us,

The fair Elizabeth Feilds of positive Mercies.

Sir *W. Wallers* late famous victories in the West related.

Iosias, 14.

Sir *W. Waller* marcheth out of *Bathe*.

Colonell *Popham* put to the worst at *Wells*.

The prey taken out of the enemies mouths, who are soundly beaten Prince *Maurice* sorely wounded and twice beaten from his horse

A list of prisoners taken on both sides.

Serjeant Major *Dowet* sent out with a partie.

Who failed much in his way, by reason of a bad guide.

A rich prize taken from the enemy, with the losse of but one man of ours.

Serjeant Major *Dowet* presents three Cornets with their staves to the Generall.

The enemy vexed with that losse advanced against us.

us, yet wee often molested them, and visited their quarters, and took divers of them prisoners; and its worth the observation, that when Propositions were made for exchange of prisoners, the list which they gave in of ours amounted but to nineteene, the best of them being but a Corporall; whereas we had of theirs, no less than seventie persons, among whom were three Captains, two Ensignes, and one Quarter-Master. They being at length got into *Froom* and the parts adjacent, a partie of ours, consisting of 250. under the command of Major *Dowet* (a man who hath given sufficient testimony of his fidelitie, valour and wisdom) was designed to fall upon the enemies quarters; but after they were gone out, wee receiving better intelligence, how the enemy lay, an order was sent after him to divert his course, and to fall on their quarters in *Stoke-lane*; His guides were ignorant of the way, so that they spent much time before they could finde the place, in so much as it was cleare day-light when they came thither. But it pleased God to send such a black mist, that they fell upon their Quarters undiscovered, where Sir *John Hammonds* Regiment of horse (the best also that the enemies could boast of) lay quartered. Wee fell in upon them, by which time the mist was dispersed, and the enemy soone subdued, so as with the losse of one man of ours slaine and seven of ours wounded, we brought home a rich prize, the particulars whereof wee heer also insert; namely, Lievttenant Colonel *Curre*, Major *Blunt*, Captain *Colt*, Captain *Welsh*, foure Cornetts, two Quarter-Masters, five Corporalls, ninety-seven troopers, whereof ten were Gentlemen of qualitie, many of them were Papists, especially the Officers, an hundred and forty horse were brought in upon account, besides many which the Souldiers had conveyed away; sixtie case of pistolls, with many portmantles, which our Souldiers made comfortable use of. Three Cornetts with their Staves were presented by Major *Dowet* unto the Generall, and one more was burnt by a granado, which the Major himselfe threw in at a window of a house where it did execution. This victory so provoked the enemy that the next day they advanced toward us, which was *Munday* the third of *July*, 1643. Information being given us, that they were gathered into a body, within two miles of *Fowra-hill*, there being two wayes, one leading to *Oxford*, the other to *Barth*; it was thought fit to send a partie to intercept their passage; whereupon the aforesaid Major *Dowet* was commanded forth with 300. horse and foot, the night being darke, and himselfe

himselfe a stranger to the place, knew not what passages were to be made good, but onely by conjecture. As the day approached the enemy also approached neerer to us, and he perceiving that he wanted men, sent for reliefe, and three troopes of horse and three companies of foot were sent unto him. In the meane time, the greatestt part of the enemies whole body charging the Major, it caused him to call off his men in the best order he could, which was so well performed that he lost onely ten common Souldiers, and two hammet-pieces, through the Gunners negligence. Wee took of theirs thirteen prisoners, whereof one was a Captain, yet, for all this the enemy boasted, (as their manner is) of a great defeat. The enemy, thus, having gained *Fouldridge*, drew the next morning to *Baner-hill*; and wee drew out forces out of *Bathe* to *Lanf-Down*, facing the enemy divers houres, fired five peices of Ordnance, which did some good execution upon them. The enemy perceiving that he could not without disadvantage fall upon us, conveyed away his Carriages, and so retreated toward *Marstseild*, leaving a partie to face us; Wee sending out a partie against them, they also speedily thereupon retreated without striking one stroke, and left behinde them three hundred waight of Bullet, which wee highly prized as a rich mite out of their penurie. Our partie chased them to *Marstseild*, and that night gave them a sound alarm, but not one of them stirred, although they had bragged to be in *Bathe* that night; for they wisely considered that after so hot a chase the water in *Bathe* would have been too hot for them, which might have produced a fatall malignant fever upon them. Our armie quattered that night upon the *Down*, and in the morning the enemy was gathered into a great body upon *Friznoll-hill*, neer *Marstseild*. Wee also drew toward them, and pitcht upon another hill, called by the Inhabitants thereabout, *Toug-hill*, and very fitly too, at this time, for there we had a fierce and furious touging with our enemies, for mastery before wee parted. At the bottome of this hill being very steep and low, was a wooddy vale, lying between us and them, about a miles distance from the enemy, both they and wee striving who should line the hedges with Musketeers, but Captain *Butler* (under the command of brave Sir *Arthur Haselrige*) quickly chased them from their ambuscado, intended, and slew divers of them. Our most valiant and renowned Generall Sir *William Waller*, perceiving their Atmie to retreat, immediately commanded Major *Dowet* to take out a partie of about two hun-

A hot skirmish.
Ours with a
small losse are
forced to a
retreat.

Our men fired
five peices of
Ordnance on
the enemy,
and did good
execution.

The enemy
retreats and is
chased by ours.

A peice of poor
wisdome in
the enemy.

The enemy is
planted on
Friznoll-hill.

Wee also on
Toug-hill.

Our men beat
the enemies
from the hed-
ges.

The enemies
whole bodie
put to disorderly
retreat.

The enemy
put to a second
retreat.

A fierce fight.

The Lord of
Carnarvan in
great danger
of death.

One Mr. Hill
a most valiant
Gentleman of
our partie, his
brave carriage
in this fight.

Mr. Hills dan-
gerous engage-
ment in the
Kings Armie.

*Ours recover
the two ham-
mer-pieces,
lost the moun-
day before.

Another very
hot charge.

dred horse, and that seconded with two hundred more, commanded by Colonell Carr, both these parties advanced toward the enemies armie, and charged them so gallantly that they soon put all their armie to a disorderly retreat, so that their horse took the reere of their foot, but they taking heart again, in a still bodie with their great attillery, caused our partie to retire, yet very orderly and fairly; which Sir William perceiving, sent Colonell Burghill with a partie to reliev them and carryed all again, which put the enemy to a second retreat; and heare now the fight was variously maintained, for two or three houres together; at length our foot proving weary, a fresh supply was sent in among them, who being but fresh-water Souldiers, did not make good their ground, whereby our partie was constrained to retreat again, after that Colonell Burghill had received a shot through his right arme, just as his sword was even at the throat of the Lord of Carnarvan, who at this terrible conflict was also shot in the legge, and Colonell Sands, a Commander on the enemies side, so closely charged by a brave Spark of ours, as that he made him cry for quarter, and this brave and valiant Gentleman, by name Master Hill, was one of the foure or five (as I am credibly informed) who, in all probabilitie, saved the lives of at least 500. of our common Souldiers, who causelessly ran away and were pursued, and in great danger to have been cut off, those foure or five aforesaid, interposing (in an advantageous place) and fearing the whole bodie of the enemy, discharging at them all, and forcing them to a stand, whiles the rest escaped, and wheeled about to a fair advantage of a fresh charge upon the enemy; and the said Master Hill was so farre engaged among the Kings armie, that he was conceived to be one of them; yet took an opportunitie to ride away from them, and had divers shots on his cloaths, but not a bullet (by the providence of God) had commission to hurt his bodie. In this sharp bickering, our men fell back to their first ground, to bring back the two hammer-pieces which were taken from us at *Foord-bridge*, the Munday before, and now recovered them again. The enemy enraged by the wounds and foyles of their choice Commanders, from so small a partie of ours; charged up to our ground, which ground, after a hard dispute about it, was yielded to them, partly (I confesse) by force, but chiefly and most certainly with a voluntary consent, and upon good advice, that considering our horse exceeded theirs in number, as much as their foot did ours, wee might have sufficient roome to fight with our horse.

horse. And now, by this meanes both armies being on the plain, charges grew marvellous hot on both sides, the enimie advanced with a great deale of resolution, their multitude of Muskettiers making their way among the hedges and bushes; our Ordnance played upon them, but did but little execution; but our horse charged them very forely: then the enimie marched up with a full body of horse, flanked with pikes and muskettiers, on whom our men fell most fiercely againe; and heer we had a very bloody and terrible fight, though heer also our horse charged the enemy with all disadvantages that might be, not onely against the horse but pikes and shott; yet heer also our Muskettiers played their parts bravely, in lining a straw-wall and hedges on our side, but they would not be brought into the field by any meanes.

Both Armies
fight on the
plain.

Another very
fierce fight on
the plain.

Our foot heer
play their parts
bravely.

Wee were six Regiments of horse, and every one of them came up to the charge most valiantly, yea some of them at least foure or five times. And heer Sir *Arthur Haselrige* and Colonell *Burghill* fought most resolutely and undauntedly in the midst and thickest of them, even to admiration and farre beyond my narrow-expression, and were both wounded in this fight; Sir *Arthur Haselrige* with a pike in his thigh, and the other in the arme, Major *Dowet* also did singular bravely; and wee must doe our enemies right, who fought it out very stoutly too; and indeed the charges were so incessantly hot on both sides, as the like (I believe) was never seene in *England*, no not at *Keynton-battaile*; yea some old Souldiers did say; *That the most furious fights in France, were but a play in comparison of this at Tough-hill.* For, as I said, not one Regiment of ours but charged them horse and foot foure or five severall times, especially, I say Sir *Arthur Haselrige* himselfe, who like another *Romane Marcellus*, charged them so magnanimously, and was himselfe so farre ingaged, that had he not most invincibly bestirred himself and kil'd those that incountred him, he had been taken prisoner more than once or twice; in which terrible bickerings (as I said before) he received a wound in the thigh with push of a pike, and after that another on his arme, but blessed be the Lord, not mortall or dangerous, but onely as cicatrices or scars and badges of honour. And as for the most renowned *Hectorian General*, Sir *Wil. Waller* (though the chief care of ordering the whole battail lay mainly on his able shoulders,) yet in his own person, he also charged the enemies most impregnably at least foure times with singular good successe. In brief, it was most resolutely performed on both sides;

Sir *Arthur Haselrige* & Colonell *Burghill* fight most undauntedly.

This was a more furious fight then that at *Keynton*.

Sir *Arth. Haselrigs* admirable courage and great daunger.

Sir *Arthur* wounded in the fight.

The admirable courage also of the renowned General Sir *William Waller*.



The Hoptonians. the *Hoptonians* fighting as if each that survived were to be made a Baron or Knight, at least like their great Master or Commander: And the *Parliamentarians*, as if it had been for their *Birth-rights*, the Religion and *Liberities* of them and their posteritie, their wives and children, especially those *London-Lads* whom Sir *Arthur Heselrige* had downe with him, who fought like so many invincible *Romans* or undaunted *Troy-men*, with most impregnable courage and untired Spirits, as long as light would suffer them to distinguish friends from foes. And thus the battle

The continuance of the fight.

Dark night parted them.

The admirable courage of our Armie.

Ours retreat to Bathe.

Sir William Wallers politick retreats spoild his adversaries.

The enemy also retreated unto Marshfield.

—

The lesse on our side.

The lesse on the enemys side.

continued without intermission, for the space of nine or ten houres at least, even until the enemies horse had left their foot naked, and night being come upon us, inevitably parted us, and hindred our totall compleating of the victory; our horse being in continuall service for three dayes together, and without meat or water, for the space of at least twenty-four hours, and our foot much tyred: It was therefore held fit by a Councell of warr that wee should return to *Bathe* for some short refreshing both of horse and men, and for the better rallying of our foot, wee very well knowing wee could easily recover the hill again, and so fall upon the enemy to prosecute the victory the next morning. Our retreat was so orderly and fairly performed, that the enemy durst not follow us, as having now learned by experience, that our giving ground hath been much to their disadvantage. But the next morning when wee had prepared for a march, wee were certainly entombed, that the enemy was also retreated to their old quarters at *Marshfield*, and so frustrated our expectation of fighting with them the said next morning, as wee intended.

Wee ought not to think upon this fight without great admiration and speciall praises to the Lord our God, our loss therein being so litte, yet the fight so long and furious, wee having lost on our side, but one man of note, namely, Major *Stawhan* a *Scottish* Gentleman, a brave Souldier, being a Sergeant Major of Dragoones, and a Lieutenant to Captain *Fisher*, and two Cornetts; as for common Souldiers we found but twelve dead on the place, and about sixtie wounded, whereof foure onely dyed shortly after. But the enemy having buried and carried away theirs, as their usuall practise and constant custome is, wee may be confident they will not be so ingenuous just and kinde, to confesse the number of their slaine, whom, I say, they instantly buried and carried away; but this wee have by credible information, that for men of qualitie and speciall note, wee slew the Marquesse of

Hertfords

Hertfords Sonne, Sir Beuill Greenwill, or Greenfeild, Lieutenant Colonell Ward, Lieutenant Colonell Howard, Serjeant Major Lower, Captain James, Captain Cornisham, and foure more of the same rank; Sir Ralph Hopton himselfe was wounded on the arm, and the Lord of Carnarvan was shot in the thigh; the Lord Moon or Alabanes foote shot quite off with a Canon-bullet. Of their common Souldiers also there were slaine above 200. and 300. more were wounded. This information wee have had from some of their own partie taken prisoners by us, and from some of our own men who escaped from them, being in number about thirtie, who all came safely off from the enemy, by reason of a terrible pannick feare, seizing on the enemy, occasioned by an alarm given of our falling again upon them that same night; yea so great was their fear, that the same night, above 500. of their men ran from them many of whom, being taken up by the Countrey people, were brought in to us. And heer also I may not omit, but most fitly acquaint the Reader with an admirable passage of diuine providence, so disposing it in the Hoptonians armie; namely, that immediately after our being separated in fight from them, that very night, it being darke, there fell-out a great Skirmish among themselves, by a sore mistake, their own horse and foot falling foule on one another, fought furiously against each other, and kill'd one another, and that not a few in number, they supposing that our Parliamentary forces had been still among them, and had fallen again upon them. Thus the Lord dealt with them, as with the hoast and armie of the Ammonites, Moabites, and Inhabitants of Mount Seir made them turn their swords one against another, and slaughter and slay one another. Nay yet the Lord lest them not thus, but upon the very next day following, being Thursday about eight of the clock in the morning, their Magazine of powder was by a sodain casualtie set on fire, and blown-up among them, a very dreadfull fight to them that beheld it; for, two Captains were slain by it, and at least twenty men more forewounded therewith, of which number was Prince Maurice himself and Sir Ralph Hopton, who was sorely hurt in his face and eyes; and this the Princes own Groom (who was taken prisoner by ours) confessed. And were not heer most notable and remarkable prints in all those premises of Gods providentiall respect to us, and even of his immediate hand against our enemies, in thus possessing their Spirits with feare and frenzie, making them thus to flie from their own Armie, yea and so fiercely to fight with

Ten speciall Commanders slain on the enemies side. Sir Ralph Hopton himselfe wounded in the arm, and the Earle of Carnarvan shot in the thigh.

200. Common Souldiers slaine and 300. wounded.

30. Prisoners, our Souldiers, escape from the enemy, and how.

Above 500. of the enemies men ran away from them.

A most remarkable passage of Gods providence.

The Hoptonians fought among themselves, & killed one another.

2 Chron. 20, 22, 23.

The enemies Magazine of Powder blown up.

Prince Maurice and Sir Ralph Hopton hurt by the Powder.



The notorious
stupidity of our
malignant ad-
versaries.

one another, even to the death, and yet so willfully stupid is the heart, and so obstinately blinde are the eyes of the understanding of our miserable *Malignants*, that they will not see nor consider, nor timely learn to be wise, but most perversely persevere in their desperate and hellish hatred of God and all goodnesse, untill they fall head-long into irrecoverable ruine and destruction.

Sir William
Waller ad-
vanced again
with his whole
armie to
Marshfeild.

Now after that Sir William Waller had well reitocht his Armie in Barthe, the Thursday & Fryday after; That Fryday about noone, he marched thence with his whole Armie toward Marshfeild (the enemy also having marched thence that same day to Chipnam) and that night encamped on a Down neer it, and on Saturday early in the morning advanced toward Chipnam, the enemies quarter, and sate downe on a Plain, about a mile and a halfe from the Towne, whereupon the Marquessle of Hartford with his Armie shewed himselfe also upon a hill by Chipnam, and some light Skirmishes past between their horse that day. The next morning being the Lords-day, some prisoners by exchange came tous from the enemies camp; and one brought a Messlage from the

The Marquessle
of Hartford
appears with
his armie at
Chipnam.

A messlage fro
the Marquessle
of Hartford to
Sir William
Waller.

Sir W. Wallers
answer to the
Marquessles
Messages.

Sir William
challengeth
the Marquessle
to fight with
him again.

The Marquessle
makes a spee-
die retreat
from Sir Wil-
liam.

Sir William
pursues them
and fiercely
chases them
home to the
Devizes.

Marquessle to Sir William Waller, That the Marquessle desired there might be good quarter betwixt their armies, and that wee might fight no more in holes, but in the champaine-ground. In answer whereunto, Sir William sent a trumpeter with a writing, to this effect. That if any of his men, should be so barbarous, as to refuse to give quarter, where was required, he would most severely make him an ensample to others. To the other part of the Marquessles request, he answered; That in regard his Lordships armie did so plunder and spile the Countries, he desired his Lordship to give him battaile that after-noon, and to meet him about Sherstone in the Plain, and if his Lordship wanted powder, (as the prisoners we took affirmed he did) he would send him some for the fight. But the Marquessle had no sooner received this Messlage, but with more hastie than good speed, he rose from Chipnam, and marched away toward the Devizes, but before his reer was out of the Towne, Sir William observing their so hastie retreat (if not, plain flight) made after them with all speed, and our Van came in and fell upon them, and ten men of ours charging sixty of the enemies horse, took eight of them prisoners, killed two, and put all the rest to flight. Then Sir William with all his armie followed their reer with as much haste as possibly he could, and over-took them about Sir Edward Baintons Park, and from thence chased them all that day from hedge to hedge, untill wee had beaten them home to the Devizes; which chase of ours, following so fiercely and closely

closely upon them. made such a pannick feare overtake and possesse their Spirits, that about twelve hundred of them laid downe their weapons, and fell down before us, and earnestly craved quarter, and became our prisoners, yea though their Muskets were charged, and their Bandileirs full of powder. By which time it became dark, and therefore command was given for a retreat to a large *Moore* two miles backward. And, heer, I also will now make a retreat to these my poore yet almost tyred labours, that I also may for a while retyre my self, and refresh my senses with some silent repose, untill the *Lord, even Jehovah jireh, God in the Mount*, who onely hath gloriously wrought all these great things for us, and hath hitherto thus graciously assisted my poore pen, and enabled my weak abilities thus to sing and set forth his high and most holy praises (which I acknowledge infinitely transcend all skilfullest expressions) shall graciously give me or some other more able pen, more just occasions (as I am indubitably confident he will) for the farther and more famous advancing of his praise and glory, by yet more and more *wonder-striking* and *heart-cheering* and admiring mercies, in such and far more sweet Songs of yet more glorious deliverances.

And thus good Reader, thou hast most evidently and most abundantly seen and observed from the beginning to the end of this so famous *Parliamentary Chronicle*; One Deep calling upon another; (*Psal. 42. 7.*) yea, One deep, most blessedly answering another. The depth of our great distresses and straits, calling upon the depth of *Jehovahs* dear mercies and mighty Deliverances: yea (I say) the deep and loud cry of our sorrowes answered and supplied with sweet and sutable and seasonable cordiall Comfortations.

Now the summe of all these premised particulars, so summarily and successively summed up together, comes to thus much; namely, that all these many and most waightie and various premises, seriously considered and impartially preponderated and laid close to the heart of each *godly Reader* (for whose sake principally they have been thus collected and recorded) cannot but most copiously discover and lay open most clearly to the eyes of all that are not wilfully and obstinately blinde, and too extremely incredulous (even against clearest sight, sense, and most resplendent demonstrations) the most sturdie, untired, and (though hitherto, blessed be the Lord) most fruitlesse projects, plots, & craftie contrivements of the *maligant Papisticall and Atheisticall*

At least 1200.
of the enemies
craved quarter,
& became our
prisoners.
Sir William
Wallers faire
retreat.
The Authors
faire and full
retreat also
from these
his labours.

The summe of
all these former
passages
considered by
way of use and
application to
our selves.

A clear description of the ayms of the malignant partie.

1.
Mr. Denzell
Heller, in his
most excellent
Speech to the
Lords, June
15. 1642.

2.

3.

4.

theisticall partie, and all these under a specious colour (forsooth) and pernicious pretence of advancing regall authoritie, prerogative, and the Kings prosperitie, and yet all of these (by them) most egregiously injured & abused to the flie subversion of both King and Kingdome. First (as a most eminent, worthy and pious Member of the House of Commons, lately related it most pithily & pertinently) by weakning & invalidating the proceedings and power of the Parliament, and making way for the utter subversion of it. Secondly, for this end, by gathering forces together at *York*, under a pretence of a *guard* for his Majesties person, but purposely to make opposition against the Parliament, and thereby also to support Delinquents, to sleight and scorne the power and orders of the Parliament, and to make them of no esteem or reputation. Thirdly, to send out bitter invectives, and unjust aspersions, in his Majesties name, as Declarations and Messages from him, onely to perplex the Parliament with tedious expense of their precious time to answer them, and thereby also by false colours and glosses to make the people disaffect the Parliament, yea (and if possibly) to stir them up to destroy it (and all Parliaments for ever) and with it, themselves, their wives and children. Fourthly and lastly, to draw the Members of both Houses away from their dutie and attendance on them, and to goe down to *York*, thereby to make the Parliament, as it were, bleed to death, and moulder to nothing, and thus to blemish the actions of both Houses of Parliament, as done by a few and inconsiderable number, and rather a partie than a Parliament, and perhaps to set-up an Anti-Parliament at *York*. A desperate and most dangerous practise, utterly to ruinate all. But all in vain. I trust in the Lord, as hitherto we have happily seen, in all their designs, for ever blessed be the Lord our God for it.

The loyal and laudable ayms and ends of the Parliament in all the fore-cited particulars.

But on the other side, we may most apparently perceive, and clearly behold by all those fore-mentioned particulars on the Parliaments part, the most admirable and even onely-heavenly-inspired wisdom, moderation, prudence, pietie, patience and indefatigable vigilancie of our ever to be honoured, and everlastingly renowned Peers and Commons in Parliament, most humbly and courageously alwayes toward his Majestie, most wisely and faithfully to Church and State in generall, and most graciously and affectionately, as so many fathers of their Countrey to all singular or severall petitions and petitioners desiring their aid and

and assistance, in a fair and fitting way for the good of Church and State; which was most undeniably evident by the most sweet reciprocall reuliance & concurrent confluence of hearts and affections of all in City and Countrey, over all the whole three Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, that had any spark or glimpse of true grace, yea of but meer common-grace and goodness, to the infinite praise and glorie of the Lord our God, be it spoken, and to the unexpressible joy of our souls, even of the souls of all those that cordially love and desire to live to see the glorious and most happie espousals and never again to be-sequestred union and marriage twixt Peace and Truth, the grand and gracious desire of that good King *Hezekiah*, the main, if not onely ayme and end of this prudent Parliament; and which ought to be also of every true godly Christian with them.

Now, therefore, friendly Reader, I say all those fore-mentioned particulars conglomerated into one bodie of serious animadversion, those clouds of witnesses attesting this truth, say, was not thy wonder-working God, the Lord *Jehovah* most admirably, most gloriously, even far beyond all humane apprehension or expression, seen in the *Mount of Mercies* for *Englands* mightie Deliverance. Tell me, good Reader, speak thy conscience freely, hath not *England* found, yea hath not this blessed Parliament found our God raising up one *Elisha* or other, to reveal, and timely to discover all the wicked plots and devices of the malignant partie, (even now and of late, and indeed all-along) against the happie hope-breathing condition of our greatly envied Church and State? So that we may say of *England*, (now adayes, especially within this yeer and a halt) as *Balaam*, once, said of the children of *Israel*. Surely, there is no enchantment against *Jacob*, neither is there any divination against *Israel*: for, according to this time, it shall be said of *Jacob* and of *Israel*, What hath God wrought? So, certainly, wee have all seene it, and the very adverse and malignant partie must needs confesse it. Surely, there is no enchantment against *England* and *Scotland*. nor is there any divination of the wicked that can prosper against the Houses of Parliament; for, according to these times of our wonderfull deliverance, it shall be said to the succeeding posteritie of *England* and of *Scotland*: O what hath our most gracious God freely wrought for us? Nay, let me speak in particular to those of the malignant faction, or let me rather sing it out with most emphaticall joy, as *Moses* did in his sweet song of Gods high praises, and let them deny it if they can. *Their Rock*

D d d

An irrefragable testimonie of the Parliaments integrity.

A most blessed marriage twixt Peace & Truth.

2 King. 20 19.

God in the Mount.

2 King. 6.
11, 12.

Num. 23. 23.

No enchantment against *England*; no divination against the Parliament.

Deut. 32. 31.

Wee have a
Rock to rest
on, our adver-
saries have but
an Egyptian
Reed to relie
on.

is not as our Rock, even they our enemies themselves being Judges. For, had their rock, or rather Egyptian-reed been able to have overpowred our celestiall Rock, we had (undoubtedly) long ere this, been made most wofull spectacles, to them and theirs, of ineffable ruine and implacable wrath; whereas we are, now, most hopefully happie spectators of their most black shame, sorrow and precipitating confusion. *Even so, Amen, Lord Jesus hasten it for thine Elects sake.*

Now then these things being thus, how can we but with holy David, break out into over-flowing cordiall-gratitude, and say with his heart and tongue. *What shall we render to the Lord for all his blessed benefits toward us? We will take the cup of salvation, and call on the Name of the Lord. We will pay our vows (of universall true obedience) unto the Lord, in the presence of all the people. Yea, I say, how can we forbear to break-forth into pious King Davids excitation and stimulation of our hearts to infinitely obliged thankful-*

Psal. 103. 1, 2.

3, 4.

ness, but with sincere rouzed-up souls to sing. Blesse the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me blesse his holy Name. Blesse the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all (or any of) his precious benefits. Who hath forgiven all thine iniquities, and healed all thy great and grievous diseases: Who hath redeemed thy life from destruction, and hath crowned thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies. For certainly, if ever any Nation under heaven, since heaven had a being above us, had cause to apply and appropriate that of holy Moses to themselves (yea even as neerly as Israel it self) tis wee of England. For, what Nation is there, I say, so great (in all Europe) who hath had God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God hath been in all things, that wee have called upon him for (save onely in one thing, wherein also the Lord, wee must acknowledge, is farre more wise and righteous than wee?) Onely then let us take heed to our selves, and keep our soules diligently, lest wee forget these rich and rare things which our eyes have seen, and lest they depart from our hearts all the dayes of our lives; but that wee teach and declare these admirable and most memorable things to our sons and our sons sons after us even to all posteritie.

The summe of
all.

A fourfold use
or Observatio.

I.

Observation.
To admire and
adore Gods
free grace and
mercie.

Ezek 36. 22,

23.

In summe, therefore, to wind-up all briefly, let me beseech thee, good Christian Reader, to make this four-fold holy use and oblation of all these premises, these remarkable and unparalleled parliamentary-mercies to England, to unworthy, sinfull England. First, to admire and adore the infinite and free mercie

of

of our good God, who hath done all these great things for thee, even for his own Name sake, because this so glorious a wonder-working attribute of free grace and mercie pleaseth him best of all. Know, O England, that it was not for thine own sake, that God hath done all these things for thee, but for his holy Names sake, which (alas) thou hadst most extremely profaned. But thy God was willing to sanctifie his own great Name, which thou, I say, hadst profaned, and because he would make the wicked and ungodly among thee to know that God is the Lord, and that he will be sanctified in you, before their eyes, and that they may see that the Lords hand is lifted up against them though they will not see, yet they shall see and be ashamed of their envie at Gods people, when the fire of Gods wrath devoures his enemies, and when they shall perceive that the Lord onely hath ordained peace for his people, and hath wrought all his works in us and for us. Let us not therefore (my dear Christian English brethren and friends) so much look on our sins as to dead our hearts, or to damp our faith, by saying one to another; O, but our sins are greater than other Nations, and therefore, surely, the Lord will not (yet) save and deliver us, till wee are fitted for mercie. Alas, alas, if God should not be mercifull to us, till we are fit for mercy, certainly, he must never be mercifull to us. But, here wee see, and Moses confirms it farther to us, that (oftentimes) God shews not mercy to a people because they are greater in number, but because the Lord freely loved us above or before all others our neighbour Nations round about us, and that he might keep his word and promise made of old, to save his people when they called on him in the day of their trouble, that so they might glorifie him. And most undoubtedly for this very end the Lord hath poured on his people of England (within these two or three yeers) an extraordinarie spirit of grace and prayer or supplication, in these dayes of their distresse and great calamitie; yea and notably manifested by all these fore-mentioned returns of prayer, even far beyond their hopes and desires, that he is a God hearing prayers, and so hath encouraged his people (notwithstanding their sins) to come unto him, and hath clearly let them see that tis not in vaine to call on our God, and to wait till he have mercie. Hence, therefore, I say, let us learn to admire and adore the bounteous and open-hand and enlarged bowels of love and compassion of our good God and indulgent Father, who hath done all these so great and so good things for us, even of his own meer mercy and free favour, and because mercie pleaseth him.

Isa. 26. 11, 12.

How to look
on our sins.Mark this well.
Deut. 7. 6, 7, 8.

Psal. 50. 15.

Gods way of
saving a people
by free mercy.

Pfal. 147. 20.

2.

Observation.

Thankfulnesse

and obedience.

1.

To God.

Pfal. 115. 1.

Pfal. 108. 1, 2,

3, 4, 5.

Thankfulnesse
must produce
universall obe-
dience.

True repen-
tance is the
golden-key to
open the doors
of Gods trea-
surie.

Objection.

Since, then, it is most true and unquestionable, that God hath not so dealt with every Nation, nay I may justly say, not with any Nation, as he hath with us of *England*: O let us all seriously endeavour to out-strip every Nation round about us in Thankfulness and Obedience, which is the second Observation I desire to make of these remarkable parliamentary mercies to us. *Thankfulness*, I say, first to our good and gracious God, who hath been the onely author and fountain of all these full and fairly overflowing mercies to us. Who hath thus blessed where the enemy hath cursed. Who hath, thus, made the plots & devises of our adversaries, the main means of their own shame and smart, of their own certain ruin and destruction. Yea who hath thus firmly and faithfully performed all his good word and will unto us hitherto, and therefore with holy *David* to cry out and say, *Not unto us, Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give all the glory, for thy mercie and for thy truths sake*. Yea to raise and rouze-up our soules to the highest peg and pitch of holy extasies of praise and thanksgiving to our God, and to break-out as the same holy *David* did. *My heart is fixed. O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory. Awake psaltery and harp (yea, awake soul and heart) I my self will awake right early, yea and right earnestly. I will praise thee, O Lord, among the peoples, and I will sing praises unto thee among the Nations For, thy mercies are great above the heavens, and thy glory above all the earth. Set up thy tell (therefore) O our God, more and more, above the heavens, and thy glory above all the earth. And let not this our thankfulnesse be merely a work of lip labour; but let it also (yea especially) produce an effectuall work of life-labour; of true obedience, which, indeed, is better than sacrifice. Obedience, I say, to all Gods Commandments, universall submission to the whole will of God. Which is mainly seen in breaking-off from our sins (those great blockes) that stand in the way, and hinder Gods good things from us; accursed sin, I say, which locks up all the gates of Gods goodness and sweetnesse from us by true and cordiall repentance, by hating and forsaking our closest and slickest insinuating darling sins, our besome-*Dalilabs*, which is the onely-golden-key to open the doores, to lift-up the floud-gates of all Gods rich treasury of grace and overflowing favours and mercies to us.*

But, here, I may demand (and not impertinently I hope) may we not also give thanks and due commendations to our noble and renowned Wortheies in Parliament, who have so cheertully

and so indefatigably spent themselves and their precious time for us and the Kingdoms good?

Yes undoubtedly, and that most duely; but in the first and most, and best place, to the Lord our God, who is the author and fountain of all our mercies, and unto them in the next place, as the channels or conduit-pipes by and through whom God is pleased to convey these comforts to us. And, as a grave, godly, and learned Divine of our Citie firstly observed; It is not onely decent and comely to give them thanks, even as wee would, if a Lord or great friend should send us some extraordinary gift by his servant; we would first give condign thanks to the Lord or friend that sends it, and also gratifie the servant or messenger by whom twas sent, with some reall expression both of our high esteem of the donor, and also of our gratefull hearts to the Messenger for his pains in bringing it to us: So, without all question it is not onely decent (as I said before) but due and equall that we should (at least) return most heartie thanks to these honourable and happie Messengers of our great Lord and gracious God, who hath, by them, conferred upon us such and so many indelible monuments of mercies and admirable Deliverances; especially when we consider, I say, with what invincible patience and paines, what admired wisdom and untired sweetness of spirit, both Lords and Commons, have for us and our good neglected their own lives and livelihood, their own private and personall affaires and just delights, (otherwise) besitting such persons & personages even beyond the slender and lanck expression of my poore pen, yea of the most eminent paralell of any by-past-times. And therefore worthy, yea most worthy that wee should praise and prize them, and pray for them too, that our God would repay into the bosomes of them and their posteritie, all the sweetness of their love and loyalty to God their King and Countrey, which wee all have found and felt to our unspeakable joy and comfort.

Which being so, as most certain so it is. Ah foule shame for such as most injuriously endeavour to traduce and blemish (as much as in their foule mouths and false hearts is) the most honourable name and unspotted reputation of so renowned prudent Peers, and pious Patriots, whose equals (for pietie, prudence, patience and indefatigable pains for Church and State) this Kingdom and Nation, never, since it had a being beheld. Yet some, I say, have not blushed nor been asham'd to manifest such foule effects of black and ignominious ingratitude (and therein most

Answer.

2.

To our renowned Parliament Worthies.

Mr. Calamie in his Fast Sermon, p. 12. A futable simile.

Why we ought to be most obligedly thankful to this blessed Parliament.

The Parliaments most just Panegyric, or due praise.

Envie and ingratitude against this present Parliaments proceedings.

The true cause
of Parliament
calumniations
and slanders.

Act. 13. 10.

What the Par-
liament in-
tends yet far-
ther to doe.

* The first and
famous Re-
monstrance of
the state of the
Kingdom, set
forth, Decemb.
15. 1641.

3.

Observation.

palpable impietie) as cannot chuse but be most exceeding irksome and odious both to God and man. Some, saying they see little or nothing done (as yet) others convinc'd in their consciences of what is already done, yet extremely extenuate and under-value the same, saying, what have they done in so long time? what is yet reformed by them that was amiss before? Nay, are not things (say some spurious imps of Envie) worse than they were before (for so they count the works of reformation already wrought, and farther endeavours of pure ordinances in Religion, right rules of Justice which indeed is the main thing that vexeth them, and which, they extremely fear lest it cut them short of the former libertie of their base lusts.) This, I say, and much more dares black-mouth'd malignitie belch out against these our never-sufficiently to be praised and prized Heroes, notwithstanding all those most admirable and amiable white-clouds of witnesses of their mightie and blessed paines and pietie, as have been by me abundantly made known in all those fore-mentioned parliamentary mercies, wherein, as I have fully and fairly (I think) told my Readers what they have done: So, I could yet farther tell them what more they would have done, had not the most notorious envie and malice of impious and irreligious opposers, the malignant *Elymasses* of our times, and enemies of all righteousness and true goodnesse mightily molested and perniciously opposed their pious purposes and religious resolutions therein. As namely, a full removall of the inordinate power, vexation and usurpation of Bishops, the reformation of the pride and idlenesse of many others of the Clergie, the easing of the peoples consciences from unnecessary ceremonies in Gods worship, the censuring and removing of unworthy and unprofitable Ministers, and contrariwise, the maintaining and setting-up of godly and diligent Preachers through the whole Kingdome; together with many other things of great importance for the singular good of the Kingdom, which long have been in proposition and agitation in Parliament (which the Reader may see most particularly set forth by our * Parliamentary-Worthies themselves) but, which have been extremely and necessitously retarded and hindred by plots and projects of the malignant partie; but, which God (I trust) will in his own good time ripen and bring to maturitie of a through reformation, to the praise of his grace & wonder-working glory.

The third serious consideration and observation of all these rich

rich and rare *Parliamentary-mercies*, incomparable mercies and gracious deliverances of our land and Nation, so deeply designed to destruction, but so admirably pluckt (as a brand) out of the fire of confusion, should, most justly, make us more faithfull and lesse fearfull. The Prophet *David* made it a ground of comfort & encouragement to him, to consider what God had done for his Church and children in former times. *Wee have heard* (sayes he) *with our eares, O God, and our fathers have told us what works thou didst in their dayes, and in the times of old.* But what a ground of comfort and heart-stablishing encouragement may it be to us, who have not onely heard our fathers tell us of Gods former wonders, but have visibly seen with our own eyes, and found by our own present experience, how our God hath with his mightie hand and stretched-out arm supplanted our enemies, and blessedly begun to plant us. How the Lords right hand and mightie arm, and the light of his countenance (because he had a favour to us) hath put us into much present possession of our hearts desires, and gloriously commanded great deliverances for us. It was also (and that most justly) a strong strengthening supportation to loyall-hearted and royally-affectionated King *David*, to assure himself of an undoubted conquest over that seeming unconquerable uncircumcised *Philistine*, great *Goliath*, namely, the sweet heart-fortifying experience he had had of Gods assisting power and preservation against the paw of the Lion, and the paw of the Bear. And shall not these our so many and so marvellous great deliverances and so sweetly and so freshly-tasting mercies cause us to be confident, that our God will deliver us also from the great *Goliath-like* and *Philistine* fears of future most dangerous designs by our most private and pernicious plotting enemies? O foule shame if they should not! Certainly (Christian Reader) experimentall faith must needs be an unmoveable, an impregnable rock, not to be dasht out of countenance, or driven from its so fast hold by base and slavish fears, but to be the more settled and confirmed in faith. O (sayes courageous and noble *Nehemiah*) shall such a man as I am flie for fear of any enemies? So may I say to thee (good Reader) and to all my Christian brethren of *England*, shall men of so many mercies, so many rare pledges of farther purposed deliverances, all readie put into our hands, faint and be afraid? Shall we damp and dead our hearts with base servile fear, and slavish doubts of infidelitic, and thereby, extremly discountenance our glorious cause, and mightily encourage our insulting enemies, who would gladly triumph

To make us more faithfull and lesse fearfull, King *David*s encouragement. *Psal.* 44. 1.

Ver. 2, 3, 4.

*David*s experimental faith. *2 Sam.* 17. 37.

Nehem. 6. 11.

Sweet encouragements to relie on God.

Isa. 31. 3.

Infidel tie a most dangerous means to deprive us of our happie hopes.

Advice, not to be secure or carelesse also.

What fear is requisite in times of danger.

A great failing in Gods people.

in our pusillanimous terrours and effeminate faintings? Our God forbid. For, may wee not say of our proudest and most insulting athcisticall adversaries, who thus audaciously and outrageously fight against the Lord and against his Christ, in this our most just and holy cause, as that Evangelicall Prophet said of the *Egyptians* in his dayes, whom the Children of *Israel* too faithlesly and fearfully relyed on for help. Our proud enemies (the Cavaliers) are but men, and not God, why then should wee fear them? and their horses are but flesh and not Spirit; why then should wee be affrighted by them? And certainly (as the Prophet goes on) when the Lord our God shall once stretch out his hand against them, both the horse and his rider shall fall, and they that help them, and those that are holpen by them, and that relie on them, shall all fall together and be confounded. Let us then good Reader call to remembrance, and lay it sadly & seriously to our hearts (for tis a most certain and undeniable truth) that nothing did so cut short the children of *Israel* from entring into *Canaan*, trustfull *Canaan*, the desire of their souls (because the promised land of peace and plentie) as godlesse infidelitie, still questioning and as it were catechising Gods power and faithfulness. O, so, let us take great heed that infidelitie and false-fears cut us not short of our hopes of a pure reformation (the desire of our souls) and of a perfect deliverance from ensuing dangers, the promised heart-cheering happinesse of us and our posteritie. But here I desire I may not be mistaken; I have not so prest this dutie of faithfull repose in God, out of former happie experiments, as to cast any of Gods children into a lethargie of supine securitie, or improvident carelesse. No, God forbid this also. For, I hereby forbid not all fear, but do desire we may still and ever retain that godly fear which may graciously keep our hearts in such an humble posture and disposition, as may preserve us from carnall securitie, as may make us fear the Lord, tremble at his judgements, and not dare to sin against him; fear thus (still) on Gods name, and spare not, for, doubtlesse, blessed is the man that (thus) fears alwayes. But, I, hereby, desire onely to be beat down and keep under that slavish fear and cowardly fainting of spirit, which I observe to be too frequent in Gods dearest children, to the dishonour of our gracious and bountifull God, and the wonderfull weakning and wounding of so glorious a cause as we are interessed in, (and blessed be our God that ever we had a part in it) especially having God on our side, and his sure word of promise to support us, to
beck

back and bear us up in our strictest straits. Wherefore, my Brethren, let us seriously and sincerely often check and controul such unbound and unwarrantable fears, with that fair and favourable reproof from the Lord himself, of such false and faithlesse fears in his children. *Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my Law. Fear ye not the reproaches of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. For, the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation. And that especially in the 12. and 13. verses of the same Chapter. I, even I am he that comforteth you; who art thou that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grasse; and forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundation of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were readie to destroy, and where is the fury of the oppressour? Certainly, good Reader, here's a most exact description of the condition of very many of Gods children, even at this very day; O what fear of the force or fraud is there of men, yea of wicked men, who shall undoubtedly perish together with their most desperate designs and profoundest policie? What startling is there at a base weake project of threats, though our eyes have seen them *vanish* like a vapour and come to nought? What frights and fears are in the hearts of Gods people, even every day (as the Lord sayes) because of their seeming furie, but certain frenzie and madnesse; which yet, our God hath crusht and confounded in its highest ruff and deepest danger-threatening bluster. Nay, let me tell thee good Reader, and advise thee seriously and religiously to read from the fortieth Chapter of *Isaiah* to the end of the fifty-second, & thou shalt see what extraordinary care the Lord our God takes, with most admirable sweet cordials of comfort, to support and as it were to prop up the fainting and drooping spirits of his children, from false and foolish and groundlesse slavish feares. For shame, therefore, for shame, let us labour against such groundlesse, such causelesse fears, and put on godly resolution & invincible courage, since the Lord is our God, and is good, and does good, and who hath done all this great good for us; Which brings us to my fourth and last Observation on these fore-mentioned *Parliamentarie-mercies*, namely, That the Lord onely is our salvation, and hath engaged himself and his own great Name to deliver us, by his faithfull word and promise, and that therefore we should patiently, wisely,*

A precious preservative against false fears in Gods children.

4.
Observation.
God onely is our salvation, therefore to wait on him for deliverance

Psat 3. 8.
Isa. 30. 6.

2 Chron. 22.
20.

Isa. 21. 9.

Jer. 51. 8.

Mr. Cavall Pa-
mour of L. n.
colmes-Inne.

Haba. 2. 2, 3.

Deut. 32. 35.

ly, and zealously depend on him for deliverance. Since, I say, the Lord onely is our strength, and not the failing arm of flesh which we know is an accursed prop, and will deceive like the broken reeds of Egypt; let us therefore often remember that of good King Jehoshaphat, which indeed, I desire may be a constant and cordial memento to us all to stablish and strengthen our hearts, piously and patiently to wait on the Lord, namely, *Hear me (sayes that good King) O Judah, and yee inhabitants of Jerusalem, beleeve the Lord your God, so shall yee be established, beleeve his Prophets (and promises) so shall yee prosper. Even so I say to thee, O England, and yee noble and renowned inhabitants of London, famous over the whole Christian world for the glory of God among you, beleeve the many and most sweet & precious promises which God in Christ hath made unto you; so shall yee certainly prevaile and prosper; lay hold on the promises, yea rest and trust your selves, and even live upon the promises; so shall it undoubtedly goe well with thee. Now, we have a sure word of promise, that Babylon shall fall, yea sayes the Lord by the Prophet (in respect of the certainty of it) *Babylon is fallen is fallen, (with an ingemination, which implies, matter of moment) and all the graven images of her gods, the Lord hath broken to the ground. Yea, sayes the Prophet Jeremiah, Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed. Now then, I say, good Reader, having such a sure word of promise (even from the fountain of Truth, yea Truth it selfe) let us with Christian courage, by faith lay fast hold on it and intallibly beleeve it, for Truth hath spoken it; and certainly heaven and earth shall sooner perish than one jot or tittle of his precious word and promise shall not be performed. Hast thou, I say, (as a reverend and learned Divine, once sweetly delivered) a sure word of promise, abide close by it, for, certainly, whatsoever the work of Gods providence may be (which oftentimes, I confesse, seems, even point-blank to crosse and contradict our hopes, mainly for tryall of our faith and patience) yet, stick-fast to the word of promise, rest and relye on it, wait with the patience of the Saints for the performing of it: For, as the Lord said to the Prophet, *Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables that he may run that readeth it. For, the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak and not lie, though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, and it will not tarry. Yea consider yet farther (good Christian Reader) what a sure word of promise, of protection and preservation thou haste, from the Lords own mouth; To mee belongeth vengeance, and recompence (saith***

(saith the Lord) and their foot shall slide in due time, for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. See here, good Reader, what found and solid grounds of Christian courage, comfort, and confidence is here? Who then would be afraid? Who would not strongly and immoveably rely on the Lord his so mightie, so sure foundation? See, I say, what an abundant *Cornucopia* of sweet refection is here for the most drooping heart that may be, who then would *Tantalize* in the midst of such and so fair heart-upholding store? Alas, alas, good Reader, if, under such props and supportations our hearts should flag, and faint, and sink, by fear and infidelity (which indeed is the bitter root of slavish fear) might not the Lord too justly upbraid us, as once he did the murmuring children of *Israel*, the fittill and rebellious *Israelities*; Since the Lord onely is our fast and firmly-rooted Rock, and his works are perfect, and all his wayes judgement, a God of truth, and without iniquitie, most iust and right. If wee thus corrupt our selves (with sinfull infidelitie) our spot is not then the spot of his children, but we being thus a perverse and crooked generation, may not the Lord, then, I say, most justly upbraid us, and say, Doe yee thus requite the Lord. O foolish people and unwise. Is not God your Father that hath bought you and establisht you? O remember the dayes of old (of thy old slavery and bondage of Romish-Egypt, the black and palpable fogs of Popish idolatrie and superstition.) consider the yeeres of many past generations, ask your fathers and they can shew you, your Elders and they can tell you. And certainly, as good *Ezra* said in such a like case: If after these great mercies & deliverances which God hath wrought for us, & wherewith he hath so graciously crowned us, we should yet again break our covenant with God, wee should violate his righteous commandements, turn his so sweet and precious grace into wantonnesse, and make this his patience and goodnesse to us a ground of our licentiousnesse, and loose living, would not the Lord (and that most justly) be angry with us, until he had utterly consumed us? Yes certainly he would. For, though tis most true that the Lord hath proclaimed himself to the whole world, and all generations have found him to be, *The Lord, the Lord, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquitie, transgression and sinne:* yet it is as true, that he will by no means clear the guiltie, but will visit the iniquitie of fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children unto the third and fourth generation. O then, I say, let us greatly take heed that, by sinfull and slavish infidelity, we rebell not against our

Infidelitie is
the root of
slavish fear,

Deut. 32.4,5,6.

Ezra. 9.13,14.

Exod. 34.5,6,7

Num. 14. 9.
The Cavalieri-
an malignants
shall be as
bread unto us.

Bar. 4. 27.

Iſa. 16. 10.

Mr. Calamie
in his Sermon
on the Faſt.

God; or let us not fear that accursed generation of *Cavalierian* blasphemers and bloudthirstie *Papists, Atheists, and Malignants*, in this our Land; for indeed *they are and shall be but as bread for us, their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is clearly with us, let us not therefore in the least measure fear them.* But let us mainly and onely fear to offend this God, as loving and obedient children to disobey so loving, so gracious and indulgent a Father of mercies, and God of so many comforts and consolations; yea to provoke so patient a God, so loath to strike when stirred, yea constrained thereunto by our unsufferable sins; so ready to help and heale what sin hath wounded. Wherefore let mee speake unto thee good Christian Reader, and to every one that feares the Lord, as the holy Prophet *Daniel* did to *Nebuchadnezzar*, in his sinfull, and therefore dangerous condition. Let my Counsell be acceptable to thee, let us break off from our sins by righteousness, and our iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore, and helping the desolate and oppressed, and then it may be (nay undoubtedly it will be) a lengthening out of our blessed and true tranquillitie. Yea let us then, I say, be seriously adviced, since such free favour is shewn unto us, *to behold the majestie of the Lord, and to learne righteousness, and not to do unjustly in the land of uprightness;* lest whiles we will not learn righteousness by the historicall miseries of others (I mean *Germany and Ireland*) God make us a history of woe and wretchednesse to others round about us. Yea, I say, let us contrariwise be constrained cordially to love such a God of love who so delights to load us with his love in such unparalleld and unparten'd measure as never any Nation could produce the like prefidents. But let this our love be free & filiall, not mercenary, and so (as reverend Mr. *Calamie* before mention'd in his said *Faſt-Sermon* meretricious love only, or else mainly for love of reward or fear of punishment, but let it be pure & sincere, and out of an honest heart and good conscience, as unto the Lord, the onely searcher of the heart and reins, and who is onely pleased with sinceritie and integrity of heart, truth in the inner parts. And now, to wind up all and to conclude, let holy love, I say, and perfect obedience be the precious retribution of all these rare and singular mercies of our bountifull God unto us; unto us, I say, a Nation so ill-deserving such an ocean of overflowing favours, a Nation so well-deserving an unpattern'd deluge of direct destruction; a Nation so freely, so extraordinarily beloved; a Nation so meretriciously deserving to be extremely hated; a Nation, I say, so sin'd and traught and beautifide

rife with blessings, and yet a Nation and people so defiled and
 stained with finnes and transgressions of deepest dyes. In sad and
 most serious consideration whereof, I desire that what that good
 Prophet *Samuel* prest on the people of *Israel*, might take deep im-
 pression on mine own and all my conſeionable So Christian Rea-
 ders hearts, *Though (O England) thou be a sinfull Nation, yet fear*
not, turn not aside from following the Lord; but serve him (now) with
all your heart. And turn not aside (with disloyall apostasie to base and
bloudy and blasphemous Rome, or any of her Romish innovations
and Nation-confounding high provocations) for then should ye goe
after vaine things which cannot profit or deliver you in the day of your
distresse, for they are vaine. But cleave and adhere fast to the Lord
(and to his pure and holy worship) for the Lord will not forsake his peo-
ple, for his own great Names sake, because it hath pleased the Lord to
make us his people above all Nations round about. And as for me y^e our
poore and unworthy brother (that I may use the said holy Pro-
phets own words) God forbid, that I should sin against the Lord, in
ceasing to pray continually for my land and nation. But I desire (by this
Prophets blessed direction) to admonish and shew you the good and
right way, to conſerve and increase all these many and most rich
mercies and deliverances to you and your springing posteritie.
Onely fear the Lord, and serve him in truth, With all your heart; for,
consider how great things he hath done for you.

2 Sam. 12. 20,
 21, 22, 23, 24.
 O England
 take heed of
 Romish ido-
 lary and su-
 perstitious in-
 novations.

And now for a full and finall close and conclusion of all, give
 me leave (good Reader) to use my most dear and even blessed
 Saviours holy and wholesome exhortation to that dispossessed man in the Gospel, on whom he had wrought that great mira-
 cle. *Goe home to thy friends (saith our Saviour) and tell them how*
great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on
thee. So, I to my self and all my godly Readers, Let us go home to
 our own hearts, to our own houses, yea and to Gods house too,
 and tell our own souldes, our wives, children, and friends, yea and
 teach our children to tell their posterity after us, how great and
 how good things the Lord our God hath done for us, for Eng-
 land, Scotland, and Ireland, three most sinfull Nations; and how
 he hath had compassion on us, meerey for his own free mercies
 sake, and because mercie best pleased him. And then, and there-
 withall, let us again and again ruminare and recogitate, yea
 practise and performe that pregnant precept of our great Lord
 and Master Christ Jesus to that poore and infirm man, who had
 for many yceres together beene a poore lame creeple (just our case

Goe tell what
 great things
 God hath done
 for thee.

John 5. 14.

Sin no more,
lest a worse
thing come
unto thee.

The sin of
Romish Idola-
try a most
dangerous sin.
A sic amule.

Luke 22. 32.

case in the spirituall sense) and whom our Saviour had wonder-
fully cured. *Behold thou art made whole, sin no more (such our Sa-
viour) lest a worse thing come unto thee.* So let us all say to our own
souls in particular, and to our Land and Nation in general, be-
hold we are all (hitherto) strangerly saved and delivered out of
the hands of our malicious and malignant enemies; O let us
take heed and labour (by the helpe of Gods Spirit) that we sin no
more (especially that ~~real~~ *real* ~~in~~ *in* ~~our~~ *our* ~~back~~ *back* ~~sliding~~ *sliding* to Ro-
mish Idolatry and Popish superstition, ~~lest~~ *lest* a worse thing come
unto us. For, certainly, as a wise husband will discretely beare
with many failings, yea and main faults and infirmities too in his
wife whom he loves; but if shee once defile his marriage-bed by
adultery, O he can by no meanes endure that indignity and dis-
grace: So undoubtedly it is with the Lord our God, who hath
married his Church and children to himselfe, will (as we all have
deepe and daily experience, and as was most remarkably evident
in King *Davia*) beare with many grosse and foule faults, and
failings in them, but if once they defile his marriage-bed (as I
may so call it) violate their faith (not that I thinke or beleeve
tis possible for his truly elected ones and effectually-called ones
to fall away totally or finally from true faith or dole saving-
grace) and pure profession or Religion, by comitting idolatry
(spirituall adultery) and foolish and faithlesse superstition, he will
by no meanes put up or endure this heinous, yea this heinous
and most hatefull sin, this infallible punishment-provoking sin,
especially, I say, if it be stubbornly and stiffly persisted in, but (as
was notably manifested in King *Solomon*) will undoubtedly be
avenged on us for this insufferable disloyalty, and the fire of his
conjugall jealousy will most infallibly break out upon us to our
utter destruction without remedie. From which so high and
dangerous an indignity to our good God, the Lord for Christs
sake, by the irresistible power of his good Spirit, preserve and
uphold *England, Scotland and Ireland*, and all that have by Gods
gracious power and good providence, shaken off and broken in
pieces that heavie, yea that hellish yoke of *Romes Antichristian*
tyranny, Amen and Amen.



**A most pertinent and seasonable
SUPPLEMENT.**

BUt here (good Reader) it having pleased the Lord before I had quite finished this our *Parliamentary Chronicle*, to give the opportunity of saying something (though but succinctly) of that most famous Siege and safeguard of the little City of *Glocester*, wherein the Lords great gory and our just joy is so much interested, and of some other most materiall passages immediately succeeding the same, which I have been much importuned to adde hereunto: Give me leave therefore before I close up all to desire that thy christian patience may yet a little longer close with me in giving thee a summary extract of that whole business, which I have (though with much increase of my pains, yet also I hope with some increase of thy pleasure and content) abbreviated out of a brief and exact Diurnall of all the most materiall and remarkable passages of this memorable siege, collected by Master *John Dorney* Towne Clerk of the City, a residenciary therein, and eye-witnes of all that hapned therein from first to the last, which in briebe was thus much.

After the unexpected and unhappie (if not too hasty) surrender of *Bristol* into the *Harpejan* hands and greedily gipping fists of the filching Cavaliers; the City of *Glocester* was immediately assaulted, first, with severall letters and messages, intermixed with mighty inticing promises, and many terrible menaces, neither of which being sufficiently prevalent either to perswade or to compel the casting of this famous City into the insupporting guilt of their insatiable appetites and vast desires of an all-confusion: They about the beginning of *August* 1643, appeared before the City in an hostile manner and faced it with a Brigado of Generall *Garrets* horse in a place called *Tredworth-field*, whereupon the City sent out a small party of horse and foot commanded by Captain *Blunt*, and assisted by Lieutenant Colonel *Mathews*, Captain *White*, Captain *Pury* the younger, and Captain Lieutenant *Harcus*, who all issued out of the North-gate, and

A brief narration or description of the famous Siege and taking of the City of *Glocester*.

Extracted out of M. *Dorneyes* Diurnall printed and published Septem. 22. 1643.

The enemy sends letters and messages to *Glocester* to induce them to surrender the City. The enemy faces the City. Some City Commanders sily out on the enemy.

at

A boy of Gloucester kills a Commander of the enemies with a pebble stone out of a Musket.

The King with his Forces faces the Towne.

The Kings Message to the City.

The Souldiers and Citizens of Gloucesters answer to the Kings message.

The Kings forces upon our answer advance to our Citie-Suburbs.

at *Watton* tooke ten prisoners of the enemy, then sent home their foot and the said Captains with the few horse they had chased the parts thereabout, and at last discovered a party of the enemies horse, and so retreating without the losse or hurt of any, fell closeto work about repairing and amending of their Bulworkes out-works and all other Fortifications in and about the City. Shortly after, ours made another sally out of the City at the North-gate towards *Burnwood*, skirmished with the enemy and did some execution on them, and among the rest a little boy of Captain *Nelmes* company having shot away all his bullets charged his Musquet with a pebble stone and killed a commander therewith, and then ours retreated without any losse at all.

About the tenth of *August*, His Majesty with about 6000. horse and foote *Welsh* and *Worcester* Forces, faced the City in *Tredworth-field*, about a quarter of a mile from the Towne, and about 2000. horse more faced us in *Walham*, within Canon-shot, at randome of our workes; and about the afternoone that day His Majesty sent a message by two Heralds at Armes; The substance of which Message was, That he out of tender compassion to our City, to prevent prejudice by his Army, which could not be prevented if once he were compelled to assault it, on the speedy surrender of the Towne unto him, profered them all, without exception, both souldiers and Citizens, his gracious pardon and protection (in the word of a King) from least damage or detriment to their persons or estates; with assurance of a very moderate Governour and Garrison over them: But on refusall heereof, that they must thanke themselves if nothing but miserie and calamitie befell them, if he were compelled by the power of his armie to enforce them to obedience, which he doubted not both easily and speedily to effect. To which Message, though not so orderly delivered by the heraulds, as it should have been, yet at Mr. Majors request, an unanimous answer both by Citizens and Souldiers was drawn and agreed on, to this effect, That they kept the Citie according to their oathes and allegiance, so and for the use of his Majestie and his royall Posteritie, and did accordingly conceive themselves wholly bound to obey the commands of his Majestie, signified by both Houses of Parliament, and were resolved, by Gods help, to keep the Citie accordingly.

This answer being presented to his Majestie by Serjant Major *Pulsey* and a Citizen, they immediately returned safely to the Citie; and instantly upon it his Majesties forces advanced toward our Suburbs, chiefly on the East part, into *Barton-street*, where we

soon

soon kill'd a Commander of theirs from the *East-gate*; but the houses in our suburbs proved too hot for such guests. wee having immediately after the return of our Messengers, fired them all on the *North, East, and South* parts. Our women and maids also wrought most courageously and industriously in a little mead out of our workes in the very faces of the enemies horse, in *Walham-side*, in fetching in Turff for the repairing of our workes; and we were forced (for want of men for the guarding of the Citie it self, we being not above 1400. at most) to quit our outguards and two Sconces, which we had formerly made at each corner of the Ile of *Alney*, for the securing thereof, and the river *Severn*. Upon the 11th of *August* about break of day we could discover that the enemy had the night before begun their entrenchments, and so persisted all that day following, in their severall quarters; and had cut off the pipes that conveyed our water from *Robinhoods-hill* to our Conduits, and diverted the course of water that drove our Corn-mills, so that wee were forced to content our selves with pump and *Severn*-water, and to grind our corn with horse-mills. Their pioners also plying their work in their trenches, the Musketeers, on both sides playing hard; at which time we onely lost a boy and a girl, through their own indiscretion, by gazing over the walls. But that night, Captain Lievtenant *Harcus* assisted by Colonel *Stevens* his Ensigne, about midnight issued forth of our *South-port* with a small party, beat the enemy from their trenches, brought away many of their shovells and pickaxes; and the same night, the enemy making an approach in *Barton-street*, our Cannon from the *East-gate* kill'd six of them, wherof one was a Lievtenant-Colonell, and another a Captain of the *Queenes* black regiment, and Sir *Jarob Ashley* was then shot in the arme; and the enemy advancing somewhat from *Lanthony* toward the *Barbican*, our guards fired, there, upon them, & kill'd & wounded very many of them, as we received sure information by divers confessions.

August the 12th, in the forenoone, a partie commanded again by Captain-Lievtenant *Harcus* sallied forth, through a door wee made for that purpose, fell into the enemies trenches, beat them out, gained some working-tooles, armes, and prisoners, and retreated in again without loss of any. In the afternoon also a partie of about 150. Musketeers under the command of Capt. *Gray*, sallied forth, fell upon the enemies quarters at *Kingsholme* march-
ed up to their main-guard, kill'd Captain *Rumney* and about 8 or 9 common Souldiers, took five prisoners, and divers armes, burnt their

Our women & maids courageously and industriously help us.

The totall strength of the Citie, not above 1400.

The enemies make their entrenchments.

A boy and a girl of the Town slain by their own indiscretion.

Ours sally out.

Brave execution done on the enemy by our Cannon.

Captain Lievtenant *Harcus* sallies out.

Captain *Gray* sallies out.

The enemy begins a batterie against the Town-walls, but in vaine.

A great providence of God.

Another sally out.

Valiant Captain Lieutenant *Harcus* slain by the enemy.

Another brave sally out of the Towne.

The enemy throws granadoes into the Town.

A granado of sixty pound waighe.

their main-guard and houses which they quartered in, and retreated without any loss. The same afternoone after our retreat aforesaid, the enemy began to plant two great Culverins, intending to batter our walls, but did us no harm, though many bullets of 15 and 16 pound fell into the Town; for wee perceiving their intention of a batterie, began to line our Town-walls from the South to the East gate, and perfected the work; then they shot severall great granadoes into the Town, which brake, but by Gods providence did no harm, and we were credibly informed by some in the Kings armie, that their biggest Morter-peece out of which they shot their granadoes, at the first discharge brake in peices, and it was, they said, the biggest in *England*.

August the 13 and 14th. the enemy began again to batter our walls with 15 and 23 pound-bullet waight, and onely killed one of our men (no Souldier) but did no other harm. And wee upon intelligence that the enemy was drawing his Ordnance to *King-sholm*, sent out a partie of about 150 Musketeers, commanded by Captain *Mallorie*, who kill'd some of the enemies, took 2 or 3 prisoners, and fired some of their quarters at the *Mallories*. And the same day, the enemy battering the Town on the South-side, we soon made up the breaches again with Wooll-bags and Cannon-baskets, and so secured the same. On the 15th of *August*, valiant Captain-Lieutenant *Harcus* was slain, as he was too venturously looking what execution a granado had done, which he threw into the enemies trenches. Upon the 16th of *August*, about 150 of our Musketeers, commanded by Captain *Crisp*, sallyed out at the *North-port*, fell upon the enemies trenches, kill'd above an hundred of them (as was confessed by some of themselves) wounded many, beat them out of their trenches, took some spades, shovels, and armes, and (after an exceeding hot skirmish for the space of above half an houre, the Cannons and Muskets playing most furiously on both sides) ours retreated in again without the loss of any, onely two wounded. *August* the 17th, the enemy shot divers granadoes into the Town, whereof foure fell and brake into houses, but by Gods providence did no harm, and one of them fell into the street neer the *South-gate*, but a woman coming by with a pail of water, threw the water thereon, and extinguishd the phuse thereof, so that it brake not, but was taken up whole, it waighed about sixty pound waight. And this night the enemy made divers alarms about the Citie, and our Ordnance and Musketeers played hard against them, and then they brought faggots and

and such like, to the moat, to fill it up by *Friars Orchard*, but were soon beaten thence by our Musketeers from the walls.

August the 18th, the enemy battering the Town on the South-side and *Kingsholme*, with foure peices of Ordnance; a partie of about 400 Musketeers, commanded by Major *Pudsey* and Captain *Gray*, assisted by Captain *Faulkner*, and Captain *Maffie*, sallied out at the North-gate, being led by one *Weaver*, a very stout fellow, as their guide, and having sent Lieutenant *Pincock*, with about fittie Musketeers over the workes at a little meade, to give the enemies an alarm, who advanced up to their Cannon (which made but one shot against them) ours in the mean while got behind their Cannon and brest-work, &c. fell upon their main-guard, killed divers of their Officers, and two Cannoneers, with about an hundred common Souldiers mortally wounded; *Capt. Bassett* took Lieutenant *Tipper*, and about foure other prisoners, nailed their Cannon, and so retreated without any other loss than two killed and three or foure taken prisoners. *August* the 19th, the enemy made a furious and sore battery against the Town-wall, with at least an 150 great shot, but our Earth-works stood firm, and all their shot hurt but onely one man and a maide. But this day, (as was contest by some of the Kings armie) wee killed three of their principall Cannoneers; and this day and night the enemy shot divers granadoes into the Town, whereof one fell into the house of one *Mr. Hartmay*, brake through his chamber over his kitchen, and a peice of it fell into his kitchen-chimney, where three women were sitting by the fire, but by Gods blessing neither of them hurt, the rest also of the granadoes did no hurt, save onely to some of the houses. *August* the 20th, and 21, two parties of ours sallied out on the enemies, one partie being about 200 under the command of Captain *Stevenson*, and assisted by Captain *Moore*, when as, by accident fortie of our Musketeers encountred with five out of the colours of the enemy, slew divers of them, took Lieutenant *Anderson* and Lieutenant *Trapps*, prisoners, and forced them to a retreat, then they marched farther, faced and fired upon eight colours mores, and bravely retreated with the loss onely of two of their men, three hurt, and a Sergeant taken prisoner. The other partie that sallied out then was commanded by Captain *Blunt*, assisted by *Capt. Will. White*, who sallied forth by boat down *Severn*, and marched up to the enemies quarters at *Severn-street*, Serjeant Major *Wells* beat the enemy out of their redoubt there, kill'd Serjeant Major of the enemies watch slaine.

A brave sallie out of the Town on the enemy.

Two of the enemies Cannoneers slain.

Three more of the enemies principall Cannoneers slain.

Another sallie out of the Citie.

Serjeant Major *Wells* Captain of the enemies watch slaine.

A fire discovered to the City from *Wainloadsbill*, in signe of help approaching.

Lights set up also by night in the City, to give notice of our holding out.

The enemy undermines & we countermined.

Certain intelligence of relief from *Warwick*.

one prisoner, and then made a fair retreat without loss of any, onely two wounded. *August* the 23rd 24th and 25th, the enemy made batteries against the Town, and threw many granadoes into our streets, shot fire-balls also, and spent much of their powder and shott in the wind, all of them doing very little or no hurt by Gods great providence. And about this time wee discerned a fire upon *Wainloads-bill*, which gave us some encouragement; for wee had appointed a man whom wee had formerly sent out, that if he heard of any reliefe, and could not come to us to tell it, he should make a fire there, which he now did accordingly; but the enemy not willing the Countrey should take notice of it, or their Souldiers be discouraged by it, endeavoured to perswade them it was their owne stratagem, purposely made to deceive us, and to draw us out upon some ambuscadoes, which they pretended to have laid for us. But wee on the 25th of *August* at night suspecting also that false rumours of our being taken, might be spread abroad to hinder our relief, set up some lights also upon the *Colledge-Tower* to give notice abroad of our holding out, which extremely vexed the enemy, who thereupon levelled some shot at the *Tower*, one whereof came close by Captain *Pury* (who had the care of setting up the lights committed to him, and performed it accordingly) as he was looking toward *Lanthony*, whence their fiery bullets mentioned before, were shot, who for all that continued his burning of the Links, till the Moon was fully risen. *August* the 26th and 27th, the enemy wrought hard in filling our moat with taggots, making a gallery over the head of their trench to save themselves from our shotts, and so made shott at us, but did us little or no harm.

The 28th, the enemy sunk a mine under our *East-gate*, and we countermined in two severall places, but finding springs we left off, conceiving the enemy would be forced to doe the like. *August* the 26th, we fell to undermining on the *East-side* of *Engels Orchard*, to put first a peice of Ordnance at the bottome of our wall, to batter the flanke of the enemies gallery, whence we made some great shot upon the enemies Trenches. And this night we had intelligence from *Warwick* of speedy reliefe coming by his Excellency and Sir *William Waller*. *August* the 30th, we kept the fast on the publique day appointed for it, and had two Sermons preached without any disturbance, onely a Musket bullet came into the Church, but did no hurt, blessed be God. And this day and the next we turned out our cattel to graze in a little meade,

mead, & so continued there guarded by some Musketeers, but took them in at night and made a bridge of ladders, and so put them over the workes, and this day and the day before the enemy shot long loggers of wood out of their Cannon which did us no harm. The 31th of *August*, the enemy was vext to see us graze our cattel in the meade as aforesaid, and in a great fret sent out some horse and Musketeers to hinder us, but we soone sent them back, doing execution on them. And this day three of the company of Serjeant Major *Farrar* (Major of the Town, who for his indefatigable paines, and extraordinary faithfulness throughout this whole siege, hath exceedingly deserved of us and the whole Kingdome) crept along *Severn-bank*, and gave the enemy an alarm, and held them play almost an houre together. On *Friday, September* the 1. Some of ours crept forth of a hole made in the dungeon at the *East-gate*, and came very softly to the mouth of the enemies mine, and one of them by name *John Barnwood*, having taken a board aside that covered it, fired and cast a granado in amongst the enemies in the mine, our foure Musketeers played at them as they ran out, and killed foure and hurt others, and so retreated; but this put the enemy into such a fright, that as they ran they did nothing but cry out arm, arm, for a good-while alter. *September* the 2^d, was spent in undermining, battellies and brave repulses from the City, casting granadoes among the enemies, and they into the City, and the *Welshmen* at length tooke so much courage as to advance as far as the *Town Ham*, where placing themselves in a ditch, they played upon our maids and work-men, who were fetching tuffe out of the little meade; but our great gun at the *Pen* speaking some harsh language to them frightened them away, bereaving some of them of their own native language. *Sunday, September* the 3^d, in the forenoone the Congregation assembling at Church to performe holy duties, the Minister was informed of some danger at the *East-gate* of the City, by reason that the enemy had planted store of Cannon baskets there, intending a battery (as was conceived) upon the springing of a mine, the assembly was therefore dismissed without any Sermon. Whereupon preparation was made for an encounter, but the enemy onely vapoured a little with some stragling horse, but durst not come within reach of our Musket shot, and upon retreat of their horse, a peece of Ordnance from Captain *Pury* the elders, (since being fired and falling in the midst of the enemy, a white horse was seen to fall. In which said dayes

Ours graze their cattel in the meade in the face of the enemy.

The due praise of the worthy Major of Gloucester.

A prettie stratagem on the enemies mine.

The Welsh beaten from our walls.

The Townsmen assembled at Church, fearing danger were dismissed without any Sermon.

A paper shot
on an arrow
into the Town.

afternoone a paper was shot upon an arrow into the Town, wherein were these words. *These are to let you understand that your god Waller hath forsaken you, and hath retired himselfe to the Tower of London. Essex is beaten like a dog. Yeild to the Kings mercie in time, otherwise if we enter perforce, no quarter for such obstinate traiterly rogues.*

From a wel-wisher,

To which presently upon another arrow was returned this answer.

The Answer
thereunto shot
on another
arrow into the
enemies camp.

Waller no God of ours, base rogues yee lye,

Our God survives from all eternitie.

Though Essex beaten be as you doe say,

Romes yoke we purpose never to obey.

But for our cabages which ye have eaten

Be sure, ere long, ye shall be soundly beaten.

Quarter wee'l aske ye none, if we fall down,

King Charles will lose true subjects with the Towne:

So sayes your best friend if you make timely use of him

Nicholas cudgell-you-well.

Hopes of rais-
ing the siege.

In brieft (for my purpose is onely to make a very succinct mention of these particulars, they having been els-where more copiously declared.) On the 4th. of September, we began to have some hopes of the enemies raising of their siege, by many evident expressions thereof in the enemies carriages, and that night we discerned two fires made upon *Wain-load-hill*, by two messengers whom we had sent out the night before to give us intelligence if reliefe were coming, and we answered them again with lights in the *Colledge Tower*. And Tuesday, September the 5th, a publike Fast having been appointed to be kept by us in the Towne, by as many as might be spared thereunto, in the space between the Sermons we discovered to our comfort the enemies carriages from *Lanthony* making up to *Tredworth field*, and their foot and horse marching after, yet we were not assured of their raising of their siege, or that our reliefe was soneere at hand, till we perceived their Reer guard to fire their huts and their men drawne out of their trenches, which we now perceiving, some of our men ventured forth into their trenches and fired their gallery and Cannon baskets, and brought in all their *Romane-like* engines and battering instruments, and presently after an honest countrey-man came running into the Town, and told us that his

The siege rais-
ed at the very
time of the
Towns pub-
like fast.

Ours now ven-
ture forth into
the enemies
Trenches.

his Excellencie had beaten Prince Rupert about Stow, and that the rest of the Army rose to succour and assist him. Whereupon we now plainly perceived that the Lord our God had graciously delivered us, and that we were now freed out of the hands of those that hated us, and had greedily gaped and thirsted after our blood, to him therefore as we were infinitely bound we thankfully ascribed all the honour and praise of this our so great and so gracious deliverance. And here now (to follow my former pattern still) it is very requisite for every honest hearted and godly minded reader, to take serious notice of these ensuing most memorable passages or observations, in and about the famous siege of *Glocester*, that our good God may have thereby the greater glory, and Gods people the greater ground of comfort and assurance still to rest and rely on this our *Elohim*, God all-sufficient.

Memorable
observations
on the premi-
ses.

First, The constancie of resolution in the Citizens and Souldiers of *Glocester* amongst so many temptations and tryals, by promises, threats, delayes of succour and want of intelligence, even to the very end of the siege, though there were not in the whole Towne above 50. single-barrels of powder at the beginning of the siege, and not above three or foure at the raising thereof, yet they kept two powder-mills going, and with them made three barrels a weeke.

Secondly, the vigilant care and unweatied endeavours of our most valiant and magnanimous *Governour*, by whose admirable industry and acute dexterity, all or most of the engines, stratagems, sallies, and underminings for the terror and spoile of the enemies and safeguard of the City were acted and contrived; together with the Serjeant Major (then Major of the City) and of the other courageous Officers and Souldiers of both Regiments in keeping the guards day and night without releife and the admirable courage and good successe they found in their many sallies out upon the enemies.

Thirdly, the chearfull readinesse of young and old of both sexes, as well of the better, as of the inferiour sort of people by day and night to labour in the further fortification of the Citie, nay the maids and others wrought daily without the workes in the little mead, in fetching in turfe, even in the very faces of our enemies.

Fourthly, the very little hurt done by the enemies with their Cannon, Musket and Morter peices, which sent so many terrible messengers

1.

2.

3.

4.

messengers among the Inhabitants, both great and small short and fighting granadoes; and yet all they lost (either taken or slain) amounted not to the number of above fiftie; and yet they killed of the enemy (though they never durst venture an assault on the Town) much above a thousand men, as hath been confessed by divers of them prisoners and renegadoes, and was generally confirmed by the voice of the whole Countrey, which continually heard the muttering of their Souldiers, at their return to their quarters, some testifying 1500, some much more; most of their Cannoneers being slain, so that they were forced to send to *Bristol* for more, five of which slain Cannoneers, the King valued before 500 of his Souldiers.

5. Fifthly, the libertie which the Citie had in the greatest straits of their siege, for holy duties, though they were continually necessitated to bodily labour, and that the siege, (which is none of the meanest but a most remarkable observation) was raised upon a day of their publick humiliation.

6. Sixtly, how oportunely his *Excellencie* came with reliefe, by Gods good providence, the great care of the Parliament and Citie of *London*, even then when the enemy thought themselves readie with greedy gaping and yawning chops and warping teeth to have devoured and eaten them up; for they had made many strong workes and batteries within less than pistoll shot of the City-walls, undermined their gates, and wrought themselves quite over the Citie-moate, and had provided in a readines, their engines and batteries, like the ancient *Romane* rending and pushing *Rams*, and in all these had manifested their extraordinary skill and industry, as well as their mischievous malignitie to distresse and destroy them.

7. Seventhly, the plentie and store of provision which was in the Town of all sorts; so that they turned-out (even to the very last houre that the enemy stayd before them) above 200 head of Cartell, over their workes to graze in the very faces of them, besides others that they kept in the Town upon hay.

8. Eighthly, how confident the enemies were of prevailing, and how often they vainly promised victory to themselves; yet though they conceived mischief, by Gods good providence they brought forth but a lie, their designs were blasted, and this little Citie, contrary to the enemies expectation, graciously delivered.

9. And heer, good Reader, give mee leave to adde another, or ninth Observation of mine own, full of admiration, and cause of exulta-

exultation in the Lord our Gods most ineffable mercy and special providence and protection, manifested not onely to this Citie in particular, but in generall to the well-affected partie in the whole Kingdome throughout, by this happie and most honourable siege of *Gloucester*, by which the Lord did most admirably over-plott, crosse, and countermine, those mightie plotters and craftie contrivers of ruine and destruction to Gods people, turning their countels into folly, and their high-built hopes into meer emptie and ayerie vanitie. For whereas (as wee have all cause sadly (for the time) to ruminate and remember) for our too much relying on the arme of flesh (as wee may justly feare and ingenuously confesse) the Lord having not long before, blest us in the *Western* parts of the Kingdome, with many and most eminent victories and good successe, by those most noble and renowned Commanders, Sir *William Waller*, and Sir *Arthur Haselrige*, and a brave armie at that time on foot in those *Western* parts, under the Command of the most heroick, noble, and renowned Lord *Generall*, his *Excellencie*, chasing and following the Kings forces up and down, who durst not stay in any place to give him battaile, and bide a bickering with him: yet, I say, for all this, how on a sudden the Lord suffered the wheel to turn, & to give us a fore lash, to curb and correct our former high hopes and carnall concepts of nothing but victories; both in that unhappie defeat given to Sir *William Waller*, and his formerly most victorious armie at the *Devizes*; in the exceeding decay and mouldring-away almost to nothing, of that brave armie of the Lord *Generalls*, by sicknes and such like casualties; our sad loss of *Bristol*, and immediately of *Exeter*, two of the bravest Cities in the *Western* parts of the Kingdome, besides two or three more maritime Townes in those parts; as also the most untoward breaking out of *Lin-Regis* into open rebellion against the State (after their former long Neutrallitie) mightily thereby retarding the great designs of that noble and pious Commander of a brave new-collected armie in those *Eastern* parts, the most victorious and valiant Earl of *Manchester*, who was thereby enforced to lie long with his forces against that strong-Town, to reduce it to obedience. Together with that sad defeat of the most renowned and victorious Lord *Fairfax* in the North, by *New-Castles* base and most rebellious Popish armie, whereby wee had, at that time, never a considerable armie on foot in the whole Kingdome to help to support the Parliaments cause, save onely the Earl of *Manchesters*, then deeply engaged at

The last and great observation touching this Siege of *Gloucester*.

Our former victories and great armies in the West.

All those our great hopes dash on a foundation.

The losse of *Bristol*, *Exeter*, and other Townes in the West.

The rebellion of *Lin-Regis*.

The Siege of
Gloucester.

1 Al. 79. 8, 9,
10.

The adver-
saries abhomi-
nable blasphemie
at Bristol.

The enemies
most egregi-
ously befool'd,
onely by the
Lord's ore-pow-
ring wisdom.
The marrow
of this ninth
and most me-
morable ob-
servation.

The Queenes
and her Jesuits
most devillish
& Achitophel-
like-Counsell
crossed.

Lin; and noble Sir William Breretons, too far off and insufficiencie also to give timely and competent assistance.

And now also by this last and most famous Siege of this little Citie Gloucester, so sorely and strongly begirt with the Kings forces, even all the strength he was able to make and raise together, from most parts of all his formerly conquered places; to as in the opinion of most judicious men, it was given up as a lost Citie, and upon the sad and serious consideration of all these sorely pressing premises, thus briefly recited, what godly Christian could have forborn to sob and sigh out that soul-founding and heart-searching complaint, or plain out-cry of holy David. *O remember not against us our former iniquities, but let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us, for wee are brought very low. Help us O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name; For, wherefore should the heathen (even these heathenish atheists, Papists and Malignants) say, where is their God, as they did most blasphemously at Bristol, saying and shewing about those streets a fool or idiot, being set on an Ass, with his face to the Asses tayle, crying out before them, This is the god of the Round-heads. O most heathenish, nay, most hellish and intolerable blasphemie! and O the most ineffable patience of our most wise God, who heares and yet beares it! And yet see heer now, (as I toucht before) how the Lord in his admirable wisdom, by this siege of Gloucester, made these abhominable fooles and knaves too, befool themselves, in so proudly and insolently sitting down before Gloucester, which they thought (but most vainly) to have taken and swallowed up instantly, but as a break-fast or short viaticum by the way, and so to hasten to the conquest of London; Whereas, indeed, (which is the pith and marrow of this fore-mentioned ninth observation, so full of just wonder and deep admiration) had they on the conquest of Bristol, and on the just consideration of all that our foresaid exceeding low estate, whereinto (just at that time) it had pleased the Lord (in his most profound and admirable wisdom, as now is most apparently seen to us all) to reduce us; had they, I say, then left the Citie of Gloucester, and marched on immediately to London (as they say, the Queen, by her Jesuites diabolically counsell had perswaded & urged the King unto it, and how then rag'd, stamp and fretted, just like Achitophel. save onely that they wanted his small part, upon this their counsell thus cross'd) the Lord of heaven onely best knowes, and wee may in some measure guess and conjecture, in what a sad and bad plight we all might have been most easily*

easily reduced, partly by our own instant weaknesse, partly by the Kings potent forces, and partly, if not especially by the most dangerous partie of malignants within the Citie, who on this opportunitie without us, and their intestine and inveterate malignancie within us, watching and waiting for such a desired and fit occasion (in the eye of the world) to have utterly undone us, without an immediate miracle from heaven. But now, I say, see (O England, see and cease not to admire the-unsearchable rich mercy and free grace of thy God unto thee) how our most wise and good God (whiles the enemy was thus foolishly and fruitlessly tugging and pulling at *Gloucester*, tumbled down the turrets of all their new-now high aspiring hopes, making this interim of their siege of *Gloucester*, a most silent, sure and seasonable opportunitie for us, most admirably and bravely to recrute all our former so greatly decayed forces, at the ever most famous and renowned Citie of *London* (which indeed hath all along (next under God, and meerly by Gods infinite love and mercy to it) been the main prop and propugnacle, to all the Parliaments and whole Kingdoms waigh-tiest affaires and deepest designs;) whereby, now, two most considerable armies, namely, the most noble and renowned Lord Generalls, and the most valiant and victorious Sir William Wallers, are most happily set on foot, and gone forth (as wee all trust and pray) in the Lords name and strength, to vindicate the high wrongs and injuries which those proud and presumptuous atheistical enemies of the Lord Jesus have lately done, to his poore and most despicable and despised little Flock, as now I shall most succinctly shew thee, good Reader, by a little more of thy patience, and Gods gracious permission.

And first; See heer, how the Lord most blessedly and timely brought forth, the most renowned Lord Generall, with his bravely recruited armie, to march most victoriously to the raising of this Siege of the Citie of *Gloucester*, which immediately upon the approach of his potent armie, he most successfully performed, as I have already (I say) most exactly related. In which interim also, it pleased the Lord, that we had credible information brought to *London* about the third of September 1643. That upon Wednesday, August 30. 1643. being the Fast-day of that moneth, and therefore, as in many of our former victories so much the more memorable, the brave and strong Castle, called *Ecclesall-Castle*, was taken by *Stafford* Souldiers; And thus, in brief, it was.

The most eminent and evident danger of the Citie of *London*, had that Counsell taken effect.

A most admirable overturne of things in an instant.

The most brief but most just praise of the Citie of *London*.

The Lord Generalls and Sir William Wallers Armies, both, most bravely recruited.

The Siege of *Gloucester* raised.

Ecclesall-Castle taken by Sir William Breretons *Stafford*-Souldiers.

Preparation by
the Lord *Capell* and Colo-
nell *Hastings*
to relieve *Eccle-
sall-Castle*.

They relieve
the Castle
without oppo-
sition.

Colonel *Leigh*
approaches
with his *Stafford-
Forces*.

The Kings
forces instant-
ly upon the ap-
proach of ours
flee away.

Good store of
wealth in the
Castle.

The Castle
surrendered up
to Capt. *Snow*.

Lyn-Regis in
the Countie of
Norfolk be-
sieged.

Great preparations were made by the Lord *Capell*, Colonell *Hastings*, *Baggott*, and others, to relieve the Castle, the old Bishop being dead, and his corps unburied, his wife the Lady *Woolley* and others being also at that time in it, and plate and other goods of divers persons of great value were then in it. This Castle had been besieged about eight weekes, but then the Kings forces came to *Ecclesall*, and ere they went did relieve the Castle, and had little opposition therein; though *Stafford-men* had notice thereof time enough to have prevented it. But whiles the Kings forces were at the Castle, Captain *Bowyer* and Captain *Snow* (with Captain *Mason* and their Souldiers (who kept *Ecclesall-Church*, and were then in it) saw some of *Stafford* horse, commanded by that noble Gentleman Colonel *Leigh*, approach neer the Town, they in the Church (thereupon) gave a great shout; and then instantly some of our Dragooners alighted off from their horses, and set upon the Kings partie, at *Ecclesalls* Townes-end, and Captain *Bowyer* presently sallied out of the Church; Whereupon all in the Castle and all the Kings partie in the Town cryed out, *horse, horse*, and presently fled away in such haste and distraction, that they left onely one Captain and but ten men in the Castle, and at the Castle-gate, had left the Bishops dead corps and a trunck of plate, which they had brought out to have carried away with them. Hereupon ours seized on all they left behinde, which was a great deal of treasure and plate, and (as was toucht before) store of goods of great value and worth (as was conceived) many thousand pounds. Now after the Kings forces were gone, the Castle was shut up fast again, but our men, who lay in the Church, took one of the enemies prisoner that came last out of the Castle, who confessed upon examination, that there were but ten men left in the Castle. Whereupon, that next night, our men set upon the Castle, and Captain *Snow* entred the first Gatehouse, and possesst the Draw-bridge; and then he and the Captain in the Castle entering into a short parlie, the Castle was soon delivered up upon free quarter; and so the very strong and almost impregnable Castle, and a peice of great consequence in these parts, was by the good providence of God taken by ours, with little difficultie, and as little effusion of bloud; which indeed is the highly commendable way of ours, where with any conveniency and possibilitie it may be effected. Shortly after also, namely, about the 14th of *Septemb.* 1643. came certain intelligence to *London*, that the brave and strong Town of *Lyn-Regis*, in the Countie of *Norfolk*, which

had

had been besieged for about the space of a moneth, by the Noble and as vertuous as valiant Earl of *Manchester*; and having been surrounded both by sea and by land, and much infested by our Ordnance from *Old-Lyn*, and utterly hopelesse of reliefe by that impious Popish Earl of *New-castle*; and thus at last brought into much danger and distresse every way, and fearing now at last a terrible storming of the Town (which indeed was firmly resolved on, if not prevented by timely submission to this Noble Generall) and thereby to have their houses beaten downe about their eares, and the lives of themselves, their wives and children, brought into inevitable danger of destruction; They therefore resolved to surrender the Town and themselves into the most Noble Generalls hands, upon fair quarter and satisfactory conditions on both sides.

Lyn surrendred to the Earl of *Manchester*.

See here then good Reader, the tender affectednesse of our good God, who though he had but lately before justly smitten us on one cheek; yet hath mercifully smoothed and stroked us on the other; and that we might not be too much dejected and cast downe in our selves, nor be too much despicable and despised in the eyes of our insulting and out-braving enemies in the losse of *Bristol* and *Exeter*; see I say, how the Lord hath already in a great measure revived our spirits and requered our late losses in the soeasie winning of that strong castle of *Eccleshal*, and this happie surrender of the most strong Town of *Lyn-Regis*; for as the Parliament lost two or three Townes of consequence in the Western parts of the Kingdome; so by Gods might and good providence it hath both preserved another, there; even renowned *Glocester*, and got another in the Eastern parts of as great importance (as affaires at that time stood in the Kingdom) as any of those lost, even, I say this Town of *Lyn*. It being a most impregnable place by naturall situation, and a Maritime or Sea-Towne, which having in it a most brave Ship-harbour, and had in it at the time twas taken 50. pieces of Ordnance, 20. barrells of powder and store of Ammunition, and was at that time a mighty and onely interruption (as I formerly touched) of the Noble Earl of *Manchester*s opposing of *New-castles* Popish-army in those Northern parts, which now by Gods great mercie and goodnesse he hath a very brave and considerable Armie to atcheive in Gods due time. Nay, yet more, see now again, good Reader, how the Lord most graciously followed us still, with more and more of his overflowing mercies: For the most renowned

Gods fatherly affection, and tender dealing with his children.

Gods gracious repayings of our late losses.

The great benefit and advantage the Parliament got by the surrender of *Lyn-Regis*.

The most noble and renowned Lord Generalls brave and victorious proceedings at *Cicester* and *Newberry*.

The enemy forevext at the losse of *Glocester*, vow and watch oportunitie of revenge.

The enemies plot and policie to cut off all our provision.

The Lord Generall bravely deludes his enemies,

And wheeles about to *Cicester*.

The manner of the taking of *Cicester*.

Ours enter the Town, while handkercheifs in our Souldiers hats, and the word *God*.

and victorious Lord Generalls Armie having been (by Gods good providence, and the most noble and famous City of *Londons* love and faithfull forwardnesse) so bravely recruited, as we have already heard, and he having so successfully & seasonably relieved the noble City of *Glocester*, as hath been forementioned. The enemies of God and all goodnesse, the Kings Cavaliers I mean, and all that most malignant party, was, as you must needs think, extremely vexed and galled to the heart with this so sore soule and failing in the top of their high designed hopes, yet kept together as well as they could; and lay hovering up and downe with many bodies of their horse, vowing to watch any oportunitie of revenge, and to set on ours upon all disadvantages that might but once peepe out unto them. Wherefore now to come to the matter; About two or three dayes the City of *Glocester* was happily relieved, and the sight and terror of the Parliaments Lord Generalls Artillery and Armie of resolute Citizens of *London* had put the enemy into a running constitution, and flying still before them, not daring to abide a battail; his Excellencie the Lord Generall perceiving clearly, that their main drift was now to cut off all provision from his Army (which through the numerousnesse of their horse they might easily doe) his Excellencie therefore caused a bridge to be made over the River *Severn*, and wheeling about sent some forces to *Upton-bridge*, in policie as if he intended to march for *Worcester*, which caused the enemy to draw all his Welsh Forces together with all speed for the defence of that place where they planted their Ordnance, and thought to have tickled us soundly by the way, but my Lord Generall bravely befoold them again, and suddainly wheeled about clean another way, and marched all the day and most part of that night, following from *Tewksbury* to *Cirencester*, even full 18 miles, where his Excellencie had been secretly and certainly informed, that there were two regiments (though broken ones) of the Kings horse and a Magazine of victuals; whether being come before breake of day at least two howers, his Excellencie tooke all the Kings Souldiers napping in their beds, and their horses feeding in their stables, who (as themselves reported) were going into *Kent* as soone as their companies could be filled. The manner of our entering of the Town was thus: Ours entered the Towne about one or two of the clock in the morning, and because we (at first entrance) expected some knocking worke, we all had white handkercheifs in our hats, and at that time the word *God* in our mouthes

mouthes (and hearts too) for distinction sake. Our forlorn hope bravely entered the Town without any opposition, whiles the rest of our Forces surrounded it, & as soon as we were in, we commanded all the inhabitants on pain of death to keep their doors and windows shut, and if any one presumed to stir or looke out, command was given to shoot them or knock them downe. They had at that time, indeed, set a guard of foure men, but their centinell was a sleepe, whom ours presently knocked downe for quietnesse sake, the rest instantly tooke house; and we marched up to the market place, as was ordered, without any opposition, the Cavaliers supposing we had been *Prince Maurice* and his Forces (who it seemes was that night expected there, or the next day) till we entred their houses, had dragged them out of their beds as our prisoners, and put them into the Church till next morning; we tooke about 400 horses and as many prisoners, and among them there was one Captain *Hacker* a late Malignant of London, and other Captains, Officers of worth and quality, and many Citizens of London, amongst whom was one *Mason* an Upholster in *New-gate Market* a pestilent and desperate Malignant, being then one of the Quarter-masters of the Army: We took there between 30 and 40 cart loads of bread and cheese, and other good provision of victuals, which the theevish Cavaliers had spoiled the countrey of for their own chops, we tooke all their Horse, Pistols, Swords and Carbines, with some money, and very good clothes for our Souldiers, blessed be our good God for it. From thence we marched away with our prisoners and prize, and being cometowards *Ambourn-Hills*, the Kings horse appeared in our sight in severall bodies, and would faine have charged our Army in parts, but with much skirmishing our horse kept them from the foot, and slew of the enemy upon that place, about fourescore at least, and sorely wounded neere upon 300 more. And heere the *Marquess of Piville* was taken prisoner, and had quarter given him, but as he was marching away with the Lievtenant that tooke him, he suddainly drew out a pocket pistoll and shot him, but the wound not being mortall, the stout Lievtenant instantly flew at him with his pollax, and presently cleave his head a sunder; his dead body being carried to *Hungerford* by his Excellencies command. Immediately after which, a Trumpetter came from the King to the Lord Generall, to desire that Chyrurgeons and Doctors might have free accessse from them to the *Marquess* that was thus taken, but the messenger came too late

They march up to the market place without any opposition.

A shrewd mistake in the enemies.

Prisoners taken.

The prize taken.

The Kings horse overtake us and skirmish with us about *Newbury hills*.

The *Marquess of Piville* taken prisoner.

The *Marquess* is slain by his own folly.



late (as you have heard) for he was now past their cure, but the Lord Generall told him, if they pleased to send for his body they might have it, which afterward was sent for (as was credibly reported) and ransomed for 300 li. the death of whom did much enrage the enemy, being one whom they did most highly esteem. This was Her Majesties Regiment of horse that was thus shattered, and most of her life-guard were here also cut off. It was Munday night late before our Army could get to Hungerford, where also his Excellencie staid not an howre, there not being provision for the tenth part of his Army, either for horse or foot, which by the policie and vindicative malice of the enemy was kept from him, and still sweate away in the van of his Army, and what wine or beer, or other good victuals they could not make use of themselves, they staved the vessels, letting all run at waste, of purpose that our Army might not make use of it, even to the extreme losse of the Countrey also. Yet thus this noble and magnanimous Generall marched on, breaking through all straits and disadvantages, with his most resolute Armie (though unaccustomed to such hardships as these, yet mightily enabled by Gods gracious and powerfull assistance, patiently, yea and cheerfully to beare and break through them all, for Christs sake, the true Religion, and their Countreys welfare) valiantly still desirous to encounter and conquer their blasphemous and bloody enemies, until they came within about two miles or lesse of Newbery, where his Excellencie understood the enemy was at hand, and indeed so at hand as to necessitate a fight or perishing, so that that night also his Excellencie was faine to lie in the field with his whole Army, the enemy having got Newbery before our Army could reach it in their march, besides the enemy was now in a countrey where they were too well acquainted, but my Lord not, whereby they possessed themselves of all advantages, having their main body in a large plain ready to charge & receive us, whereas ours was to passe a lane in which but six a brest could march, by which means also ours were deprived of horse and Cannon, and in certain expectation of a strong party to charge us in our Rear, which to looke unto Major Skippon, was called off from the front of our Armie, we seeing (I say) no way but to fight or perish every mothers sonne. And this Tuesday night the King sent a challenge to the Lord Generall, to give him battail the next morning; which notwithstanding all these forementioned great disadvantages was accordingly performed. Thus on the Wednesday

Our Armie
got to Hunger-
ford.

The barbarous
cruelty and
malice of the
enemy to our
Army, and the
Countrey too.

The brave re-
solution of
ours, notwith-
standing.

His Excellen-
cie within two
miles of New-
berry.

The great
straits and in-
conveniences
that our Army
was put unto.

Majors Skippon
to looke to the
Rear of the
Armie.

day morning by breake of day the enemies foot was come to the hill, and by six a clock both their horse and foot were put into battalia, and all their Ordnance planted, and they gave us an over-shot to summon us to the fight: Yet notwithstanding all these advantages gained from us, blessed be our God (as here now we shall see) there is neither wisdom, policie, nor strength against the Lord. *For had not the Lord himself been on our side, when men thus rose up against us, they had swallowed us up quick, so great was their rage, so fierce was their fury, & so confident of victory, even before they came to fight.* But surely now they have been taught *Ahabs* lesson to *Benhadad*; Let not him that puts on his harness boast as he that puts it off. But Lord we humbly acknowledge it was not our own arm that thus saved us, but the right hand of the Lord which became glorious in this day, thereby to get himself a most glorious name; But to goe on, we hereupon called a councell of war, and though our much weatinesse and want of victuals might have been sufficient motives to have caused us to have declined the battail that day; yet such was the noble and renowned courage of his Excellencie, that to try his souldiers mindes, he rood from Regiment to Regiment, and put the question of a battail to the Souldiers, telling them the enemy had all the advantages, as the hill, the Town, the hedges, the lains, and the river; but they all most unanimously and bravely cryed out, *Let us fall on them, we will by Gods assistance beat them from them all.* And indeed, in six hours fight, our foot with the assistance of our horse gained them all, and then we planted our Ordnance on the top of the hill, where the Kings Ordnance began to play on us, & then we were on equal termes with the enemy for ground, onely it fell out herein unhappily, that the Citie Regiments (contrary to his Excellencies direction and intention) were first and most desperately engaged, and lay open to the enemies Cannon and horse too, which might have been a sad businesse (had not God admirably preserved them) the best of an Armie being usually kept for the turn of the day. And as the *Turkes* put the *Nigers* or refuse of their Armies in the Front, to blunt the edge of the enemies sword; but to the joy of the enemy, it fell out here. Ifay, contrary, they losing for a long time (for they used the *Turkes* way with their Heathenish rascality of their Army) none but their tatterdemalhan *Welsh* & roguish rebellious *Irish*, whiles we lost Citizens of a City no whit inferiour to *Rome* it selfe in its greatest glory: But yet ours did most admirable valiantly beat the Kings foot from

Psal. 124. 1, 2, 3.

1 Kings 20. 11.

The renowned Lord Generalls most Noble carriage.

The Souldiers brave resolution.

The Citie Regiments put sorely to it, at the beginning of the fight.

The Kings Cavaleirs, here, most rightly imitated the *Turks* in their fights,

H h h

hedge

The great courage of ours, and their mighty slaughter made of the Kings foote.

The continuation of this fight.

Our word Religion, theirs *Queene Mary*.

The enemy beaten down the hill.

The enemy in danger of losing their Ordnance.

The right Honourable and right valiant Lord *Roberts*, his Souldiers make the first on-set.

Colonel *Tucker* shot dead with a Cannon bullet.

Our London trained bands behave themselves bravely.

hedge to hedge, and so scattered them that hardly a foot Souldier of theirs was to be seen, save onely the dead bodies of them slain on the ground, they having also drawn off about 37 cart loads of their slain before we got the hill from them. The fight began about six in the morning, and held till neer 12 at night. Our word for distinction in this fight, was *Religion*; and theirs was *Queen Mary*, enough to have set the dullest Protestants on fire with zealous indignation, whether he respected the former fiery *Queen Mary* or this present bloodie *Queen Mary*, both vowed *Papists*, both as it were sworn enemies to *Christ* in his pure Gospel *Truths*. Now the enemy seeing their foot (as was foresaid) utterly routed, and they like to lose their Ordnance, wheeled about with a great body of horse, and about three quarters of a mile below the hill fell upon the Rear of our Army where our carriages were, which occasioned us to withdraw a part of our Army from off the hill to assist the bridge that was so engaged, who cut off many of the Kings horse, but in the interim the enemy drew off their Ordnance to *Newberry*, and carried away 30 cart loads of wounded men. In this fight Sir *Phillip Stapleton* did most valiant service with the Lord Generalls Regiment, charging the enemy five times; Yet in all the time of this fight our souldiers could not get any water to drinke. As for his most noble Excellencie the Lord Generall, during this whole battail he behaved himselfe with as much noble and valiant resolution as ever did Generall in any battail, himselfe in person leading up the City Regiments, and when the enemies horse had broken through them, he rallied them together, and most courageously led them on again. The courageous and resolute Lord *Roberts* his Souldiers were the first who began this terrible and bloody battail with this provoking enemy, and performed the on-set bravely, making the rest of our Army to make even a running march, and sweat again with haste to relieve them. Noble Colonell *Tucker* in the midst of the fight having himselfe fired one peice of Ordnance upon the enemy, and ayming to give fire the second time (being himselfe a brave Cannoneer) was shot in the head with a Cannon bullet by the enemy. The blew Regiment of our London Trained-bands stood upon our right wing, and behaved themselves most gallantly, for, two Regiments of the Kings horse which stood on their right flank, a far off, came feircely on them charging them 2 or 3 times, but were as bravely beat back with our Muskettceers, who gave them a most desperate charge and made them

them fly. This day our whole Armie wore *greene boughes* in their hats for distinction sake from the enemy, which they perceiving, one Regiment of their horse had also got *green boughes*, and rode up to our Regiments, crying, *friends, friends*, but ours soon discovered them, letting fly at them, and made many of them and their horses tumble, forcing them to fly with a vengeance. Our Ordnance likewise now did very good execution upon them, for we and they stood at so neere a distance upon a plain feild that we could not easily misse one another. Thus the two Regiments of the *Trained bands* having most courageously played against the enemy for at least three howtes space, then also came up the red-Regiment and joyned themselves to the blew, and did most admirably play their parts; yea, so valiantly did they carry themselves, that should I undertake to speake particularly of their praise, I might sooner obscure and darken the glory of that courage and valour which God gave unto them this day, they standing like so many fast fixed stakes against the shot of the enemies Cannon, quitting themselves lik men of undaunted spirits, even our enemies themselves being Judges, both our horse and foot, indeed, fighting like so many lyons in every place. And here also I may not omit to mention in particular the most noble and valiant Colonel *Harvey*, who with his Regiment, I say, performed even wonders that day, to the terrour and amazement of the adversary; so that certainly they might most justly boast in the Lord, and say with that brave Champion of the Lord *Sampson*, Judges 15. 16. *Heaps upon heapes, have we slain with the jaw-bone of an asse*, as it were, even with the despicable weake and wearied armes of tyred men, have we slain thousands of our enemies. For indeede these two poore Regiments were the very objects of the enemies batterie almost all that day, and had still the hottest charges from the enemies Cannon, where we lost these two noble Captains, *Captain George Massie* and valiant *Captain Hunt*, whose deaths were justly much lamented by us, and about 60 or 70 of our red-Regiment; but it was clearly conjectured by most, that the enemy lost at least foure for one, and this is most certain, that the enemy did acknowledge themselves to be beaten out of the feild, and we found on view of the dead bodies, that there lay about an hundred in the place where our two Regiments stood in battalia, and this night the enemy conveyed away about thirtie Cart-loads of maimed and dead men, as the Town people credibly reported to us, and they might have

Greene boughs worne by ours to be known from the enemy.

The red Regiment joyne with the blew, and doe admirably.

Judges 15. 16.

Terrible hot charges on the two London Regiments.

Captain Massie, and *Captain Hunt* slain.

The slain and wounded on the enemies part.

Above an 140
Cart-loads of
Lords, Knights
Colonells, &c.
carried to Ox-
ford.

Exod. 15. 9.

The enemies
retreat into the
town of New-
bery.

Ours in much
distresse for
want of wa-
ter.

Ours won the
victorie, and
were masters
of the feild.

Wee kept the
feild all that
night till next
day.

carried away twenty Cart-loads more, if they would, the next morning, they buried thirtie in one pitt, and fourteen wee found dead in one ditch; Yea and let mee good Reader, give thee what I have received since the battail, by such credible and sound information, as I dare confidently beleewe to be most true, that since the fight, our Armie had certain intelligence (from Oxford) when they came to Redding, that there were above an 140 Cart-loads of slain and mortally wounded, Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Colonells, Lieutenant-Colonells, Captains and Officers in armes, carried to Oxford from this bloody feild: See heer then good Reader, how the Lord crost and confounded all their rage and furie, and brought their intended mischief on their own heads. These being those that had said in their hearts, as those proud Egyptians, of whom Moses sings in his triumphant Song; *The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoile, my lust shall be satisfied on them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.* See heer good Reader, just ours and our enemies case, I will, I will, I will, nothing, but I will devour and destroy; but the Lords will must and did take place, hath crost their wicked will and bloudie designe, and ruinated them and saved us, ever praised be this our great *Jehovah-sirch God in the Mount for our deliverance.*

In the middle of the night the enemy retreated to the Towne of Newbery. and drew away all their Ordnance. Our Souldiers were all this while in great distresse for want of water and other competent accommodations to refresh them, yet the Lord himself was in stead of a river unto them, and mightily sustained their spirits that they fainted not under this great want, yea though it was so hard with them, that when they found any water, they were right glad to drink where their hortes drank, which with much wandring up and down for, at last they sometimes found some, and were full glad of it. Yet, as now you have heard, notwithstanding all these shocks and hardships, the Lord our God gave us the victory, and made our enemies flie before us, we keeping the field all that night, and enjoying the pillage of the slain, and not an enemy durst appear before us the next morning, when as wee stood in battalia, ready for them had they come; nay, as I am credibly enformed, our most noble and ever to be honoured valiant Lord Generall, caused a peice of Ordnance to be discharged that morning, in signe of a summons to another fight with them, but I say none appeared.

Whereupon, the Thursday, after wee had buried our dead, wee marched

marched from this feild with our whole armie to a Town called the *Veal*, about 11 miles march, and some 4 miles from *Redding*, where the enemy pursuing us, fell upon our reer in a narrow lane with a great body of their foot and horse. Our *London* Brigade marched in the Reer, and a forlorn hope of 600. Musketeers in the reer of them, besides a good number of our horse: but our horse which brought up our reer, durst not stand to charge the enemy but fled away, running into the narrow lane, and thereby routed our own foot, trampling many of them under their horse-feet, and crying out unto them; *Away, Away, Every man shift for his life, you are all dead men.* Which caused a most strange confusion among us. But notwithstanding, wee bravely fired ten or twelve Drakes at the enemy, and yet they came up most feircely and furiously, having their foot also on the other side of the hedges; Many of our waggons were overthrowen and broken; others cut their traces and horse-harnesse, and ran away with their horses, leaving their waggons and carriages behinde them. But for all this, our foot fired upon the enemies horse most undauntedly, and slew many of them in the place, and within a short space forced them to flie; Some report they lost now above an hundred, and left many of their horse and men dead behinde them, and wee not ten of ours: and divers of our men that had taken prisoners, were so enraged at this of the enemy, that they knockt out their brains with the butt-end of their Muskets. The enemy had got two of our Drakes, in the reer, had not our foot played the men & most valiantly recovered them againe. This was about 4 or 5 of the clock at night; many of our men lost their horses & other things, which they threw away in haste, after which they marched on and came to the *Veal* about ten of the clock at night, and the next day advanced in peace from the *Veal* to *Redding* about foure miles off, where they refreshed their Souldiers after all these foresaid hard services and weary marches, which was Fryday *Septem. 22. 1643*; and the next *Thursday* following, being *Septemb. 28th*, they marched from *Brainford* to *London*, where they were most joyfully received home of all their friends, and all that wisht well to the Parliament; and to the vexation of heart of all wicked Malignants, who had raised reports that they were all routed and slain. Whereas all these *Trained-Bands* and *Auxiliaries* marched in triumph into the Citie, on the foresaid *Thursday*, in companies so full that it could hardly be discerned that any were missing, every man having a *green bough* (as they had in the Battail) in his hatt,

H h h 3

and

Ours retreat to *Redding*.Some of the Kings forces sodainly pursue our armie retreating to *Redding*.

Our horse run away into the lane.

The great distraction of our Armie.

Yet ours bravely give fire upon them.

A great slaughter made again on the enemies.

Ours come to the *Veal*, and thence march to *Redding*.The Trained-Bands & Auxiliaries safely return to *London*.

They are most
joyfully mett
by the Lord
Major and
Aldermen.

Observations
on the great
feirce and most
bloudie-Bat-
tail.

and generally and cheerfully declaring a resolution, that whensoever his *Excellencie*, their most noble *Generall* (whom they said stood most manfully for them in the fight) would command their Service again, they would most readily advance with him. And the noble and ever to be honoured *Lord Major of London*, together with the Aldermen of the Citie, met all the *Train'd-Bands* at *Temple-Barre*, and entertained them at the meeting with extraordinary expressions of thanks to the Lord, and joy in the safe re-enjoyment of them, many a thousand, as they past along bidding them heartily welcome home, and unfeignedly blessing God for them.

But heere now, give mee leave good Reader, before I take leave of this so rare Relation, to give thee a few remarkable and most memorable Observations, touching this foresaid teirce and most bloudy bickering, thereby to make the just glorie and most illustrious praise of the Lord, to break forth into high admiration of the Lords evident and most apparent best presence in the wonderfull protection of his people, in the midst and depth of their greatest dangers.

1. First, The great disadvantage that our men had that day, in case they had been beaten by the enemy, they having no place of retreat for safetie neerer than *Gloucester*, which was about thirtie miles; whereas the enemy had got possession of *Newbery*, and in a manner of the whole Countrey round about.

2. Secondly, That ours had exceeding great scarcitie of provision for their Armie, having marched divers dayes and nights with little food, and less sleep; and had not God fed them with the bread of their enemies taken at *Cicester*, they could not (without a speciall providence of God) have been able to subsist, the enemy having taken up and forestalled all victuals, meat and drink before them, and utterly spoyled what they could not carry with them, that ours might not enjoy it.

3. Thirdly, That the enemy had a mightie advantage over ours at first, in giving bartail in that place which themselves had first made choice of, where they had planted their Ordnance, and gained all advantages which their hearts could desire.

4. Fourthly, That notwithstanding the said disadvantage of ground, namely, a great hill, with a steep ascent, yet that ours got it from them, and slew farre the greatest number in the feild.

5. Fifthly, That notwithstanding that not above one fourth part of our horse were engaged in the fight, nor above a third part of our

our foot : yet our men, having got the enemies ground, stood upon it all night, and the enemy marched away first the next day.

Sixty and lastly, that although, in briefe, the enemy had all the advantages their hearts could desire, & ours all the disadvantages that could possibly befall an Armie : yet it pleased the Lord to make ours Masters of the feild, and to crowne all their sore paines and perills with a most memorable and glorious victory.

All these things considered and seriously recogitated, who can have so blinde an eye ? what Malignant has so immarbled a heart and brazen brow, as not to see and confesse the *Lord Jehovah-jireh*, *God in the Mount* for our mightie deliverance in this most marvelous and admirable victorie ? Who, said I ? Yes, wee have a generation of hell-spawnd accursed Cavaliers, who have as unblushing Whores faces, as the Strumpet-Cavaliers which follow their camp, who dare most blasphemously adventure to think to mock God, as they dare, and doe think to mock men : Who were no sooner fled from *Nembery* to *Oxford*, full of feare and shame, but they presently belched forth most horrible blasphemies, boasts, and vapourous lyes of a victorie, ring their bells, make bonfires, and (*horresco referens*. I tremble to speak it) pretend solemn praises to the Lord, as they did for *Edge-hill* victorie ; for which and other such like lying vain and vaporous victories, they have lately (with most intolerable impietie, and more than superlative hypocrisie) printed and published such a base and most blasphemous *Episcopall Service-book* (forsooth) stinkingly stult with a company of blasphemous praises and prayers to God for such foresaid prizes, as would make any true Christians heart to tremble, in the impatient reading of them. O unexpressible and most transcendent impietie and hypocrisie, I say, of these more than beastially-boasting rank *Royalists* of *Oxford* ! But blessed be the Lord, the ever-living and ever-loving most mightie and just avenger of all our wrongs, and of all their impieties, who hath as it were bidden us be patient and sit still, and see his Salvation to us, and shame and confusion to them ; as the Prophet hath most pithily and pertinently to our purpose manifested in these words ; *Heare the word of the Lord, yee that tremble at his word ; your Brethren that hated you* (see heer the wicked Cavaliers most punctually pointed at) *for my Names sake, said* (mark heer their horrible hypocrisie also most lively painted out) *Let the Lord be glorified and praised : But, he shall appear for your joy, and they shall be ashamed.* Thus wee leave them to the Lord, the most righteous Judge of all men and all things,

6.

God in the Mount.

Oxonian Cavaliers intolerable blasphemie.

Triumphs at Oxford for this last victorie.

A lately printed Episcopall Service-book, of prayers and praises for Cavalierian victories.

Isa. 66. 5:



things, and onely pray (if it be possible) that this great sin may be forgiven to them.

All shut up
with a blessed
new Cove-
nant.

England,
Scotland and
Ireland's sa-
cred and so-
lemn League
and Covenant
taken at *West-*
minster.
Many Lords,
Knights, Gen-
tlemen, Colo-
nells, Officers,
&c. took this
Covenant.
Mr. Coleman of
Lincoln-shire
preached be-
fore the taking
of the Cove-
nant.

And now to conclude; See heer again, how blessedly the Lord hath disposed it, as to give a fair and fit oportunitie to shut up this most famous History, with that which makes all Christian actions most compleat, even a most blessed entring into a *Covenant* with our God, to cleave close to him alone, and each to other, both in the humble, holy, and honest reformation of our lives, and in the unanimous opposition and mutuall defence of the true Christian reformed Religion, against the *Common Adversarie*, of Church and State, *Papists*, *Atheists*, and *Malignants*. Witnesse that Solemn League and holy Covenant for Reformation and defence of Religion, the honour and happines of the King; and the peace and saletie of the three Kingdomes of England, Scotland, and Ireland, which was first solemnly taken in Scotland, and since that upon Munday Septemb. 25, 1643. at *S^t Margrets in Westminster*, by the House of Commons in Parliament, and the Assembly of Divines; and the Fryday following, Septemb. 29th, 1643. Divers Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Colonells, Officers, Souldiers, and others, then residing in the Cities of London and Westminster, and within the Line of Communication, met together at *S^t Margrets Church in Westminster*, and took this *Nationall League and Covenant*, for the utter extirpation of *Poperie*, *Heresie*, *Schisme*, and *Superstition*, in a most solemn manner, divers of the *Scottish-Nation* meeting there also at the same time; where one Mr. Coleman, a reverend, learned and pious Minister of *Lincoln-shire*, preached before the taking of it, who gave such singular satisfaction concerning the pietie and legalitie thereof, that a very numerous company of all those Personages and men of qualitie aforesaid, together with many Divines then present there, most cheerfully took it, and subscribed their names on a *Parthment-Role*; All this being done in such a godly, grave, solemn, and substantiall manner, as would extraordinarily have affected any truely honest and godly heart to have beheld it. It being also commanded by the authoritie of *Both Houses* in Parliament to be solemnly taken in all Churches and Chappels in London the Sabbath day ensuing, and in all Churches and Chappels throughout the Kingdome in convenient time appointed thereunto. Which League or Covenant, for the singular pietie and excellencie thereof, and for the Readers fuller content and satisfaction therein, I have thought fit heer to insert.



A Solemn League and Covenant, for
Reformation, and defence of RELIGION,
the Honour, and Happinesse of the KING, and the
Peace and safety of the three Kingdomes of
England, Scotland, and Ireland.

WE Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Bur-
gesses, Ministers of the Gospel, and Commons of all sorts in
the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, by the Providence
of God living under one King, and being of one Reformed Religion, ha-
ving before our eyes the glory of God, and the advancement of the King-
dome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the honour and happinesse of
the Kings Majestie and his Posteritie, and the true publique Libertie,
Safetie, and Peace of the Kingdoms, wherein every ones private condi-
tion is included; And calling to minde the treacherous and bloudy Plots,
Conspiracies, Attempts, and Practices of the Enemies of God, against the
true Religion, and professors thereof in all places, especially in these three
Kingdoms, ever since the Reformation of Religion, and how much their
rage, power, and presumption, are of late, and at this time increased and
exercised; whereof the deplorable state of the Church and Kingdom of
Ireland, the distressed estate of the Church and Kingdom of England,
and the dangerous estate of the Church and Kingdom of Scotland, are
present and publique Testimonies; Wee have now at last, (after other
means of Supplications, Remonstrances, Protestations, and Sufferings)
for the preservation of our selves and our Religion, from utter ruine and
destruction, according to the commendable practice of these Kingdoms in
former times, and the Example of Gods people in other Nations; after
mature deliberation, resolved and determined to enter into a mutuall and
solemn League and Covenant, wherein we all subscribe, and each one of
us for himselfe, With our hands lifted up to the most high God, doe
swear;

1. **T**Hat we shall sincerely, really, and constantly, through
the grace of God, endeavour in our severall places and
callings, the preservation of the Reformed Religion in the
Church of Scotland, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Go-
vern-

vernment, against our common enemies, the reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of *England & Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worship, Discipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the best Reformed Churches, and shall indeavour to bring the Churches of God in the three Kingdoms, to the neerest conjunction and Uniformitie in Religion, Confession of Faith, Form of Church-government, Directory for Worship and Catechizing; That wee and our Posteritie after us, may as Brethren, live in Faith and Love, and the Lord may delight to dwell in the midst of us.

2. That we shall in like manner, without respect of persons, indeavour the Extirpation of Popery, Prelacie, (that is, Church-government, by Arch-Bishops, Bishops, their Chancellors, and Commissaries, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Arch-deacons, and all other Ecclesiasticall Officers depending on that Hierarchy) Superstition, Heresie, Schisme, Prophanenesse, and whatsoever shall be found to be contrary to sound Doctrine, and the power of Godlinesse; lest we partake in other mens sins, and thereby be in danger to receive of their plagues, and that the Lord may be one, and his Name one in the three Kingdoms. •

3. We shall with the same sinceritie, reallitie, and constancie, in our severall Vocations, endeavour with our estates and lives, mutually to preserve the Rights and Priviledges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and to preserve and defend the Kings Majesties person and authoritie, in the preservation and defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms, that the world may beare witnesse with our consciences of our loyaltie, and that wee have no thoughts or intentions to diminish His Majesties just power and greatnesse.

4. Wee shall also with all faithfulnessse endeavour the discovery of all such as have been, or shall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evill Instruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his people, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Faction or parties amongst the people, contrary to this League and Covenant, that they may be brought to publick triall, and receive condigne punishment, as the degree of their offences shall requite or deserve, or the supream Judiciaries of both Kingdoms respectively, or others having power from them for that effect, shall judge convenient.

5. And

5. And whereas the happines of a blessed Peace between these Kingdoms, denied in former times to our Progenitors, is by the good Providence of God granted unto us, and hath been lately concluded, and settled by both Parliaments, we shall each one of us, according to our place and interest, endeavour that they may remain conjoynd in a firm Peace and Union to all Posteritie; And that Justice may be done upon the wilfull Opposers thereof, in manner expressed in the precedent Article.

6. We shall also according to our places and callings in this common cause of Religion, Libertie, and Peace of the Kingdomes, assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof, and shall not suffer our selves directly or indirectly, by whatsoever combination, perswasion or terror, to be divided and withdrawn from this blessed Union and conjunction, whether to make detection to the contrary part, or to give our selves to a detestable indifferency or neutralitie in this cause which so much concerneth the glory of God, the good of the Kingdoms, and honour of the King; but shall all the dayes of our lives zealously and constantly continue therein, against all opposition, and promote the same according to our power, against all Lets and Impediments whatsoever; and what wee are not able our selves to suppress or overcome, we shall reveale and make known, that it may be timely prevented or removed; All which we shall doe as in the sight of God.

And because these Kingdoms are guiltie of many sins and provocations against God, and his Son Jesus Christ, as is too manifest by our present distresses and dangers, the fruits thereof; We proteste and declare before God and the world, our unfained desire to be humbled for our own sins, & for the sins of these Kingdoms, especially, that we have not as we ought, valued the inestimable benefit of the Gospel, that we have not laboured for the puritie and power thereof, and that we have not endeavoured to receive Christ in our hearts, nor to walk worthy of him in our lives, which are the causes of other sinnes and transgressions, so much abounding amongst us; And our true and unfained purpote, desire, and endeavour for our selves, & all others under our power and charge, both in publick and in private, in all duties we owe to God and man, to amend our lives, and each one to go before another in the example of a reall Reformation, that the Lord may

turn away his wrath, and heavy indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdoms in truth and peace. And this Covenant we make in the presence of Almighty God, the searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to performe the same, as we shall answer at that great day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed. Most humbly beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his Holy Spirit for this end, and to blesse our desires and proceedings with such successe, as may be deliverance and safetie to his people, and encouragement to other Christian Churches groaning under, or in danger of the yoke of Anti-christian tyranny; to joyne in the same, or like Association and Covenant, to the glory of God, the enlargement of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, and the peace and tranquillitie of Christian Kingdoms and Commonwealths.

Die Mercurij, 27th Sept. 1643. It is this day ordered by the Commons in Parliament, that this Covenant be forthwith Printed and published.

Hen. Elsyng. C. P. D. Com.

Say now then good Reader (having read this most excellent Covenant) is not here a mercie with a witnesse (indeed) yea with a cloud of witnesses. A mercie (certainly) involving myriads of mercies in it, and likely to produce manifold inexpressible Nation-happifying blessings from it? A mercie of Gods own creating, and promised by the Lord himself, to that people which he intended to make most blessed and happie, as the Prophet witnesseth with me in his Prophecie. *In those dayes and in that time (saith the Lord) the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together (as now Scotland and England doth) going and weeping (as they & we have done in dayes of humiliation) and they shall seek the Lord their God. They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward; saying: Come and let us joyn our selves to the Lord in a perpetuall Covenant that shall not be forgotten. That thus, I say, at this time (Gods own appointed time) we should thus unanimously enter into a Covenant with our God, both for reformation of Religion and lives too, (heaven give us assisting and enabling grace to performe the same) yea, I say, into such a Covenant, that (as that holy and reverend Divine of Scotland Master Henderson, said on the day 'twas taken at Westminster by the House* of

of Commons, and Assembly of our Divines) *Were this Covenant painted upon the wall within the Popes palace at Rome, it would doubtlesse put him into Belsazars quaking condition.*

Master Hinder-
son the Scot-
tish Ministers
saying.

And now, good Reader, thou having thus seen all these great things together wth our most glorious and wonder-working God hath in his admirable wisdom & infinite mercy lately done, both upon us, and for us; upon us, I say, in bringing us into so low an estate, as thou now hast seen heer briefly related; and for us, in all these most rich, rare, and remarkable mercies, which indeed are, and ever ought to be most marvelous in our eyes. What heart so hard, what sense so sottish, stoicall and absurdly blockish or beastiall, as not ingenuously to confesse and acknowledge our great God to be *Jehovah fireh, God in the Mount of mighty Deliverances* *Jehovah litch,* and most magnificent Mercies, even then when his people are brought into the *lowest valley of strictest straits and deepest distresses?* *God in the mount.* Who can sufficiently admire and adore such supereminent mercie, so full, so fair, so free grace? Who can, I say, return sufficiently due and condigne Praises and spirituall Panegyricks of Tongue, Heart and Hand to our God, who hath done so much for us who have deserved so little? All, now, that I can or will say for the close of all (by way of infinitely bounded thankfulness to the Lord our so good and bountifull God) is, That, among the many short but most sweet thanksgivings of holy David, *O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever. Who hath remembered us in our very low estate, for his mercie endureth for ever. And hath redeemed us from our enemies, for his mercie endureth for ever.* Plal. 136. 1, 23, 24.



A COROLLARIE by way of Caveat to Moul-ey'd Malignants, Pieties open enemies.



He true & undoubted authentick relation of these two subsequent prodigious and fearfull passages and prints of Gods justly incensed wrath and indignation against bould and blasphemous Malignants, (whereof there are too many among us (indeed) a most rank and rancorous-weed, grown up in City and Countrey) coming lately to my hands, that I could

not conveniently insert it in a more proper place, I have thought fit here to record it, though not as a proper *Parliamentarie* mer-
 cie: Yet both as a most notable demonstration of Gods tender
 and fatherly affection, in tendering the honour and reputation
 of the *Parliamentary* proceedings, and as a remarkable motive of
 terrour and shame to our *Atheisticall Malignants*, in observing
 the Lords even immediate discountenancing and discouraging
 the impious and impudent obloquies and slanders of all pesti-
 lent and pernicious *Anti-Parliamentarians*; but to come to the
 matter. There came most credible information to *London*, that
April the 23, 1643. being the *Lords* day, one Master *Morton*
 Vicar of *Sheriff-Hales* preaching upon a portion of Scripture out
 of the 120. *Psulme*, took occasion thence in his *Sesmon*, to vent
 bitter imprecations against the *Round-heads* (that is, Gods faith-
 fullest servants and gracious Saints, and the Kings and *Parlia-*
ments loyall and fastest friends) charging them with faction,
 rebellion, and such like opprobrious scandals, adding withall in
 expresse termes, that the *Powder-plot*, and the treasons that have
 been practised by the *Papists*, were nothing to this their late
Round-head-invention. At which words (having stood hardly halfe
 his time) he gasped and gaped as he stood in the *Pulpit*, and sta-
 red in his Auditors faces, but could not speake a word more for
 a good space after, the people all that while being amazed at this
 so suddain and strange a dumbe shew in him. At length, he
 (the said Master *Morton*) stooping down, as it were to take up
 somewhat at his feet, re-erected himself, and then said, let us
 give thanks for what we have heard, which he accordingly did,
 in a fumbling and hardly intelligible manner, and soon made an
 end. The other now follows.

On the 20th day of *June*, 1643. one *Mistris Haughton* wife to
 Master *William Haughton* of *Prickmarsh* within the parish of *Kirk-*
ham in *Leseild* in *Lancashier*, was delivered of a childe still-borne,
 which had no head, but yet having two eares, two eyes, and a
 mouth in the brest of it, the hands turning backwards to the el-
 bowes, with a cleft down the back, so as it was not discernable
 whether it were male or female. After this childe had been bu-
 ried two or three dayes, the Mid-wife reporting its monstrous
 shape, and not being credited, it was taken out of the grave and
 re-viewed, and was found to be as is already described, onely a
 bundle of clouts was taken up with it, which the parents had in
 proportion of a head caused to be fitted unto it. The parents of
 this

this *Monster* are (as their parents and predeceffours were) notorious *Papists*, impudently abusive toward *Protestants*, cursing and calling them by the name of *Round-heads*. But that which is most memorable herein, and clearly demonstrates this *prodigious-birth* to be a direct judgement of the Lord for desperate *malignancie* against the Lords choice ones, is this; That the *Grand-mother* of this *Monster* is shee (whom Master *Prynne* to her indelible and perpetuall infamy hath already set forth in print in his famous history of that pair royall of *Heroick-Saints* and *Sufferers*, Doctor *Bastwick*, Master *Burton* and Master *Prynne*) who out of an inveterate Malignity against, and in devillish derision of those three foresaid pious worthies, called three cattis which shee had by the names of those three precious Christians; and cut off the eares of those her three cattis, both in desperate disdain of their glorious sufferings, and thereby also seeming jollily to re-act that more then Turkish Tragedie. Things being thus evident, let not now the *fellow-factors* of such foule abuses, close-up their spirits against the workings of such demonstrative convictions, least they also become fellow-feelers of the like exemplarie just-corrections.

There have been former instances of this nature extant, God grant that by them and these the malicious mouthes of *Gainsayers* may be stopt, and the righteous cause of his Saints rightly and religiously acknowledged; Amen.



Ad Romam.

In laudem Religionis Pontificiae.

Egregio, vero, laudem & Spolia ampla, refertis Tuque
Papaque tuus.

O R,

A Post-script to Papists, Christs and the Kingdoms Arch-Adversaries, In two dainty Dilemma's, in honour of the Romish-Religion.

I. DILEMMA.

not conveniently insert it in a more proper place, I have thought fit here to record it, though not as a proper Parliamentarie mercie: Yet both as a most notable demonstration of Gods tender and fatherly affection, in tendering the honour and reputation of the Parliamentary proceedings, and as a remarkable motive of terror and shame to our *Atheisticall Malignants*, in observing the Lords even immediate discountenancing and discouraging the impious and impudent obloquies and slanders of all pestilent and pernicious *Anti-Parliamentarians*; but to come to the matter. There came most credible information to *London*, that *April* the 23, 1643. being the *Lords day*, one Master *Morton* Vicar of *Sheriff-Hales* preaching upon a portion of Scripture out of the 120. *Psalme*, took occasion thence in his Sermon, to vent bitter imprecations against the *Round-heads* (that is, Gods faithfullest servants and gracious Saints, and the Kings and Parliaments loyall and fastest friends) charging them with faction, rebellion, and such like opprobrious scandals, adding withall in expresse termes, that the *Powder-plot*, and the treasons that have been practised by the *Papists*, were nothing to this their late *Round-head-invention*. At which words (having stood hardly halfe his time) he gasped and gaped as he stood in the Pulpit, and stared in his Auditors faces, but could not speake a word more for a good space after, the people all that while being amazed at this so suddain and strange a dumbe shew in him. At length, he (the said Master *Morton*) stooping down, as it were to take up somewhat at his feet, re-erected himself, and then said, let us give thanks for what we have heard, which he accordingly did, in a fumbling and hardly intelligible manner, and soon made an end. The other now follows.

On the 20th day of *June*, 1643. one Mistris *Haughton* wife to Master *William Haughton* of *Prickmarsh* within the parish of *Kirkham* in *Leseild* in *Lancashier*, was delivered of a childe still-borne, which had no head, but yet having two eares, two eyes, and a mouth in the brest of it, the hands turning backwards to the elbowes, with a cleft down the back, so as it was not discernable whether it were male or female. After this childe had been buried two or three dayes, the Mid-wife reporting its monstrous shape, and not being credited, it was taken out of the grave and re-viewed, and was found to be as is already described, onely a bundle of clouts was taken up with it, which the parents had in proportion of a head caused to be fitted unto it. The parents of this

this *Monster* are (as their parents and predeceffours were) notorious *Papists*, impudently abusive toward *Protestants*, cursing and calling them by the name of *Round-heads*. But that which is most memorable herein, and clearly demonstrates this *prodigious-birth* to be a direct judgement of the Lord for desperate malignancie against the Lords choice ones, is this; That the *Grand-mother* of this *Monster* is shee (whom Master *Prynne* to her indelible and perpetuall infamy hath already set forth in print in his famous history of that pair royall of *Heroick-Saints* and *Sufferers*, Doctor *Bastwick*, Master *Burton* and Master *Prynne*) who out of an inveterate Malignity against, and in devillish derision of those three foresaid pious worthies, called three cats which shee had by the names of those three precious Christians; and cut off the eares of those her three cats, both in desperate disdain of their glorious sufferings, and thereby also seeming jollily to re-act that more then Turkish Tragedie. Things being thus evident, let not now the *fellow-factors* of such foule abuses, close-up their spirits against the workings of such demonstrative convictions, least they also become fellow-feelers of the like exemplarie just-corrections.

There have been former instances of this nature extant, God grant that by them and these the malicious mouthes of *Gainsayers* may be stopt, and the righteous cause of his *Saints* rightly and religiously acknowledged; Amen.



Ad Romam.

In laudem Religionis Pontificiae.

Egregio, vero, laudem & Spolia ampla, refertis Tuque
Papaque tuus.

O R,

A Post-script to Papists, Christs and the Kingdoms Arch-Adversaries, In two dainty Dilemma's, in honour of the Romish-Religion.

I. DILEMMA.

That no Papist, either Priest or Laick, can be saved by their own Tenet.

M. W.

THe Church of Rome, and so consequently all *Papists*, who-soever, doe constantly hold and beleive that there be seven *Sacraments* equally necessary to Salvation; Namely, *Baptisme*, the *Eucharist* or *Lords-Supper*, *Confirmation*, *Orders*, *Matrimony*, *Penance*, *Extreme-Union*. Now then, if these seven *Sacraments* be equally necessary to salvation, then, no *Papist* can be saved. For, all *Papists* are either *Clergie* or *Laitie*, but no *Clergie-man* may receive *Matrimony*, or be married, nor no *Lay-man* may receive *Orders*, or be a *Priest*. Therefore if those seven *Sacraments* be equally necessary to Salvation, no *Papist* what ever he be, can be saved by their own confession.

II. DILEMMA.

That all Trent-Papists, by their own Tenets, are either Traitors or Hereticks.

D. F.

Doct. Mourton
in his motive
4.

THis is a plain and well known *Position*, to all that understand thought twixt *Protestants* and *Papists*; That the *Pope* exalts himself above *All* that is called God, that is, all *Kings* and *Emperors*. Now it is affirmed and avouched by a learned Convert from *Poperie* to *Us* (who knows them better, by their living, than we can by their writings) that *Papists* make it an Article of their faith (especially all your *Trent-Papists*) that the *Pope* hath power to depose *Kings*. On which ground I build this *Dilemma*, which no evasion (I think) can escape. That therefore, every *Trent-Papist* and such are almost all *Papists*, especially now of late times) is either an *Heretick* or a *Traitor*; Thus, If he beleives that the *Pope* hath power to depose *Princes*, then he is a true *Papist*, but a *Traitor* to his *King*: If he believes it not, then he is a true *Subject* to his *Prince*, but an *Heretick* to his *Mother the Church*. Now then, what a wretched Religion is this, which doth so enthrall a poore soule; That either his *Church* shall hate him as an *Heretick*; or else his *King* shall tear him as a perfidious *Traitor*? Consider seriously of these two heart-damping *Dilemmas*, O thou rammish *Romanist*.

*Who, (then) that hath meer Sense, although no Grace,
Can Romes Religion love, so bad; so base?*

Ad Oxoniam;

In honorem Eximiarum ejus victoriarum.

O R,

A pithy praise of the Cavalerial Victories.

Finally (good Reader) having so briefly and bravely set out the proper praise of the Romish-Religion, give me leave now; most succinctly to shew thee the high and hopefull honour of the Cavalerial-Victories, so boasted of with open mouth and *Americanus Anticus* his audacious lying-Tongue. A short Survey whereof thou shalt have, as in a Map, by onely shewing thee, the fortunate and happie successe of the heads and Grandees of their Armies, the atchievers of their Victories, and then let any rationall Reader judge of their joyes, (for *Ex pede Herculem & ex ungua Leonem*) and let their Moul-eyed Malignants then vaunt as much as they will, of their so strong Castles built in the ayre. In which description (good Reader) take onely a view of the Earles, Lords, and Knights, slain in fight by the renowned Parliaments forces, since this most unhappie and most uncivill-civill warre began, twixt Christ and Antichrist, God and the Sonnes of Belial.

Earles.

The Earl of *Straford*, beheaded for Treason at *Tower-hill*. p. 31.

The Earl of *Northampton*, slain neer *Stafford*. p. 287

The Earl of *Denbeigh*, slain neer *Brumingham*. p. 296

The Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Generall of the Kings Armie at *Keinton* battail. p. 197

The Earl of *Carnarvan*: The Earl of *Sunderland*: The Marquesses Son of *Wille*, all slain at or neer *Newbery*.

Lords.

Lord *Aubignie*, the Kings kinsman, brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, slain at *Keinton*. p. 197

Lord *Grandison*, } slain at *Newbery*.
Lord *Faulkland*, }

Knights.

Sir *John Byron*, slain at *Burford*.

K k k

p. 246

Sir

Sir Edward Varney, Colonell, and the Kings Standard-bearer,
slain at Keinton.

P. 197

Sir Edward Monroy, slain there also.

P. 197

Besides, many other Lords and Knights, and men of most eminent qualitie, yet concealed from us, but whom time will (I doubt not) produce to open knowledge. Whereas, the Parliament-side hath lost but onely two Lords in all this fight, viz. the most noble Lord Brook, the Lord St John, &c but a Knight or two at most, that I yet know of, let them (without lying) produce more if they can, I proesse faithfully I cannot; And take this note also by the way, that the Lord our God hath most graciously led on, and victoriously brought off, our most noble and renowned Lord Generall, ever since he first undertook that honour put upon him by the Parliament, to the Lords great glorie, his due honour, our true comfort, and our adversaries shame, sorrow, and smart, be it spoken. And now let all the world judge of the Royalists rare vaporous victories, so boasted of at Oxford, and so blasphemously mentioned in their lately composed published and unblushing (though monstrously lying) *Bishops Service-Book*.

*Their Earles, Lords, Knights and Champions thus bring dead;
What is a Gyants Trunk without a head?*

Omnis, Trin-uni Deo, fit Gloria.

F I N I S.



An exact Table of all the most materiall Passages in this whole Parliamentary-Chronicle.

A

A Armado of Spain.	pag. 4
Arms taken away.	9
An Armie against Scotland.	14
The Scots Armie also.	14
Aldermen imprisoned.	17
Apprentises rise in Southwark.	17
Arch-Prelates speech.	19
Armie of Scots at New-castle.	23
Arbitrary-governments.	12. & 27
Arch-Prelate impeached of Treason.	33
The Church sick of a quotidian Ague.	34
Altars abolished.	42
Armie in the North disbanded.	49
Apprentises of London Petition the Parliament.	57
Parliament Adjourned to Grocers-hall.	67
Kings Answer touching the Liturgie.	74
Advantage of the Parliaments continuation.	33. 34. & 5
Two Aets of Parliament against the Kings proceedings at York.	85
Four remarkable Advantages to the Kingdom.	95
Admirall of the fleet at Sea. the Earle of Warwick.	95
Arrayes illegality.	97
Why the Array is particularly mentioned.	97
Arms not to be sent to York.	99
An Accommodation touching the Propositions re-intended.	99

Sir Th. Aston an Array-man.	pag. 105
Arrayes ill-successe.	105
A foule and false aspercion cast upon the Parliament, touching great summs of money, vindicated.	106. 108.
The Kings Answer to the Parliaments Petition.	124
An Armie to be raised for the Parl.	125
Of the Array again.	128
Admirable affection of the Countrey to the cause of Religion.	133
An Armie sent to Warwick.	140
Captain Ascoughs valour.	147
The Lord Generall ordered to Advance with his Armie.	171
Association of Counties.	190
Apprentises courage and encouragement.	120. 207
Alexanders Gordian knot.	212
Apprentises in the new Artillery Garden.	213
Association of the whole Kingdom.	218
Advice for London to Associate.	218
Arundel Castle in Suffex taken.	231
Assessment of the 20 th part of Malig-nants goods.	
An Ordinance for Associating of divers Counties.	219
Sir Tho. Aston beaten in Cheshire.	266
The Arch Prelate of York frighted up and down.	181
The Kings first Advancing from	
Kkk 2	Shrewsbury

THE TABLE.

Shrewsbury towards London. pag. 185
Association of divers Counties, voted by Parliament. 222, & 264
Aray men are affrighted. 291
The Antilopes a great ships good successe 349
Assembly of Divines at Westminster. 352
Loyal and laudable Aymes of the Parliament. 384

B

Blood of the Saints, Seede of the Church. pag. 3
Billeted Souldiers over the Kingdom. 8
Barbarous cruelties. 10
Bishops impeached. 32
Arch Bishop of Cant. impeached. 32, 90
Doff. Bastwick. 36
Master Burton. 36
Bishops hot-zeal for our destruction. 52
Sir William Belfore displaced from the Tower. 54
St John Byron Lieut. of the Tower. 54
Bishops the cause of stirrs at Westminster. 57
Bishops frighted from the Parl. 58
Bishops fear their own fall. 58
Bishops petition the King and Peeres. 59
Bishops Protestation. 59
Twelve Bishops impeached. 60
Two Bishops rejected their Bishopricks, as Antichristian. 62
Best of Bishops very naught. 63
Buckingham-shire petitions the Parliament. 70
Bishops quite voted out of the Parliament. 71
Bill against Bishops mended by the Loras. 71
Bishops who had no voice for God, have

now no voice in Parliament. 72
Sir John Byron Lieut. of the Tower or displaced. pag. 72
Bynion a main stickler for London Malignants. 75
Bynion censured. 76
Earl of Bristol a countenancer of Kentish Malignants. 77
Barton upon Humber in Lincolnshire. 116
Beckwith a Papist, his plot against Hull. 118
Block houses at Gravesend taken. 129
Bathe is searched. 135
Bridgewater searched. 135
The Lord Brooke arrives at Southampton. 140
The Lord Brookes preservation there. 143
Babel-hills fight. 147
Serjeant Major Bamseild taken. 148
The Lord Brooke defends Warwick Castle. 149
Bishop Wren and others taken prisoners. 149
Bishops voted down, root and branch. 150
Colonel Brown in Kent. 153
Sir John Byron flies out of Oxford. 155
Colonel Brown commander in chief at Worcester. 163
Captain Booths valour at Preston in Lancashire. 268
The Earl of Bathe voted a Delinquent. 171
Bristols good posture for the King and Parliament. 172
Master Burton restored to his living in London. 182
The Earl of Bathe brought to London. 182
The

THE T A B L E.

<i>The Kings Forces at Banbury.</i>	pag. 205
<i>Brainfords businesse onely touched.</i>	211
<i>Brainfords bloody bickering.</i>	213
<i>Londons bounty at Brainford.</i>	218
<i>A Bridge made over the Thames.</i>	217
<i>Bristol secured for the King & Parl.</i>	227
<i>Colonel Browne at Winchester.</i>	227
<i>Doct. Bastwick tryed for his life.</i>	234
<i>Bradfords famous fight in Yorkshire.</i>	240
<i>Sir John Byrons Burford bait.</i>	246
<i>Sir John Byron slain, &c.</i>	246
<i>Sir William Brereton at Namptwich.</i>	266
<i>The Lord Brookes due praise.</i>	272
<i>Bristols bloody plot discovered.</i>	277
<i>Sir William Breretons brave exploits in Cheshire.</i>	266, 267
<i>Sir William Belfore.</i>	190
<i>Serjeants Major Burghills brave exploit at Malmesbury.</i>	293
<i>Bumminghams wrong revenged.</i>	296
<i>A brave Bickering and famous victory obtained by Sir William Waller.</i>	346
<i>Barwick for the King and Parliament.</i>	350
<i>Blasphemie at Bristol.</i>	410

C

A <i>Combate twixt man and the serpent.</i>	pag. 2
<i>Cause of the Combate.</i>	2
<i>Cure of our miseries.</i>	6
<i>Courtesers.</i>	7
<i>Courtenancing of Malignants.</i>	7
<i>Cales attempted.</i>	8
<i>Coat and Conduct money raised.</i>	9
<i>Cruelties barbarous exercised.</i>	10
<i>Councell-Table.</i>	10

<i>High Commission-Court.</i>	pag. 11
<i>Contra Sermons.</i>	11
<i>New Canons sent to Scotland.</i>	13
<i>Comfort to England.</i>	16
<i>Clergie-Convocation continued.</i>	17
<i>New-Canons made for us.</i>	17
<i>Clofe-Contrivement of Papists.</i>	21
<i>Comfort in deep distresse.</i>	22
<i>Cessation of Arms with the Scots.</i>	23
<i>Coat and conduct money taken away.</i>	26
<i>Catiline a Traitor to Rome.</i>	33
<i>Continuation of this Parliament.</i>	33
<i>A three-fold cord not easily broken.</i>	34
<i>Church and State sick at heart.</i>	34
<i>The State sick of a Consumption.</i>	34
<i>Church-mercies.</i>	36
<i>New-Canons damned.</i>	38
<i>Our Candle-sticks set up.</i>	39
<i>Cambridge purged.</i>	40
<i>Crucifixes abolished.</i>	42
<i>Cruelties of Prelates.</i>	44
<i>High Commission-Court put down.</i>	45
<i>Romish Caterpillers blown away.</i>	45
<i>Councell-Table limited.</i>	47
<i>Lord Cottington, Constable of the Tower.</i>	54
<i>Cottington displaced.</i>	54
<i>Caesillus a famous Roman.</i>	55
<i>Citizens of London petition the Parliament.</i>	56
<i>Citizens of London abused at White-Hall.</i>	58
<i>Craft and cruelty of Bishops.</i>	61
<i>Sir John Connyets Lieutenant of the Tower.</i>	73
<i>Collections for Ireland.</i>	74
<i>Canterburies conference with Fisher.</i>	76
<i>Concord a sweet ointment.</i>	79
<i>Commisaries for horse and Arms.</i>	93
<i>Cavaleirs long for the Parliaments estate.</i>	100

THE TABLE.

<i>Calumnies of Malignants met with.</i>	pag. 127
<i>Care taken for necessities for the Armie.</i>	128
<i>Cobham-hall searched.</i>	129
<i>Clashing of the Array with the Militia.</i>	130
<i>The Lord Chandois at Ciciter.</i>	137
<i>Coventrie disconsents the King.</i>	138
<i>The Kings Message to Coventry.</i>	138
<i>Cavaleirs first rob and plunder at Shep- ton-mallet.</i>	131
<i>Coventries answer to the King.</i>	139
<i>Coventrie assaulted.</i>	139
<i>Cavaleirs Boy-beaten.</i>	143
<i>Colchester for the King and Parlia- ment.</i>	144
<i>Lord Cottingtons house searched.</i>	145
<i>A Confluence of mercies.</i>	149
<i>The Earl of Carleil taken.</i>	149
<i>The Earl of Cumberland in Yorkshire.</i>	154
<i>Sir Vincent Corbet a Malignant.</i>	266
<i>Lord Capel voted a Delinquent.</i>	171
<i>The Parliaments great care and circum- spection for the Cities good.</i>	206, & 211
<i>Cawood Castle in Yorkshire taken.</i>	181
<i>Malignant Citizens of London impri- soned.</i>	183
<i>Colonel Cockram.</i>	186
<i>A Caveat for our Malignants.</i>	210
<i>Ill Carriage of things at Brainford.</i>	218
<i>Chichesters seige and taking.</i>	234, 235
<i>Sir Thomas Cunnesby taken.</i>	246
<i>Carriers of Oxford, hindored to come to London.</i>	256
<i>The Earl of Chesterfields son taken.</i>	273
<i>Cambridge preserved by Col. Crom- wel.</i>	273

<i>Caulham bridge skirmish.</i>	pag. 309
<i>Serjeant Major Chudleys famous defeat to Cornish Cavaleirs.</i>	315
<i>Cheapside-crosse voted down.</i>	321
<i>Crowlands barbarous cruelty.</i>	322
<i>Cheapside-crosse quite demolisht.</i>	326
<i>Crosses on Churches and other places pulled down.</i>	328
<i>Colonel Cromwells brave defeat given to Newark Cavaleirs.</i>	336
<i>Cause of calumniating the Paliament.</i>	390
<i>Challenor a London Conspirator.</i>	358
<i>A Covenant by honest men taken over the Kingdom.</i>	363, 364
<i>Cavaleirs shall be our bread.</i>	396
<i>Master Challenor banged.</i>	363
<i>A Covenant of London Malignants.</i>	363
<i>Triple headed Cerberus.</i>	365
<i>Triple headed Cerberus described.</i>	371
<i>Ciciter surprised on a sodain by the Lord Generalls Armie.</i>	414
<i>Above an hundred and forty cart-loads of slain and wounded carried to Oxford from Newbery.</i>	420
<i>Covenant for mutuall defence of the three Kingdoms.</i>	424
<i>A Caveat to Moul-eyd Malignants.</i>	429

D

<i>Dangers and deliverances opposed.</i>	pag. 5
<i>Disgracing well affected ones.</i>	7
<i>Dissolution of Oxford Parliament.</i>	8
<i>Disturbance in the Church.</i>	14
<i>Divers Difficulties in Parliament.</i>	25
	Dispatch

THE TABLE.

<i>Dispatch of great affaires in the Parliament.</i>	pag. 26	<i>whole Kingdom.</i>	pag. 185
<i>Dianes voted down.</i>	39	<i>Preparation for defence in City and Countrey.</i>	186
<i>The Kings Declaration before the book of Articles.</i>	44	<i>A brave defeat given to Sir Thomas Alton in Cheshire.</i>	266
<i>Description of Arminians.</i>	45	<i>A great Defeat given to Sir Ralph Hoptons Cornish Cvaleers.</i>	271
<i>Description of the high Commission-Court.</i>	46	<i>A charitable Declaration touching slain or maimed Soldiers.</i>	205
<i>Definie of the high Commission-Court.</i>	47	<i>Devon and Somersetshire associate.</i>	207
<i>The dangerous designe of January the 4th 1642. described.</i>	65	<i>Captain Duppa put out of the Tower.</i>	211
<i>The main design therein.</i>	66	<i>Their own Dirt cast into Malignants faces.</i>	233
<i>Sir Edward Deering his book and himselfe censured.</i>	76	<i>Deliverance from the the danger of High-Sheriffs, a great providence of God.</i>	224
<i>A false distinction and division of King and Parliaments.</i>	81	<i>Dorsetshire for King and Parl.</i>	276
<i>Declaration of May the 19th 1642. and May 26th.</i>	83	<i>The Earl of Daincourt taken.</i>	297
<i>Delinquents to be proceeded against.</i>	85	<i>The Earl of Denbeigh slain.</i>	296
<i>A Declaration in way of thankfulness to our brethren of Scotland.</i>	107	<i>Sir Lewis Dives his man taken swimming a River to Reading.</i>	307
<i>A Declaration against the Parliament to be read in Churches.</i>	110	<i>Dorchester skirmish neer unto Reading.</i>	308
<i>A Declaration of the Parliaments to be read in Churches.</i>	110	<i>The Earl of Darby beaten out of Whalley in Lancashire.</i>	320
<i>Declaration touching the Parliaments Armie.</i>	126	<i>The Earl of Darby hunted like a fox, &c.</i>	322
<i>Declaration sent to Scotland touching our Armie.</i>	127	<i>Serjeant Major Dowets valour in the West.</i>	376
<i>Dover Castle seized on.</i>	129	<i>A cleere Description of Malignants aymes.</i>	384
<i>Dorchester for King and Parliaments.</i>	136, 137	<i>King Davids encouragements against fear and faithlesnes.</i>	391
<i>A brave defeat given to Prince Rupert, at Master Purfres house.</i>	155	<i>Deliverance is from God alone.</i>	395
<i>Disarming of Malignants.</i>	145	<i>Davids experimentall faith.</i>	391
<i>Capital Delinquents estates to be sequestred by vote.</i>	171	<i>Two dainty Dilemma's to Papists.</i>	431
<i>A Declaration against Yorkshires neutrality.</i>	180		
<i>A Declaration for strengthening of the</i>			

THE TABLE.

E

E ngland, the Land-mark of Gods mercies.	PAG. 4
Sad events on the breach of Parliaments.	8
Sir John Elliot imprisoned.	8
Excommunications.	11
England checked.	14
England bought and sold to destruction.	21
England in a Mount of straits.	21
No Enchantment against England.	30
Engineers of State.	38
England made Romes asse.	48
England intended to be Irelands prologue.	53
Event of Bishops frighting from Parliament.	58
Eminencie of Prelates.	59
Essex petitions the Parl.	71
An Ensigne of Sir John Hothams imprisoned.	86
Essex for the Militia.	97
The Earle of Essex made Lord Generall.	123
The Earl of Essex passes through London.	154
Colonell Essex surpriseth at Bristol.	275
Parliaments Armie at Evill.	146
Exeters good posture for the King and Parliament.	172
Sir John Evelin excepted against.	208
Edge-hill battail.	209
Elysium fields of positive mercies.	375
Envie and ingratitude against the Parliament.	393
Encouragements to rely on God.	391
No Enchantment against England, no	

divination against the Parl.	pag. 385
Envie and ingratitude enemies to the Parl.	389
Ecclesall Castle taken.	411

F

F all of man.	PAG. 1
Fall of Sathan.	1
Forrests enlarged.	9
Forrest of Dean.	9
Flight to forrein parts.	11
Faction of Malignantes at highb.	12
False-fearns in Gods people reproved.	28
Fleet of Spaniards at Sea.	28
Sir John Finch flies away.	32
Master Foxely.	36
Forrests redified.	49
The French assist against the Parliament.	52
A monethly Fast resolved on.	68
Fidelity of the Earle of Warwick.	114
Colonel Fines surpriseth Colonel Essex.	275
Monethly Fast to be better solemnized.	150
The Lord Fairfax subscribeth a profession in Yorkshire.	154
Colonel Fines at Worcester.	164
Londons Forwardnesse for the cause.	220
The noble Lord Fairfax, commander in cheif in the North.	162, 222
Farnham Castle taken.	223
Sir Edmond Forrescure taken prisoner.	226
Lord Fairfax victorious at Tadcaster.	230
Capuchine Fryars expelled the Kingdom.	294
The noble Lo. Fairfax at Leeds.	301

THE TABLE.

<i>The Lord Fairfax a scourge to Papists.</i>	
	pag. 342, 343
<i>What feare is requisite in time of danger.</i>	392
<i>We must be more faithfull and lesse fearful.</i>	391
<i>Dauids experimentall faith.</i>	391

G

<i>Germane horses to be brought into England.</i>	pag. 8
<i>Gun-powder engrosed.</i>	9
<i>God men made Officers of State.</i>	31
<i>Parliamentary-Gardiners.</i>	37
<i>God an inexhausted spring of mercie.</i>	48
<i>Governments of the Church to be reformed.</i>	79
<i>Guild-Hall receives money and plate.</i>	93
<i>Alderman Gibbs sent for to the King at York.</i>	98
<i>Sir Richard Gurney Lord Major of London an Array-man.</i>	104
<i>Graves end Black-houſe ſeiſed on for the Parl.</i>	129
<i>Gloucestershire helps Somersetshire.</i>	132
<i>Gloucestershire for the King and Parliament.</i>	137
<i>A Garrison for London voted.</i>	146
<i>Colonel Goring at Portsmouth.</i>	157
<i>The Lord Generals Answer to the Parliaments Propositions for Peace.</i>	208
<i>Lord Generalls Forces returned safe to London.</i>	212
<i>The Lord Gray the Earle of Stamfords ſonne, made Lord Generall of five Counties.</i>	225
<i>Lord Gray takes Maſter Noell priſoner.</i>	271
<i>Lord Grandiſon taken priſoner.</i>	229
<i>Col: Goodwins notable ſtratagem.</i>	256

<i>Sir John Gells brave valour.</i>	pag. 28
<i>Sir John Gells brave valour at the fight neere Stafford.</i>	287
<i>Lord Generall ordered, and resolves to advance with his Armie.</i>	219, 295
<i>Col: Goring taken at Wakefield.</i>	338
<i>Lord Gorings letter to his ſonne.</i>	338
<i>God onely is our ſalvation, and therefore to be waited on.</i>	392
<i>God tell what great things God hath, &c.</i>	397
<i>Gloucester ſiege deſcribed.</i>	400

H

<i>Happineſſe of man.</i>	pag. 1
<i>Hollanders fight with Spaniards.</i>	29
<i>A great Hubbub at Whitehall.</i>	58
<i>An Engliſh Haman.</i>	31
<i>Hesters zeale.</i>	61
<i>Doct: Hall for Epiſcopacie.</i>	62
<i>Hartfordſhire petitions the Parl.</i>	71
<i>Hull attempted to be taken.</i>	30
<i>Sir John Hotham prevents ſe.</i>	80
<i>Sir John Hotham counted a Traitor.</i>	81
<i>Sir John Hotham cleared from treaſon.</i>	84
<i>Hull timely taken.</i>	95
<i>Hartfordſhire for the Militia.</i>	97
<i>Mr. Haſtings high Sheriff of Leiceſterſhire ſues to York.</i>	104
<i>The buſineſſe of Hull.</i>	116
<i>Sir Jo: Hothams fidelity & valour.</i>	116
<i>The Earl of Holland carries a Petition to the King with others.</i>	123
<i>Sir Ralph Hopton.</i>	130
<i>Marqueſs of Hartford ſirs.</i>	133
<i>Sir John Horner.</i>	132
<i>The Hardines of Somerſet Soldiers againſt the Array.</i>	133
<i>Sir John Horners Farz-bed.</i>	133
<i>Marqueſs</i>	

THE TABLE.

<i>Marquess of Hartford flies out of Wells.</i>	pag. 134
<i>Sir John Heydons house searched.</i>	145
<i>Houses of Malignants searched.</i>	145
<i>Marquess of Hartford flies disguised.</i>	149
<i>Sir John Hinderfon, a desperate Malignant.</i>	186
<i>Colonell Hambden at Bramford.</i>	214
<i>Hereford looks unto by the Parliament.</i>	225
<i>Cavaliers notorious Hypocrites.</i>	232
<i>Henly bravely defended.</i>	257
<i>Hereford taken by Sir William Waller.</i>	314
<i>Judge Heath at Oxford.</i>	334
<i>Sir Ralph Hopton hunted.</i>	247
<i>Captain Hern from Oxford to London.</i>	248
<i>Sir Arthur Haselrigs valour.</i>	292
<i>Haggerstone-Castle taken.</i>	350
<i>Holy-Island taken.</i>	350
<i>Sir Arthur Haselrige gives his enemies a brave defeat.</i>	351
<i>Sir Arthur Haselrigs brave valour and great danger.</i>	379
<i>Hull in danger to be betrayed by Sir John Hotham.</i>	366
<i>Hulls deliverance from that danger.</i>	368
<i>Mr Denzill Hollis his excellent Speech in Parliament.</i>	384
<i>Captain Hunt slain at Newbury.</i>	419

I

<i>Isuited Papists.</i>	pag. 6
<i>More bad Issues on the breach of the Parliament.</i>	9
<i>Judges displaced.</i>	10
<i>Justice bought and sold.</i>	10
<i>Scots Intension Printed.</i>	23

<i>Judges impeached.</i>	pag. 32
<i>Jesu-worship abolished.</i>	42
<i>Ignis fatuus of deceit.</i>	48
<i>Jesuite-Priests banished.</i>	49
<i>Jermynes Letter intercepted.</i>	52
<i>Irelands loss much feared.</i>	53
<i>Impenitencie of Prelates.</i>	62
<i>January the fourths Plot.</i>	64
<i>Justification of six Parliament Gentlemen.</i>	65
<i>Iteland subscription.</i>	73
<i>Irish Lords and Gentlemen, petition the King to returne to his Parliament.</i>	82
<i>Illegalitie of the Commission of Array.</i>	97
<i>Judges at the Assises commanded to shew the Arrayes illegalitie.</i>	105
<i>Instructions touching the Proposition propositions.</i>	92
<i>Illegalitie of New-high-Sheriff.</i>	224
<i>Papish Images at Somerlet-house defaced.</i>	294
<i>Infidelitie a most dangerous means to spoil our hopes of comfort.</i>	392
<i>Infidelitie the root of slavish feares.</i>	395
<i>Idolatric of Rome a most dangerous sin to be tolerated.</i>	399
<i>Integrity of the Parliament testified.</i>	383
<i>Ingratitude an enemy to the Parliament.</i>	389

K

<i>The King disaffects Parliaments.</i>	p. 7
<i>Knighthood-money.</i>	9
<i>The King entertaines good Counsell at York.</i>	23
<i>The King writes Letters to make members for the Parliament.</i>	25
<i>Knighthood taxation abolished.</i>	49
<i>King Charles in Parliament, Jan. 4.</i>	64
<i>The Kingdome put into a posture of defence.</i>	73

THE TABLE.

Kentish malignants petition the Parlia- ment.	pag. 76	Lunsford displaced.	pag. 34
The King leaves the Parliament.	78	London-Citizens petition the Parlia- ment.	57
The King leaves London.	80	Laodicean securitie.	61
The King takes the Prince with him.	80	Living Temples precious to God.	63
The King goes into the North.	80	Papish Lords leave the Parliament.	64
The King resolv'd for Ireland.	81	Legalitie of the Souldiers aft. Jan. 11 th , 1642. for the Parliament.	70
The Lord Keeper leaves the Parliament.	82	Liturgie.	79
The Kings proceedings at York voted a- gainst.	85	Liturgie voted to be reformed.	79
The King breaks up his siege at Hull.	120	Lincoln-shire for the Militia.	98
Troopers sent into Kent.	129	Three Letters of dangerous consequence intercepted at Sea.	101
Captain Kettleby taken.	171	Leicester shire first insisted with the Commission of Array.	104
Kenton famous Bastail exactly describ- ed.	191	The Lyon, a ship taken at Sea, by the Earl of Warwick.	114
Sir Peter Killigrew sent to the King.	208, 209	A Letter of Captain Slingsbies inter- cepted.	114
Kent prepares against the Cavaliers.	217	Letters intercepted in a Tobacco-ship.	114
The King moves the Parliament for a Peace.	219	Letters intercepted in a Packet-boat.	115
The Kings most harsh reply to the Par- liaments answer.	219	Lambeth-house searched.	129
Kents new high-Sheriff sends prisoner to London.	224	Captain Legg taken at Southam.	142
The golden-Key of Gods treasure.	388	Lands of Commissioners of Array for- feited.	146
		Lincolnsh. for King & Parliament.	163
		Cavaliers flee to Ludlow.	169
		London in a strong posture of defence.	205
		Capt. Lilborn taken prisoner at Brain- ford.	216
		Lyn-Regis is surrendered.	413
		An hundred Loads of Victuals, sent to Brainford to the Souldiers.	216
		A Letter to Secretarie Nicholas from Holland intercepted.	219
		The Parliaments desire of a Loan of 30000 li. advanced by the City to 60000 li.	220
		Captain Lilborn tryed for his life at Oxford.	234
			Sir

THE TABLE.

Sir Michael Leveſey ſeized on the high Sheriff of Kent.	pag. 224
Lex-Talionis declared to the Oxford Judges by the Parliament.	234
The brave Skirmiſh at Leeds in the North by the Lord Fairfax.	261
Lancaſter Town and Caſtle taken.	270
Litchfield-Cloſs taken.	272
Laſtolf near Yarmouth ſurpriſed.	285
Letters intercep. coming from York.	286
Londō ſends 40000 li. to the armie.	296
Lemſter taken by Sir W. Waller.	315
London in danger to be betrayed.	360,
	361
Lincoln in danger to be betrayed.	372
Litchfield Soldiers for the Parliaments juſtly praiſed.	301
Letters intercepted a mightie mercie to us.	339
The Kings Letter to the Sheriffs of London.	350

M

Mans fall.	pag. 1
Mans happineſſe.	1
Mans reſtauration.	2
Mercies Parliamentarie.	4
Mons of mercies.	5
Mouns of Straights.	5
Members of Parliament imprifoned and dyed.	8
Monopolies.	9
Godly Miniſters onſed from their Li- zings.	12
Malignants diſpleaſed wiſh the Pacifica- tion.	14
Money gotten by violent courſes.	17
Members of Parliament choſen.	25
Monopolies ſuppreſſed.	27
Malignants frighted.	32
Malice of Prelates.	44

High-Commiſſion-Members delineated.	pag. 46
Ministers of London petition for a monethly Faſt and an Aſſembly.	68
Citie-Malignants petition the Parlia- ment.	75
Judge Mallet a countenance of the Ken- tiſh-Malignants petition.	77.
Militia at London interdicted.	82
Midſomer-Term to be removed.	82.
Mercie in removing miſchiefes.	82
Magazine at Hull brought to Lond.	84
Militia ſettled by the Parliament in Yorkſhire.	84
Midſomer-Term not to be adjourned.	85
Militia exerciſed in divers Counties.	86
Militia happily ſettled.	86
Mooreſeld to liſt horſes.	93
Militia juſtified to be legall.	96
Why the Militia is ſo particularly men- tioned.	97
A providentiall meanes of ſetting the Militia.	100
Members of the Parliament abſent.	106
Sir Jo. Meldrums courage at Hull.	119
Mercies at Sea.	111
The Magazine at Bevetly ſurpriſed.	120
Of the Militia again.	128
Judge Mallet imprifoned.	129
The Militia prevails againſt the Ar- ray.	131
Lo. Mountague a malignant taken.	154
Malignants houſes in London ſearched.	145
Grave Maurice his prudent martiall Maxime.	314
A new L. Major of Lond. choſen.	167
Malignants ſlanders reprov'd.	168
Lo. Mohuns inſolent carriage in Parlia- ment.	171

Mancheſters

THE TABLE.

<i>Manchesters siege and famous defence.</i>	172
<i>London-Malignants confined to their houses.</i>	207
<i>Malignants in Lond. imprisoned.</i>	183
<i>Masters of servants encouraged.</i>	207
<i>Moderation of the Parl. notwithstanding their great affronts.</i>	210
<i>Citie-Malignants persons secured in remote prisons.</i>	212
<i>London-Ministers encourage the Soldiers returned.</i>	212
<i>Money collected for maimed Soldiers at Brainford.</i>	217
<i>Money and plate brought in afresh.</i>	220
<i>Sir Sidney Mountague imprisoned.</i>	223
<i>Modbury in Cornwall.</i>	226
<i>Midlewich Battaile.</i>	289
<i>Malmesbury won.</i>	293
<i>Col. Massey Governour of Glou.</i>	294
<i>Mole-eyed Malignants wilfully blind.</i>	312
<i>Matches burning in Furz-bushes, Colonel Chudleys stratagem.</i>	315
<i>Scandalous Ministers removed, and good ones settled.</i>	322
<i>Manchesters just honour set out.</i>	342
<i>Sir John Meldrum, commander in chief in Lincolnshire.</i>	367
<i>Little less than a miracle in the preservation of Hull.</i>	371
<i>Free-mercy Gods way of saving.</i>	387
<i>Malignants untired malice.</i>	353
<i>Marriage of peace and truth.</i>	385
<i>Captain Massie slain.</i>	419

N

<i>Necessitie of man, Gods opportunitie.</i>	3
<i>Nuncio from the Pope.</i>	21
<i>Nimrod a mightie Hunter.</i>	21
<i>Nobles of England stirre.</i>	22
<i>Non-Residents voted down.</i>	38

<i>Northern armie disbanded.</i>	49
<i>The Earl of Northampton for the Ar-ray.</i>	99
<i>The Earl of Newports danger at Hull.</i>	118
<i>Northamp. stout for King and Par.</i>	137
<i>Nott.ingham for King and Parl.</i>	138
<i>The E: of Northam. at Southam.</i>	141
<i>Northampton's courage and constancie for the Parliament.</i>	143
<i>Northampton fortified.</i>	143
<i>Newcomen a scandalous Priest apprehended at Colchester.</i>	144
<i>Neutralitie plotted in Yorkshire.</i>	179
<i>Neutrality in York-shire disavowed.</i>	179
<i>Northampton the Rendezvous to the association of those parts.</i>	219
<i>Northern Papists and Malignants doe associate.</i>	222
<i>Northern well-affected Counties authorized to associate.</i>	222
<i>Nampwich for King and Parl.</i>	266
<i>M: Noel Lord Camdens sonne taken.</i>	271
<i>Norwich molested.</i>	276
<i>Earl of Newport taken.</i>	286
<i>Earl of Northampton slain near Stamford.</i>	287
<i>New-Castle groanes under the Cavaliers tyranny.</i>	351
<i>Newburies famous Victorie.</i>	417

O

<i>Occasion of this Treasise.</i>	pag. 4
<i>Obstructions of the Kingdome.</i>	6
<i>A new Oath framed.</i>	18
<i>A mightie Overture for the best.</i>	22
<i>Good men made Officers of State.</i>	31
<i>Oath ex Officio put down.</i>	46

THE TABLE.

<i>An act of Oblivion.</i>	pag. 42
<i>An Ordinance of Parliament sent to York touching their Traind-bands.</i>	86
<i>Two Orders of both Houses sent to Lancashire, and all Counties in England and Wales.</i>	86
<i>Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacie, how taken by Papists.</i>	165
<i>120 Pieces of Ordinance taken at Gravelend for the Parliament.</i>	129
<i>20 fat Oxen taken in Smithfield.</i>	153
<i>16 Observations on Keinton battail.</i>	190, 200, &c.
<i>Oxfords boast of Keinton victory.</i>	203
<i>Officers in armes in London to look to their Regiments.</i>	206
<i>Outworks of the Cuike lookt unto.</i>	211
<i>Ordinance planted at the Citie gates.</i>	211
<i>Ordinance of Parliament to Oppose all Opposers of the Parliament.</i>	233
<i>Ordinance of Parl. for making forts and trenches about London.</i>	273 & 331
<i>Oxford-Parliament dissolved.</i>	8
<i>Oppressions for Religion.</i>	10
<i>Oxford purged.</i>	40
<i>An Ordinance of Parliament against Images, Pictures, &c.</i>	329
<i>Oath with an Et Cetera, damned.</i>	38
<i>An Ordinance of Parliament touching the monethly Fasts.</i>	329
<i>A speciall Observation touching Manchester and Yorkshire.</i>	342, 343
<i>A four-fold Observation on this whole Work</i>	386
1. <i>Observation, to admire and adore.</i>	386
2. <i>Observ: thankfulness & obedience.</i>	388
3. <i>Observ: to be more faithfull, less fearfull.</i>	391
4. <i>Observ: God onely is our salvation.</i>	393
<i>Obedience a fruit of thankfulness.</i>	388
<i>Overture of things by Glou: siege.</i>	411

P	
<i>Prerogatives royall of God.</i>	pag. 1
<i>Prosecution of a Combate.</i>	3
<i>Popes first falling in England.</i>	4
<i>Papish Powder-plot.</i>	4
<i>Parliamentarie-Mercies.</i>	4
<i>Prelates & Priests, Simeon and Levi.</i>	5
<i>Prelates and Pontificians.</i>	6
<i>Principles to work and plott by.</i>	7
<i>Prerogatives.</i>	7
<i>Palgrave deserted.</i>	8
<i>Peace with Spain.</i>	8
<i>Parliaments dissolved.</i>	8
<i>Pbandage.</i>	9
<i>Punishments corporall inflicted.</i>	10
<i>Places of Eminencie sold.</i>	10
<i>Prelates pranks in the Church.</i>	10
<i>Preferments how bestowed.</i>	11
<i>3 Parts of perfecting the Plott.</i>	12
<i>The first Pacification.</i>	14
<i>Parliament call'd to an ill end.</i>	15
<i>A Prosopopeia to Ireland.</i>	15
<i>A fourth Parliament dissolved.</i>	16
<i>Punishments to refusers of the Et Cetera Oath.</i>	18
<i>Pharaoh's Speech.</i>	18
<i>Prayers against the Scots.</i>	20
<i>A Popish Parliament in England.</i>	21
<i>Our Peers petition the King.</i>	22
<i>The famous Parliament November the third, 1640.</i>	23, 24
<i>Plotting to spoil this Parliament.</i>	24
<i>Plotting to choose Parl. Members.</i>	25
<i>God crosses the Plott.</i>	25
<i>Parliamentarie Physicians.</i>	25
<i>Pole-money.</i>	26
<i>A Spirit of Prayer.</i>	27
<i>Our enemies plotts their own greatest plagues.</i>	28
<i>Pacification twixt the 3 Kingdoms.</i>	30
<i>A Protestation.</i>	34

Refusers

THE TABLE.

<i>Refusers of the Protestation, what they are.</i>	pag. 35	<i>The Parliament encourages the work of the Propositions</i>	pag. 93
<i>Prelates and Pottisheims.</i>	36	<i>The People contribute plentifully.</i>	93
<i>Master Prinne.</i>	36	<i>A Printed paper as from the King to prohibit the Propositions.</i>	94
<i>M. Prinnes famous History of the three famous sufferers.</i>	37	<i>A notable passage touching subscription for plate and money.</i>	94
<i>Scandalous Priests discountenanced.</i>	38	<i>Enter passages from the King against the Parliament.</i>	100
<i>Pharalists voted down.</i>	38	<i>Parliaments resolution to settle the Militia.</i>	100
<i>Prebends voted down.</i>	39	<i>Parliaments just power to settle the Militia without the King.</i>	100
<i>Due praise of the Sabbaths sanctification.</i>	40	<i>Paucity of Parliament members vindicated.</i>	106
<i>Printing-Presses set open.</i>	42	<i>A Plot of Malignant Courriers disappointed in Scotland.</i>	107
<i>Papish Pictures abolished.</i>	43	<i>A cross-Petition from the honest party in Scotland.</i>	107
<i>Persecuted Pastors restored.</i>	39, 43	<i>Another Plot against the Parliament.</i>	108
<i>Parkes and Forrefts rectified.</i>	49	<i>Sir John Pennington displaced by the Parliament.</i>	111
<i>A Plot with the Northern English Army.</i>	51	<i>Sir John Penningtons expectation frustrated.</i>	113
<i>Prince Charles made an actor in the designs against the Parliament.</i>	52	<i>Captain Piggot sunk a Pinnace near Hull.</i>	119
<i>Portsmouth attempted for the King.</i>	52	<i>Parliament endeavours a Peace again twixt the King and them.</i>	121
<i>A plot with the Scots Armie against the Parliament.</i>	52	<i>Plate conveyed to set out the Armie.</i>	127
<i>A plague-sore Plaisture seen in a Letter to Master Pym.</i>	55	<i>A seditious Petition for the Array.</i>	130
<i>M. Pym's courage and due praise.</i>	56	<i>Plundering and Pillaging first began at Shepton.</i>	131
<i>Porters of London Petition the Parliament.</i>	57	<i>Prizes taken in Somersetshire.</i>	136
<i>Prelates expelled the Parl.</i>	60	<i>Pool in Dorsetshire for the King and Parliament.</i>	136
<i>Prelates impenitencie.</i>	62	<i>Parliaments care for Coventries safety.</i>	140
<i>Petition from Malignants of London.</i>	75	<i>A prize taken at the Princes Cutlers.</i>	145
<i>Petition from the honest Citizens.</i>	75	<i>Sir John Peto at Warwick Castle.</i>	149
<i>Petition from Kentish Malignants.</i>	76	<i>A rich</i>	
<i>Petition from the honest Kentish.</i>	77		
<i>A Plot against the Parliament, January the 4th 1641.</i>	64		
<i>The 19 Propositions of the Parliament for peace.</i>	87		
<i>The 19 Propositions harshly answered.</i>	87		
<i>Propositions for plate and money.</i>	90		

THE TABLE.

A rich prize brought to London.	pag. 150	A Plot of the new-high Sheriffs.	pag. 220, 221
Stage-Playes voted down.	152	A notable exploit at Plimmouth.	226
A protestation subscribed by the Lord Fairfax.	154	Twenty Papists burnt to death by an accident.	230
Master Puttreys house beset by Prince Rupert.	155	Propriety in the Subject of his goods.	232
A Prize taken at Sea.	157	Pillaging and Plundering whole Shires by the Cavaliers.	232
Portsmouth seige and surprisall.	157	A Plot to proceed against Parliamentarians by death.	233
Preachers at Pauls appointed by the Lord Major of London.	166	A seditious Petition for Peace from Malignants in London.	247
Alderman Pennington chosen Lord-Major of London.	167	Fair-Play above board.	247
A Petition to be presented by the Earl of Essex to the King.	168	This plot described.	248
Prelate of York frighted.	181	Another Plot against the City.	249
Postes and chaines to be set up.	183	Preston in Lancashire taken.	268, 269
A Plot to have blown up all the Lord Generalls powder.	184	Master Hugh Popham slain.	303
A Plot to have killed Sir John Hotham.	183	The utmost Piety of Protestants at large.	337
Illegall proceedings of the King, declared to the Kingdom.	186	A Prize of Plate taken in Wiltshire.	337, 339
The Parliaments Declaration and Protestation to the whole world.	187	Another Prize of plate taken by a Letter intercepted.	337
Plate sent from Worcester to London.	190	Master Prinne searches the Prelate of Canterburies chamber in the Tower.	344, 345
Preparation to put London into a strong posture of defence.	205	The Parliaments just Panegyrick.	389
Prevention of Plots by fire in London.	206	A Precious preservative against fear.	393
Papists in London confined to their houses.	207	Peace made a cloake to conspiracies.	354
Propositions for a Peace again.	208, 209	The Plot against London described.	353
Four notable Passages in the treatie of Peace.	299	Peace and truth married.	385
Petition from Irish Rebels received by the King.	210	The Parliaments just praise.	389
A Plot to remove the Parl.	214		
The Parliaments providence for the City of Londons welfare.	215		

THe Queens Letters to choose Members of the Parliament. 25
A Quotidian Ague infects the State. 24
 Queen

THE TABLE:

Queen-Mother of France sent away.

pag. 49

Queen Hesters zeal preferred before Bishops.

61

The Queen voted a Traitor to the State of England.

335

Queen Elizabeths saying.

32

The Queens forcs beaten at Nottingham.

351

The Queens Jesuiticall counsellis crost at Gloucester.

410

R

Restauracion of Man. pag 2

Religion the cause of dissention. 2

The first Parliamentary Remonstrance. 5

Root of Malignants plotting. 6

Ripenes of the Plot. 6

Rice of Malignants Plot. 6

Religions power and purity to be suppress. 7

Rochel lost. 8

Rate-books. 9

Scots proclaimed Rebels. 14

Rude-Reformers. 20

Rippon treatie for peace. 23

Returnes of prayer. 27

Rats and mice leave old houses. 32

Non-Residents voted down. 38

Rebellion in Ireland discovered. 53

Repayment of the Propositions promised with interest. 91

Resolution of the Parliament upon three intercepted letters from Holland 103

The Lord Rivers a Papist an Array man. 105

The Parliaments resolution on the Kings Answer. 90, 124

The Lady Rumneys fair and free

gifts to the Parl.

pag. 128

The Lord Roper taken. 153

The Kings Reply to the Parliaments Petition by the Earl of Essex. 170

What Cavaleirs mean by Round-heads. 186

Papish Recusants authorized to leavie men, Arms, &c. 186

The King at Reading. 107 211

Resolution of the Parliament touching Sir John Eveling. 208

Prince Rupert forced to fly at Brainford. 215

God a just revenger of wrongs. 229

Rents of houses taxable toward fortifying of the City of London. 274

Relief for maimed Souldiers, Widowers and Orphans. 274

Redding besieged and taken. 305

Redding surrendered on fair conditions. 312

Rebar-down in Cornwall. 319

The Parliaments Resolution upon a Proclamation from Oxford in the Kings name. 209, 353

We have a Rock, our adversaries have but a Reed to trust on. 390

To Rely and rest on God. 386

True repentance a golden key. 388

The first and famous Remonstrance set out 1641. 390

Lord Roberts Regiment at Newbery. 418

S

Satan fall. pag. 1

Satan tempts man. 1

Ill-Success of Malignants quarrell. 3

Saints blood the Churches seed. 3

Spanish-Armado. 4

Ship-money raised. 9

Mmm

Star

THE TABLE.

Star-Chamber Court.	pag. 10	Serjeant Major Skippon cleared by the	
Suspensions.	11	Parliament for not going.	pag. 84
Sermons at Court.	11	Scottish-Commissioners petition the	
Scotland attempted.	13	Kings return to his Parliament.	83
The Earl of Straford.	14	Sea-mercies.	111
Straford in Ireland.	25	5 Ships stood out against the Parl.	112
Straford return'd home.	16	Somerset-shire troubled with the At-	
Simeon and Levi.	16	ray.	130
Scandalous Declaration.	17	Master Strode.	130
Souldiers march to York.	20	Shepton-Mallet.	131
Scots vexed.	22	Scouts sent abroad.	131
The Kings royall Standard set up at		The Kings Standard set up at Notting-	
York.	22	ham.	138
Six Subsidies granted.	26	Small appearance to the Standard.	138
Slandrous mouths st. pt.	26	The Lord Brock at Southam.	140
Ship money abolished.	26	The Kings forces at Southam.	140
Sept-patents abolished.	26	Southam-Fight described.	141, 142
Salt-patents abolished.	27	Two ships taken by the Earl of War-	
Spaniards at Sea.	28	wick.	145
No Sword forged against the Parl.	30	Sherborn Seige.	146
Star-Chamber Court dissolved.	31	Southsey-Castle at Portsmouth.	160
Stratford beheaded.	31	Colonell Sands.	164
State sick of a Consumption.	34	Colonell Sands taken.	165
M ^r Smart a Sufferer.	36	Slanders against the Parliaments repre-	
Illegall Synod nullified.	38	ved and retorted.	168, 232
Sabbath-dayes reformed.	40	Captain Stradling taken at Sea.	171
Stannary.	49	Ships in Tinmouth.	171
Somerset-house to be cleansed.	49	The Lo. Strange besieged Manchester.	
Scots are good Subjects.	50		172
Strafords escape out of the Tower at-		Sequestration of Rents voted.	183
tempted.	51	The King at Shrewsbury.	185
Sir John Suckling.	52	Sir Philip Stapleton.	190
Securitie of Laodicea.	61	Shops shutt up in London.	205
Ship-Masters and Sea-men petition the		Scouts for the Citie-service.	206
Parliament.	69	Somerset-shire associates with Devon.	
Souldiers brave carriage by land and			207
by water, set out.	69	Ships to guard the Parliament.	211
Non-Subscription hurt good men.	} 72	Stanes is plundered.	212
Subscription fails Bishops.		Sampsons locks of hayre.	213
Serjeant Major Skippon summoned to		Serjeant Major Skippon, made Major	
York.	82	Generall of the Parliaments army.	217
		New.	

THE TABLE.

New-high-Sheriffs a dangerous plot a- gainst the Kingdome.	pag. 220, 221
The Subsidies of 400000 li. to be thereby seized on by them.	221
New-high-Sheriffs voted illegall.	221
The Earle of Stamford made Lord Generall of South-Wales.	225
Three Pippin-Ships taken laded with Arms.	234
The Earl of Stamford forces his passage into Cornewall.	247
Suspected Spies to be apprehended.	256
The Earl of Stamford beats Hopton.	271
Somersetshire.	
A great ship seized on in Lancashire.	287
Col. Seaton.	268
Somerset house in the Strand searched.	294
The Kings best Subjects.	284
Shirts, Shooes, and Stockings, sent from London to the Parliaments Armie.	296
A Ship taken at Sea by a Troop of Horse.	309
Another Ship taken at Barstable.	300
Souldiers at Litchfeild praised.	301
Sherbourn-castle taken.	302
A mighty Storme at Chudlies victory.	318
The book of Sports on the Sabbath dayes voted to be burnt.	320
The good success of the Parliaments For- ces after Cheap-side-crosse voted down.	321
Spalding assaulted by Croylanders.	322
The book of Sports on Sabbath dayes burnt by the hang-man.	328
Stafford bravely taken by Sir Will.	

Brereton.	pag. 332
A brave Sea-fight.	346
The Summe of all the Parliamentary mercies.	386
How to look on our sins.	387
Security to be avoided.	392
Sin no more least, &c.	398
Sin of Romish Idolatry dangerous.	399
Salvation is onely of God.	393
Siege of Gloucester raised.	406

T

Tonnage.	pag. 9
Trained-bands.	9
Trading restrained.	9
Taxations on the Clergie.	19
Toleration (almost) to Papists.	20
Treaty at Rippon.	23
Thankfulnesse.	33
Trienniall Parliamt.	33
Tyranny of the Clergie abolished.	44
Tympanic of pride.	48
Slandorous Tongues proved lyars.	50
Living-Temples of the holy-Ghost neg- lected and afflicted.	63
Treasurers nominated for the proposition- provisions.	92
Time limited for bringing in the Propo- sition-provisions.	91
Troopers sent into Kent.	129
Taunton Malignants disarmed.	135
Cap: Tompsons valour.	147
The Earl of Essex counted a Traitor by the King.	170
Two ships taken at Timmouth.	172
Trained bands in and about London -lookt unto.	186
Trading to cease in London.	205
Tower of London secured.	206, 207
M m m 2.	Tadcaster

THE TABLE.

<i>Tadcaster in the North.</i>	pag. 230
<i>Trained-bands of Suffex. helps the Parliament.</i>	251
<i>Captain Turner at Henley.</i>	257
<i>Tewksbury taken by Sir William Waller.</i>	293
<i>Pepish-Trumpery in Somerset-house burnt.</i>	295
<i>Trenches and Forts about London.</i>	332
<i>All Papists are Traitors to the State.</i>	335
<i>Tamworth Castle taken.</i>	351
<i>M^r Tompkins a London Conspirator hanged.</i>	363
<i>Thanksgiving for deliverance from London-Conspiracie.</i>	364
<i>Captain Thomas his Sea-fight.</i>	347
<i>Thankfulnesse brings forth Obedience.</i>	389
<i>Thankfulnesse to the Parliament, how.</i>	393
<i>Tell what great Things God hath done for thee.</i>	397
<i>Colonell Tucker slain.</i>	418
<i>Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries of London return home.</i>	422

V

<i>Violence used to get money.</i>	17
<i>Very ill-sage to Parliament Members.</i>	17
<i>Universities purged.</i>	40
<i>Union of three Kingdoms.</i>	49
<i>A happy Union followed the Exclusion of Popery from Parliament.</i>	64
<i>Unanimities of both Houses.</i>	78
<i>Voluntiers incited to serve the Lord Generall, the Earl of Essex.</i>	126

<i>City-Voluntiers assemble in great numbers.</i>	pag. 126
<i>Vindication of the Parliament touching the present war.</i>	127
<i>Vice-chancellour of Oxford writes to the Earl of Pembroke.</i>	155
<i>Vote against City Malignants.</i>	183
<i>What a strange Victory the King got at Keynton.</i>	193
<i>The Vale of Red Horse at Keynton.</i>	201
<i>Colonel Ven at Windsor.</i>	205
<i>Vindication of the Parliament touching the twentieth part of goods.</i>	233
<i>Three memorable Victories in one and the same day to the Parliament.</i>	319
<i>A vindication of the Parliaments integrity.</i>	372
<i>Use of all the History, fourfold.</i>	316
<i>Marquesse of Viville slain.</i>	415
<i>Victory at Newbery fight.</i>	421

W

<i>West-Indie-voyage hindered.</i>	pag. 8
<i>War a second time against Scotland.</i>	15
<i>Sir Francis Windebank.</i>	20
<i>Wine-parents abolished.</i>	26
<i>No Weapon against England and Scotland.</i>	30
<i>Sir Fr. Windebanke flies.</i>	32
<i>Worship of God bettered.</i>	42
<i>Church-wardens freed.</i>	46
<i>Six Parliament Worthies proclaimed traitors.</i>	66
<i>Parliament Worthies bravely attended to Westminster by land and by water.</i>	69
<i>Watford forward for the Militia.</i>	97
<i>Sir John Wollastone sent for by the King to York.</i>	98

Warwick

THE TABLE.

Warwick-shire for the Militia.	pag. 99
The Earl of Warwick made Admirall of the Fleet at Sea.	111
The Earl of Warwick refuses to leave his place on the Kings command.	112
The Earl of Warwicks fidelitie to the Parliament.	112, 114
Wells in Somersetshire.	134
Wilts helps Somersetshire.	132
Forces sent to Warwick-Castle.	140
Warwick-Castle bravely defended.	149
Bishop Wren and others taken.	149
Worcester Battail described.	163
Wells is searched.	135
The Earl of Essex at Worcester.	163
Captain Wingate taken.	165
Worcester taken by the Lord Generall.	166
Worcesters Major and an Alderman taken prisoners.	190
Windfor-Castle taken by Colonell Ven.	205
More Forces sent to Windfor-Castle.	207
Prince Rupert beaten from Windfor.	213
Winchester taken by the Parliament.	227
Sir William Waller.	227
Sir William Wallers proceeding in the West.	276
Sir Williams stratagem to get horses.	276
Wiltshire.	276
Sir William Wallers wisdom to free the Countrey from trouble.	277
Sir William Wallers brave victory at the Forrest of Dean.	293
Wiggon in Lancashire taken.	297

Warrington in Lanca-shire taken.	pag. 297
Sir William Wallers brave acts in Wales.	297, 298, & 299
The Lord Generall removes from Wind- for.	305
Wiggon in Lancashire taken again.	322
Wakefeild won by the Lord Fairtax.	337
Whitechurch taken by Sir William Brereton.	341
Winchester-Castle taken.	227, 228, 229
Wolverhampton taken by Sir Willi- am Brereton.	334
Warrington in Lanca-shire taken.	341
Captain Wingates escape out of prison at Oxford.	344
Sir William Wallers first brave bic- kering with Sir Ralph Hopton.	346
Master Wallers Conspiracie.	362
Sir William Wallers last famous vi- ctorie in the West.	375
Sir William Waller challenged the Marquess of Hartford to fight.	382

Y

York first molested.	81
York-shire Gentrie assembled.	81
York-shire Free-holders ill used.	81
York-shire petitions the Kings return to his Parliament.	83
York-shires answer to the Kings de- mands.	83
York-shire divided twixt the Militia and Array.	99

THE TABLE.

Yorkshire Troopers refuse to goe out of
their own Countie. pag. 99.

Yorkshire stirres in the publick cause. 162

Yorkshire renounces the Neutralitie,
and executes the Militia. 181.

A brave Ship driven into Yarmouth. 182

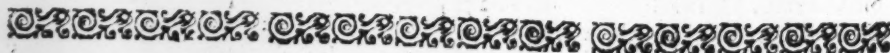
Yarmouth encouraged for his good ser-
vice. pag.


Z

Z Eal of the Prelates for our de-
struction. pag. 52



F I N I S.




*Courteous Reader, these 2 following Anagrams should
have been inserted at the end of Gloucester Siege,
pag. 408. But, it unhappily fell out otherwise,
which, I pray thee excuse and accept heer, for I could
not omit such an addition of just honour to 2 so brave
Defendants in so famous a Siege.*

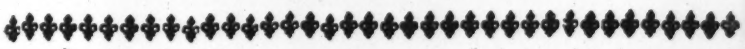
EDVVARD MASSIE, Governor.

The Anagram.

Never miss a good reward.

The Epigram.

He that so well doth stand upon his guard,
I hope, shall *never miss a good Reward*:
A Good Reward, O may Hee *never miss*;
Due honour, heer; heerafter, heavenly Bliss.


DENNIS WISE, the Major of Gloucester.

The Anagram.

Felt his Cares to Gouverne in Wisdome.

The Epigram.

Hee *felt* more *Cares* than in his private life,
Wisely to Gouverne, in these dayes of strife.
And found that *Crownes* are *Crownes of Thornes*, most right,
Who *felt his Cares* ruling by *Wisdomes* light.

F I N I S.



AN
ORDINANCE

OF THE *England Parliament*
LORDS AND COMMONS
Asssembled in Parliament,

DECLARING

The causes wherefore after the refusal of many Remonstrances, Declarations, and Treaties, had and sent by the Kingdome of Scotland, unto His Majesty, for the more speedy ending of these unhappy differences, and finding the willingnesse of our brethren the Scots to stand up with them in the defence of the Protestant Religion, our Lawes and Liberties, against the desperate designs of Papists, and other ill-affected persons, who seeke the ruines of both Kingdomes,

They now doe Declare, That whosoever shall contribute toward the advancement of the said Army of Scots, shall be secured by the Publique faith of both Kingdomes:

Commaned to be Printed and annexed to the foregoing Ordinance.

L O N D O N,

Printed 27 Octob. 1643.



Die Luna 16. Octob. 1643.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, for the repayment of all such sums of money, as are, or shall be lent by any person or persons for the speedy bringing of our Brethren of Scotland into this Realme, for our Assistance in this present War.

THe Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, taking into their serious consideration the Treacherous, and bloody Plots, Conspiracies, Attempts, and practises of the Enemies of God against the true Religion, & professors thereof, in all places, especially in the Kingdomes of England, Scotland & Ireland, ever since the reformation of Religion, and how much their rage, power and presumption are of late, and at this time increased and exercised; & therefore the deplorable estate of the Church and Kingdom of Ireland, the distempered estate of this Church and Kingdom, & the dangerous estate of the Church and Kingdom of Scotland, are present and publique testimonies. And finding that their supplications, remonstrances, protestations, & treaties, have nothing at all prevailed: But that the averse party doth still endeavour the destruction of our Religion, Lawes, and Liberties, by force, and open violence: And finding

finding the same popish, and Jesuited counsell, and practi-
 ces, which have brought the two Kingdoms of England,
 and Ireland, into the lamentable condition under which
 they now groane, to have in the intentions of the Authors
 and Contrivers of them extended like wise unto the king-
 dome of Scotland; In this common distraction and dan-
 ger of all the three Kingdoms, as an effectuall meanes of
 their preservation; They have thought it necessary that
 all the well affected to the true Protestant Religion, and
 our Liberties of the Subjects, in the three Kingdoms,
 should enter into a nearer union, and association, for the mu-
 tuall defence of each other; And in pursuance thereof, a so-
 lenne league and covenant for Reformation and Defence
 of Religion, the honour and happinesse of the King, and the
 peace and safety of the three Kingdoms hath been agreed
 upon by the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland;
 which by the members of both Houses of the Parliament
 of England, the Members of the Assembly of Divines,
 and the Commissioners of the Assembly of the Church of
 Scotland hath been already taken, and subscribed; And is
 now taking, and to be taken in the Cities of London, and
 Westminster, the Kingdom of Scotland, and all other parts
 of this Kingdome, and in the Realme of Ireland. And
 whereas each person who hath taken or shall take the said
 Covenant, is bound according to his place and calling, in
 this common cause of Religion, Liberty, and peace of the
 Kingdoms, to assist and defend all those that enter into the
 same, in the executing and pursuing thereof; And that it
 cannot be expected that the contrivers and authors of our
 present troubles, will thereby be any whit moved to desist
 from their wicked enterprizes, But rather that their ma-
 lice will be the more increased; Therefore, for the better
 resisting thereof, and the speedier settling of a blessed peace,
 There are likewise certaine Articles agreed upon by the

two Houses of Parliament, and the Kingdome of Scotland, whereby, among other things our Brethren of the Kingdome of Scotland for our assistance in this present war, are speedily to send an Army of one and twenty thousand Horse and foot, and a traine of artillery suitable, into this Kingdome: And whereas the charge of leuying, arming and bringing those forces together furnished, as likewise the fitting the traine of Artillery will necessarily require great sums of money, which our Brethren of Scotland by reason of the many charges that have laine upon them of late by their Irish Army, and late warres, are not able for the present to raise within that Kingdome; And so much the rather, by reason that the Brotherly assistance is not yet paid unto them, we are by these Articles presently to pay unto them the sum of one hundred thousand pounds by way of advance, towards the monthly payments to be made to their Army, after such time as they shall make their first entrance into this Kingdome; and by those articles our Brethren of Scotland, to manifest their willingness to their utmost ability to be helpefull to this Kingdome in this common cause, have agreed to give the publique Faith of the Kingdome of Scotland to be joyntly made use of, with the publique Faith of the Kingdome of England for the present taking up of two hundred thousand pounds sterling, in the Kingdome of England, or elsewhere, for the speedy procuring the said 100000 l. sterling as aforesaid; as also a considerable summe for the satisfying in good proportion, the arreares of the Scottish army in Ireland.

The Lords and Commons likewise sithence the sending of those propositions or articles from the Kingdome of Scotland, being credibly informed, that nothing in humane probability can delay their speedy march into this Realme, but only the want of money; and considering the
great

great advantages that by delay of their coming, will be lost, and the dangers that thereupon are likely to ensue, not being otherwise enabled to the speedy raising the said sums as the Urgency of the occasion requires. They have made a Committee to procure by loan, or otherwise, the said sums of money; And whereas diverse well affected persons have lent and subscribed to lend, diverse sums of money for that purpose, & as they believe, diverse others well affected to our Religion, and the Liberties of the subject, will doe the like; Now for the security of such persons and provision for the repayment of such sums, The Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament, doe hereby Ordaine, Order, and Declare, That the severall sums of money so lent, and to be lent as aforesaid, shall together with the consideration of eight pound per cent. for the time of forbearance, be repaid unto the persons that shall lend the same; for performance whereof, they doe hereby engage the publique Faith of this kingdom, being confident that our Brethren of Scotland according to the agreement in the said Articles mentioned, will in like manner joyntly engage the publick Faith of that kingdom; And for the further encouragement of such persons who have lent, or shall hereafter lend any sums of money to the uses aforesaid, the Lords and Commons doe further Ordaine, Order, and Declare, That the thirty thousand pounds heretofore Ordained and appointed by an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons towards the payment of the arrears of the Scottish Army in Ireland, shall be paid unto the persons so lending; And doe likewise Ordaine, order, and declare, That forty thousand pounds more, over & besides the said thirty thousand pounds out of the Rents, Tithes, and profits that shal be first received upon the Ordinance, or Ordinances of Sequestration of the estates of Maligants throughout the Realme of England, shall be

paid unto the persons that have and shall lend the said sums of Money; provided alwayes, that this Ordinance shall not in any sort be prejudiciall to any former assignments, or designations of Money, to be paid to any other uses upon the said Ordinance, or Ordinances of Sequestrations.

And whereas by the blessing of God it may be expected, that upon the coming in of our Brethren of Scotland, the Townes of Newcastle, Sunderland, and the members will be reduced to the obedience of the King and Parliament, they being credibly informed, that great quantities of coals belonging to Delinquents, and others, within the Ordinance of Sequestration, are already digged, and fit for sale; They doe here by Ordaine, Order and Declare, That such Coales, as like wise the profits that shall hereafter be made of any Coale-pits, belonging to such persons, shall be and remaine, and shall be disposed of for the repayment of the persons that shall lend such sums of Money; And they doe further Ordaine, Order, and Declare, that upon the Coales of all other person and persons within the said Townes of Newcastle, Sunderland and the members, two Willings six pence shall be paid out of every Chaldron of Coales that shall be carried by Sea to any parts of this Realme; And thirteen shillings and foure pence upon every Chaldron that shall be transported to any parts beyond the Seas; The said rates to continue for and during the space of three years from the time that the said Townes shall be reduced to such Obedience; And to the intent, that the profits aforesaid arising upon Coales, may be applyed to the purposes aforesaid, the said Trade of Coales shall during the time aforesaid be wholly under the Order regulation, and surbeigh of the Committee of Parliament, and City of London already appointed for raising of the said loanes and sums of Money; And whereas no sums of mo

ney are by the true intent of the said Articles to bee paid to Wardes the maintenance of the Scottish Army, for above the space of three moneths after their coming into this Realme, other then as aforesaid, whereby during that time, great sums of Money may be expected out of the estates of Papists, Delinquents, and others within the Ordinance of Sequestration. It is further Ordered, Ordained and Declared, That the Rents, Issues and Profits of such estates during that time shall likewise be employed for and toward the repayment of the sums of Money lent, and to be lent as aforesaid; And for that purpose shall be wholly during the time aforesaid under the Order, regulation and surbeigh of the said Committee of the Parliament and City, and of such persons as shall be appointed to Order the Sequestrations in those parts, And in case any sum of Money shall be borrowed in the parts beyond the Seas, upon the joynt publique faith of both the Kingdomes: The said loanes and sums of Money, shall, out of the same, bee repaid unto the persons that shall lend the same; And it is further Ordered, Ordained and Declared, that the said sum of two hundred thousand pounds, to be lent as aforesaid, shall bee divided into three equall and even payments, each payment amounting to sixty six thousand six hundred sixty six pounds, thirtene shillings four pence, And that the persons that shall first advance and lend the sum of 66666 L. 13. s. 4. d. Shall bee first satisfied and paid, the said payment to be made in manner following, That is to say, by six equall and even payments, whereof each sum amounteth to eleven thousand one hundred eleven pounds, two shillings two pence ob q. The said sum of 11111 L. 2. s. 2 d ob q. to be proportionably paid to the persons that lend the first sum of 66666 L. 13. s. 4. d. And after the payment of the first 11111 L. 2. s. 2 d. ob q. Then the like payments from time to time to bee made untill the whole

whole sum of the first 66666 l. 13 s. 4 d. shall be paid; And the other two payments of the residue of the 200000 l. shall be paid in order of time, proportion, and manner as aforesaid; And it is hereby Ordered, Ordained and Declared, That Richard Waring of London Grocer, and Michael Herring of London Merchant, shall be, and they are hereby appointed to be the Treasurers for the receiving of all such sum and sums of money as shall be lent to the purposes aforesaid, and that any writing under the hands of the said Richard Waring, and Michael Herring, testifying the receipt of any such sums of Money to be lent as aforesaid, shall sufficiently enable the persons that shall lend such sums of Money to demand and receive the same; And the said Richard Waring, and Michael Herring, for their pains and attendance upon the said service shall be allowed one penny in the pound, out of the monies received by them upon the Loans before mentioned: And it is further Ordered, Ordained and declared, That the Committee of Parliament, and City of London appointed for raising the said sum and sums of Money or any sibe of them, shall have power from time to time by bills of Exchange, or otherwise, to returne or send such sum and sums of Money as shall be lent for the purposes aforesaid, unto the Committee now residing in Scotland, appointed by the Lords and Commons or to any other person that may with most convenience pay the same, unto our Brethren of Scotland: And it is hereby further Ordered, Ordained and declared, That the Committee of Parliament and of the City of London, shall have power and authority, to advance the service of raising the said sums of Money by voluntary loanes or contributions, in such manner, and by such meanes as they shall finde to be most conduible thereunto.



AN
ORDINANCE

OF THE

LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in Parliament,

For the raising of 66666 l. 13 s. 4 d.

by way of loans For the better enabling of
our brethren of Scotland for our assistance and
defence in this common cause of our
Religion and Liberty.

Die Veneris, 27 Octobr 1643.

It is this day ordered by the Lord and Commons in Parliament
assembled, That the Ordinance entitled, An Ordinance of the
Lord and Commons for the raising of sixty six thousand, six
hundred, sixty six pounds, six shillings and four pence, by
way of loans for the better enabling of our brethren of Scot-
land for our assistance and defence in this common cause of our
Religion and Liberty, shall be forthwith printed and published.

H. Ellyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON

Printed for Lawrence Blaisdel, within Temple-
barre, Octobr 27 1643.



AN
ORDINANCE
OF THE
Lords and Commons
Assembled in Parliament.



Whereas the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for the better resisting and suppressing the malice of the common enemies of our Religion, Lawes, and Liberties, and for the speedier settling of a blessed Peace, have held it necessary to desire the assistance of our brethren of *Scotland* in this warre, who by certaine Articles or Propositions sent unto both Houses have declared their willingnesse herein. And for the better enabling them therunto, have desired the advance of a competent summe of money from us, and whereas for the procuring thereof, the Houses have made a Committee of the Parliament and City of *London*, to procure by loane or otherwise the said summe of money, and have passed an Ordinance of Parliament for securing the repayment of those moneys to the persons that should lend the same. And although divers well affected persons both before and since the publishing of the Ordinance, have lent and subscribed to lend divers summes of money, yet very many of the most able and wealthiest persons in such places where the said Loans hath been propounded, have refused to lend any competent sums of money for this purpose, notwithstanding the security tendered for the moneys desired to be borrowed of them is such, as cannot in reason be expected.

cepted against. So that it may be justly feared, that the whole summe of money which we have promised to pay unto our brethren of *Scotland* will not be raised by free and voluntary loanes.

Wherefore we the Lords and Commons, considering the dangerous estate and condition of the Kingdomes of *England* and *Ireland*, and the great advantage and assurance that through Gods blessing we may in all humane probability expect from the assistance of our brethren of *Scotland*; And holding it just and most reasonable, that those who are to receive equal benefit by their assistance, should likewise equally contribute thereunto.

Do hereby Order, Ordaine, and Declare, that 66666 li. 13. s. 4. d. part of the sum agreed to be paid to our brethren of *Scotland* by the before mentioned Articles or Propositions, shall with all convenient speed be raised by way of Loane upon such able and wealthy persons as have not already, nor shall hereafter voluntarily and proportionably to their estates and abilities lend any sums of money for the purposes aforesaid, and according to the true Intent of the said Ordinance of the Lords and Commons published the sixteenth day of this instant October.

The said sum to be raised within the Cities, Towns, Counties, and Places, and according to the proportions hereafter mentioned and expressed, that is to say, Within the Cities of *London*, *Westminster*, and places adjacent, within the Bills of Mortality, the sum of twenty six thousand six hundred threescore and six pounds thirteene shillings and foure pence. The County of *Hertford* three thousand pound. The County of *Bedford* two thousand pound. The residue of the County of *Middlesex* one thousand pound. The County of *Essex* five thousand pound. The County of *Suffolke* five thousand pound. The County of *Norfolke*, with the City and County of the City of *Norwich* six thousand pound. The County of *Kent*, with the City and County of the City of *Canterbury* six thousand pound. The residue of the County of *Surrey* one thousand five hundred pound. The County of *Sussex* foure thousand five hundred pound. The County of *Cambridge* with the Isle of *Ely* two thousand pound. The County of *Huntingdon* one thousand pound. The County of *Northampton* two thousand five hundred pound. The County of *Rutland* five hundred pound.

And it is further Ordered, Ordained, and Declared, That no person within any the Cities, Townes, Counties, or Places aforesaid, shall

be forced to lend any of the said summes, unless his ability and means of livelihood in Lands, Leases, Money, and other personall estate, exceed the summe of one thousand pounds of lawfull English money. And for the equall selling and apportioning the said summe of twenty six thousand pounds within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and other places adjacent within the Bill of Mortalitie, it is hereby further Ordered, Ordained and Declared, That whereas the said Committee of the Parliament and City of *London* appointed for the raising of the said summes of money for our brethren of *Scotland*, have heretofore within those Precincts appointed the Minister, the Churchwardens, and a certaine number of other persons within each Parish, to call before them the Parishioners, and to receive their voluntary Leases, whereby they have the better informed themselves of the willingness or backwardness, and likewise of the abilities of the severall persons within those Precincts, that the said Ministers, Churchwardens, and Persons, or others as by the said Committee shall be thereunto appointed, shall rate and selle the said severall Parishes, who are hereby required to to demean themselves in this service, as that the greatest Loane be set upon the most able and rich men, and who have not either upon this or the like occasions of money heretofore manifested their good affections to the publike.

And that the said Ministers, Churchwardens, and other persons, may the better know what proportions of Money in reference to the whole summe will be fit to be set upon each person within the Parishes; power is hereby given to the said Committee of the Parliament and City of *London*, calling unto them all or some of the persons aforesaid, to distribute and proportion so much of the said sum of 26666 li. 13. s. 4. d. upon each particular Parish as shall be reasonable.

And for the selling and setting of the before mentioned sum to be borrowed, in each of the sayd other Cities, great Townes, Counties and places upon each particular person: It is further ordered, ordained and declared, that the sayd Committee of the Parliament and City of *London*, shall have power to nominate in each County, City, or great Towne, three or more persons of rank and integrity, which persons so named shall have power to nominate and appoint two or more persons within each Hundred, City, or great Towne respectively, which persons so last nominated shall returne unto the other persons to be named by the said Committee, the names

of

of all such persons within the respective Hundreds, Cities and great Townes, whose ability and meanes of livalyhood in Lands, Monies, and other personall Estate, shall exceed the before mentioned summe of one thousand pounds of lawfull English money, and shall not have voluntarily lent any sum of Money to the purpose of this and the before mentioned Ordinance, proportionable to his Estate. And after such returnes the persons to be named by the sayd Committee, by and with the assistance of the said other persons that shall make such returne, shall assess, and rate the severall Inhabitants within the said Hundreds, Cities and great Townes, who are hereby likewise required so to demean themselves in this Service, as that the greatest loane be set upon the most able, and richest men, and who have not either upon this, or the like occasions of money heretofore manifested their good affections to the publique.

And it is hereby further ordered, ordained and declared, that the person appoynted and to be appoynted within the Cities of London, Westminster and other the places adjacent within the precincts of the bills of mortality, for the setting of the proportions of the sayd loans upon the particular persons there, shall returne the names of the persons within their severall parishes, and the sums so set upon them unto the sayd Committee, within three dayes after the delivery of the said Ordinance unto them, respectively. And the persons to be nominated by the said Committee within the Cities, great Townes, Hundreds and other places in the Counties of Kent, Surry, Middlesex, Essex, and Hereford, shall returne the names of the persons within their severall Cities, great Townes and Hundreds, and the sums set upon them unto the said Committee, within twelve dayes after the delivery of the said Ordinance unto them, respectively; And the persons to be nominated by the said Committee within the other Cities, great Townes, Counties and other places herein mentioned, shall make the like returnes at such times as by the said Committee of the Parliament and City of London shall be directed;

And the persons hereby appointed to sell, and set the loanes of money upon the particular persons within the Cities of London and Westminster and parts adjacent, within the precincts of the Bills of mortality, and likewise within the other Cities, great Townes and Counties, are hereby required, immediately after the setting of the said loanes, to send Tickets unto all the persons, upon whom the same shall be set, thereby to give them notice of the sums set upon them; And of

the persons and places, where, and to whom the said sums of money are to be paid; And in case any person upon whom any sum of money shall be set, shall not within eight dayes after the leaving of the sayd Ticket at the place of his, or her usuall abode, or other notice, pay the same accordingly; Then the persons so sayling shall after the said eight dayes, for every day the same shall be unpaid, forfeit, and pay so much money as the Twentieth part of the sums so assessed upon him shall amount unto. And it is further ordered, ordained, and declared that the respective persons appointed, and to be appointed to let the said sums in the severall Parishes, within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* & partes adjacent within the Bills of Mortality, or any two of them, and the respective persons appointed to let the same within the other Cities, great Townes and Counties, or any two of them respectively, are hereby authorized to make and constitute Collectors within the respective Parishes, Cities, great Townes, and Hundreds, in such number as shall be most convenient; Who shall have power to levy such sums and forfeitures by distresse, and sale of the Goods and Chattells of the persons, that shall not pay the sums set upon them, to the persons, and in the manner in this Ordinance expressed, wheresoever the Goods and Chattells of such persons shall be or remaine within the Realme of *England*; And in case of refusall shall in the day-time have power to breake open the houses of such persons, and for their Paine and Travaile in the said Collections shall have 2.s. in the pound of every sum, for which any distresse shall be made to be payd out of the Goods and Chattells of the party distrayned. And in case of willfull refusall to pay the sums that shall be so set, or for want of Sufficient distresse, The bodies of such persons shall be committed to prison, there to remaine untill the Sums so set upon them, and the said forfeitures shall be fully payd; And for the better effecting thereof within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the Parts adjacent within the Bills of mortality, The respective Collectors shall make returne of the names of such persons unto the said Committee of the Parliament and City of *London*, who thereupon shall have power to commit such persons to Prison; And within the other Cities, great Townes and Counties, their respective Collectors shall make returne of the names of such persons unto the respective persons nominated by the said Committee, or any two of them, in their respective Cities, great Townes and Counties, who thereupon shall have like power to commit such persons to prison.

And

And the Lords and Commons doe further declare, that notwithstanding this present Ordinance for compelling the most able and rich men (who upon this or the like occasions of money have not so fully manifested their affections to the publique) to lend the said sum of 66666 l. 13 s. 4 d. part of the money agreed to be paid to our brethren of *Scotland*; their intent is, that the said Committee of the Parliament and City of *London* according to the true intent of the before-mentioned Ordinance of the sixteenth of this present *October*, shall still proceed and endeavour to adyance the service of raising the residue of the said summe by voluntary loanes and contributions. And for the further encouragement of such persons as have or shall voluntarily lend any summes of money to that purpose, without being compelled thereunto by vertue of this present Ordinance, It is hereby Ordered, Ordained and Declared, that all such summe and summes of money as shall be so willingly lent by any person or persons whatsoever, shall be first paid: And that no part of the 66666 l. 13 s. 4 d. to be raised by vertue of this Ordinance, by the loanes of any persons who shall be sessed thereunto, shall be paid untill such time as the other persons shall be fully satisfied and paid, And that the security tendered to such as shall lend those moneys, and the manner of repayment thereof may be the better knowne, the said Ordinance of the 16th of this present *Octob.* is herewith to be printed. And it is hereby declared, that after the payment of the said summes of money voluntarily lent, and to be lent as aforesaid, the security in the said Ordinance mentioned, shall be extended and continue for the repayment of the 66666 l. 13 s. 4 pence. to be lent upon this present Ordinance, in such manner as in the said Ordinance is mentioned, for and in behalfe of the summes of money that shall be borrowed, according to the intent of the said Ordinance. And it is further ordered that the summes of money to be lent upon this present Ordinance within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* and places within the bills of mortality, shall be paid to *Richard Waring* and *Michael Herring* of *London*, appointed to be Treasurers by the before-mentioned Ordinance, in such manner, and upon such Acquittances as therein are mentioned, Who thereupon are likewise to receive the same allowances, as in the said Ordinance is expressed; And that the summes of money to be lent upon this present Ordinance in other the Cities, great Townes, and places, shall be paid unto such persons, and in such places

places, as the persons named by the said Committee of Parliament and City of London shall be appointed. And that any writing under the hands of any such persons, testifying the receipt of any such sums of money, as shall be lent by virtue of this Ordinance, shall sufficiently inable the persons that shall lend such summes, to demand and receive the same. And for the encouragement of such persons as shall be employed in carrying the said Ordinances and Tickets, and receiving of the money to be lent, or otherwise, in the execution of the said Ordinances, The Committee of Parliament, and City of London, are hereby authorised to make such allowances and satisfaction unto them, for their paines to be sustained therein, as shall be meet; And for the more speedy and effectuell execution of the said Ordinances, The said Committee are hereby authorised, and required to take care of the execution of them, and to give such orders and directions to that purpose, and for the equall and indifferent proceedings therein to the respective persons that shall be employed therein, as may render them most effectuell to those ends for which they were made. And of their proceedings therein the Houses are resolved to take a strict account.

Provided, that no Member of either House of Parliament be affected by this Ordinance, but by the respective Houses whereof they are Members.

FINIS.

P

The

with

nam

d

Is f

& r

Al

or

1878

1878

nt
er
ms
ely
ive
be
ing
aid
on-
ou
t;
di-
ed
nd
e-
in,
ere
to

ed
re

to
6
0
11
11
it
2
0
C
n
m
en
arc
om
g

The Profession OF THE TRUE PROTESTANT RELIGION:

OR

The Protestation of the Kirk of *Scotland*,
with a Confession of the Faith, and solemn Cove-
nant, or Oath, of that Kingdome; as it hath been divers
times Protested, and Enacted by King *James*, and confirmed
by an Act in the second PARLIAMENT of our Dread Sovereign
King CHARLES, the 11. of June, 1640.

WHEREIN

Is specified the particular Heads of Popish Do-
ctrine, and Superstition, of the CHURCH of *Rome*,
contrary to the sacred Scriptures, and Discipline of the
Reformed CHURCHES: with an Act of Confirmation
of the said COVENANT.

Also an Act against Lying makers (or evill Counsellors)
of whatsoever Quality, Office, Place, or Dignity.

Printed at *Edinburgh* by E. T. 1641.

And now reprinted at London by THO: FAWCETT,
at the 27. for *Laurence Chapman*, 1642.



An Act of the Generall Assembly in Scotland, the second Parliament of King CHARLES ;
 Ordaining by Ecclesiasticall authority, the subscription of the Confession of Faith and
 Covenant.



He Generall Assembly considering the great happinesse which may flow from a full and perfect Union of this Kirk and Kingdome, by joyning of all in one and the same Covenant with GOD, with the Kings Majesty, and amongst our selves, having by our great Oath declared the uprightness and loyalty of our intentions in all our proceedings, and having withall supplicated his Majesties high Commissioner, and the Lords of his Majesties honourable Privie Councell, to injoyne by Act of Councell, all the Lieges in time comming to subscribe the Confession of faith and Covenant, which as a testimony of our fidelity to God, and loyalty to our King we have subscribed; And seeing his Majestic, high Commissioner, and the Lords of his Majesties honourable Privie Councell, have granted the desire of our Supplication, ordaining by Civil authority, all his Majesties Lieges in time comming to subscribe the foresaid Covenant, that our Union may be the more full and perfect, We by our act and constitution Ecclesiasticall, doe approve the foresaid Covenant in all the Heads and Clauies thereof, and ordaines of new, under all Ecclesiasticall censure, that all the Masters of Universities, Colledges, and Schooles, all Schollers at the passing of their degrees, all persons suspect of Papistry or any other error; and finally all the members of this Kirk and Kingdome, subscribe the same, with these words prefixed to their subscription: *The Article of this Covenant, which was at the first subscription referred to the determination of the generall Assembly, being determined. And thereby the five Articles of Perth, the Government of the Kirk by Bishops, the civil places and power of Kirk-men, upon the reasons and grounds containe*

contained in the Acts of the Generall Assembly, declared to be unlawfull within this Kirk, was subscribe according to the determination aforesaid. And ordaines the Covenant with this Declaration, to be insert in the Registers of the Assemblies of this Kirk Generall, Provinciaall, and Presbyteriall, *ad perpetuam rei memoriam*; and in all humility supplicates his Majesties high Commissioner, and the honorable Estates of Parliament, by their Authority, to ratifie and injoyne the same, under all Civill paines, which will tend to the glory of God, preservation of Religion, the Kings Majesties honour, and perfect Peace of this Kirk and Kingdome.

The Confession of Faith subscribed at first by the Kings Majesty and his Household in the yeare of God, 1580. Therafter by persons of all ranks in the yeare, 1581, by Ordinance of the Lords of the secret Councell, and Acts of the Generall Assembly. Subscribed againe by all sorts of Persons in the yeare 1590. By a new Ordinance of Councell, at the desire of the Generall Assembly; with a generall Band for maintenance of the true Religion, and the Kings Person. And subscribed in the yeare 1638. By Ps, Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, Burgeses, Ministers, and Commones, then under subscribing: Together with our Resolution and Promises for the causes after specified, to maintaine the said true Religion, and the Kings Majesty, according to the Confession aforesaid, and Acts of Parliament. And now upon the Supplication of the Generall Assembly to his Majesties high Commissioner, and the Lords of his Majesties honourable Private Councell, subscribed againe in the yeare 1639. by Ordinance of Councell, and Act of the Generall Assembly.



WEE all, and every one of Us under-written, Protest, that after long and due Examination of our own Consciences, in matters of true and false Religion, Wee are now thoroughly resolved of the truth by the word and Spirit of God; And therefore we beleewe with our hearts, confesse with our mouths, subscribe with our Hands, and constantly affirme before God, and the whole World, that this is the true Christian Faith and Religion, pleasing God, and bringing Salvation to man, which now is by the mercy of God revealed to the world, by the preaching of the blessed Evangel, and received, believed, and defended by many and sundry notable Kirks and Realmes, but chiefly by the Kirk of Scotland, the Kings Majesty, and the three Estates of this Realme, as Gods Eternal Truth, and only ground of our Salvation, as more particularly

is expressed in the Confession of our Faith stablished, and publickly confirmed by sundry Acts of Parliaments, and now of a long time hath bin openly professed by the Kings Majesty, and whole body of this Realm both in Burgie and Land. To the which Confession and forme of Religion we willingly agree in our consciences in all points, as unto Gods undoubted Truth and Verity, grounded onely upon his written Word. And therefore, we abhorre and detest all contrary Religion, and Doctrine: But chieflly, all kind of Papiſtrie, in generall and particular heads, even as they are now damned and confuted by the *Word of God, and Kirk of Scotland*: But in speciall, we detest and refuse the usurped authority of that Roman Antichrist upon the Scriptures of God, upon the Kirk, the civill Magistrate, and Consciencs of men, all his tyrannous lawes made upon indifferent things against our Christian liberty: His erroneous Doctrine against the sufficiency of the written Word, the perfection of the Law, the office of Christ, and his blessed Evangelists. His corrupted Doctrine concerning originall sinne, our naturall inability and rebellion to Gods Law, our Justification by faith onely, our imperfect Sanctification and obedience to the Law, the nature, number and use of the Holy Sacraments: His five bawd Sacraments, with all his Rites, Ceremonies, and false Doctrine, added to the ministration of the true Sacrament without the word of God. His cruell Judgment against Infants, departing without the Sacrament: His absolute necessity of Baptisme: His blasphemous opinion of Transubstantiation, or reall presence of Christs Body in the Elements, and receiving of the same by the wicked, or bodies of men: His dispensations with solemne Oathes, Perjuries, and degrees of Marriage, forbidden in the Word: His cruelty against the innocent divorced: His devilish Masse: His blasphemous Priesthood: His profane sacrifice for the sinns of the dead and the quick: His Canonization of men, calling upon Angels or Saints departed, worshipping of Imagerie, Relicks and Crosses, dedicating of Kirks, Altars, Dayes, Vowes to creatures; His Purgatorie, Prayers for the dead, praying or speaking in a strange language, with his Processions, blasphemous Letany, and multitude of Advocates or Mediators: His manifold Orders, Auricular Confessions: His desperate, and uncertaine Repentance; His generall and doubtfull Faith; His satisfactions of men for their sinnes: His Justification by works, *opus operatum*, works of Supererogation Merits, Pardons, Pereginations, and Stations: His holy-water baptizing of Bells, conjuring of Spirits, crossing, anointing, conjuring, hallowing of GODS good creatures with the superstitious opinion joyned therewith; His worldly Monachy, and wicked Hierarchy: His three solemne vowes,

with

with all his shavelings of sundry sorts: His erroneous and bloody decrees made at Trent, with all the subscribers and approvers of that cruell and bloody Band, contured against the Kirk of GOD: And finally, we detest all his vain Allegories, Rites, Signes and Traditions, brought in the Kirk, without, or against the word of GOD, and Doctrine of this true reformed Kirk: To the which we joyne our selves willing y in Doctrine, Faith, Religion, Discipline, and use of the holy Sacraments, as lively members of the same in Christ our Head: Promising and swearing by the Great Name of the Lord our GOD, that we shall continue in the Obedience of the Doctrine and Discipline of this Kirk, and shall defend the same according to our vocation and power all the dayes of our lives, under the paines contained in the Law, and danger both of Body and Soule, in the day of GODS fearfull Judgment: And seeing that many are stirred up by Sathan, and that Roman Antichrist, to promise, swear, subscribe, and for a time use the holy Sacraments in the Kirk deceitfully, against their owne consciences, minding thereby, first under the eternall cloak of Religion to corrupt and subvert secretly GODS true Religion within the Kirk, and afterward, when time may serve, to become open enemies and persecutors of the same under vain hope of the Popes dispensation, devised against the Word of GOD, to his greater confusion, and their double condemnation in the day of the LORD JESUS: Wee, therefore, willing to take away all suspicion of hypocrisie, and of such double dealing with GOD and his Kirk, Protest, and call The Searcher of all hearts for witnesse, that our minds and hearts doe fully agree with this our Confession, Promise, Oath, and Subscription, so that We are not moved for any worldly respect, but are perswaded only in our consciences, through the knowledge and love of GODS true Religion, printed in our hearts by the holy Spirit, as wee shall answer to him in the day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed: And because we perceive, that the quietnesse and stability of our Religion and Kirk, doth depend upon the safety and good behaviour of the Kings Majesty, as upon a comfortable Instrument of Gods mercy, granted to this Countrey, for the maintaining of his Kirk, and ministration of Justice amongst us, we protest and promise with our hearts, under the same Oath, Handwrit, and paines that we shall defend his Person and Authority, with our goods, bodies and lives, in the defence of Christ his Evangell, Liberties of our Countrey, ministration of Justice and punishment of Iniquity against all enemies within this Realme, or without, as we desire our God to be a strong and mercifull defender to us in the day of our death, and coming of our Lord JESUS CHRIST: To

whom with the Father, and the holy Spirit, be all Honour and Glory Eternall.

LIKE AS many Acts of Parliament are conceived for maintenance of Gods true and Christian Religion, and the purity thereof in Doctrine and Sacraments of the true Church of God, the liberty and freedom thereof, in her Nationall and Synodall assemblies, Presbyteries, Sessions, Policy, Discipline, and Jurisdiction thereof, as that purity of Religion, and liberty of the Church was used, professed, exercised, preached, and confessed according to the Reformation of Religion in this Realme. It is declared and ordained, seeing that Gods true Religion, and his highnesse Authority are so joyned as the hurt of the one is common to both, that none shall be reputed as loyall and faithfull subjects to our Sovereign Lord, or his authority but be punishable as Rebels and gain-standers of the same, who shall not give their Confession, and make their profession of the said true Religion, and that they who after defection shall give the Confession of their Faith of new, they shall promise to continue therein in time comming, to maintain our Sovereign Lords Authority and at the uttermost of their power to fortifie, assist, and maintain the true Preachers and Professors of Christs Evangel against whatsoever Enemies and gain-standers of the same: and namely, against all such (of whatsoever Nation, estate, or degree they be of) that have joyned, and bound themselves, or have assisted, or assist to set forward and execute the cruel decrees of the Councell of *Trent*, contrary to the true Preachers and Professors of the Word of God, which is repeated word by word in the Articles of Pacification at *Perth* the 23 of February 1572. approved by Parliament the last of Aprill 1573. ratified in Parliament 1587. and related. Act 123. *Parl. 12. of K. James 6.* with his addition, that they are bound to resist all treasonable uproares and hostilities raised against the true Religion, the Kings Maiesty & the true Professors.

Like as all Leidges are bound to maintain the Kings Maiesties Royall Person, and Authority, the Authority of Parliaments without the which neither any Lawes or lawfull Judicatories can be established, Act 130 and 131. *Parl. 8 K. James 6.* and the subjects liberties, who ought one y to live and be governed by the Kings lawes, the common lawes of this Realm allanerly. Act 48. *Parl. 3. K. James the first Act. 79 Parl. 6. K. James 4. repeated in the Act 131. Parl. 8 K. James 6.* Which, if they be innovated or prejudged the Commission anent the Union of two Kingdomes of *Scotland* and *England*, which is the sole Act of the 17. *Parl. of K. James 6.* declares such confusion wou'd ensue, as this Realm could be no more a free Monarchy, because by the fundamentall lawes, ancient priviledges, Offices, and liberties of this Kingdom, not only the Princely

Autho-

Authority of his Majesties Royall descent hath been these many ages maintained, but also the peoples security of their Lands, livings, rights, Offices, liberties and dignities preserved. And therefore for the preservation of the said true Religion, Lawes and liberties of this Kingdome, it is statute by the 8. *Act Parl. 1. repeated in the 99. Act Parl. 7. Ratified in the 22. Act Parl. 11. and 114. 1st, Parl. 12. of K. James 6. and 4. Act of K. Charles*, that all Kings and Princes at their Coronation and reception of their Princely Authority, shall make their faithfull promise by their solemne Oath in the presence of Eternall God, that, enduring the whole time of their lives, they shall serve the same eternall God to the uttermost of their power, according as he hath required in his most holy Word, contained in the Old and New Testament: And according to the same Word, shall maintaine the true Religion of Christ Jesus, the preaching of his holy Word, the due and right ministration of the Sacraments now received and preached within this Realme (according to the Confession of Faith immediately preceding) and shall abolish and gainstand all false Religion contrary to the same, and shall rule the people, committed to their charge, according to the will and command of GOD, revealed in his foresaid Word and according to the laudable Lawes and Constitutions received in this Realme, no wayes repugnant to the said will of the eternall GOD, and shall procure, to the uttermost of their power, to the Kirk of GOD, and whole Christian people, true and perfect peace in all time comming: and that they shall be careful to root out of their Empire all Hereticks, and Enemies to the true worship of GOD, who shall be convicted by the true Kirk of GOD, of the foresaid crimes, which was also observed by his Majesty, at his Coronation at *Edinburg*, 1633. as may be seen in the Order of the Coronation.

And because we cannot look for a blessing from God upon our proceedings, except with our profession and subscription we joyne such a life and conversation as becometh Christians who have renewed their Covenant with God; We therefore faithfully promise, for our selves, our followers, and all others under us, both in publike in our particular families, and personall carriage, to endeavour to keep our selves within the bounds of Christian liberty, and to be good examples to others of all Godlinesse, Sobernesse and Rightconnesse, and of every duty we owe to God and Man. And that this our Union and Connexion may be observed without violation, We call the living GOD the Searcher of our Hearts, to witnesse, who knoweth this to be our sincere Desire, and unfained Resolution, as we shall answer to JESUS CHRIST, in the great Day, and under the paine of GODS everlasting wrath,

and

and of infamy, and losse of all honour and respect in this World, Most humbly beseeching the Lord, to strengthen us by his holy Spirit for this end, and to bless our desires and proceedings with a happy successe, that Religion and Righteousnesse may flourish in the Land. to the glory of GOD the honour of our King, and peace and comfort of us all. In witness whereof we have subscribed with our hands all the premises.

*An act against Lyesing-makers of whatsoever qualitie,
Office, Place, or dignity.*

THE Estates of Parliament presently convened by his Majesties speciall Authority, Considering the Honour, Dignity and Authority of the supreme Court of Parliament, over the Councell and Session and all other civill Judicatories of this Kingdome, which have their originall, their power and antiquity from the Kings Maiesty and the Estates of Parliament is subordinate thereunto, and ought to be countable and censurable by them, for their abusing of their power, to the prejudice of the Countrey: For the weale whereof they were established, according to the twelfth Act of the second Parliament of King James 4. wherein the Kings Councell was sworn in presence of the three Estates, to give his Highnesse a true and effectuall Councell, in all matters, concerning his Majesty and his Realm; And to be responsall and accountable to the King and his Estates of their Counsell, Considering also that during his Majesties absence forth of this Kingdom it is most necessary for the publick peace of this Kingdom and his Majesties honour, that all mis-informers, raisers, and entertainers of Jealousies suspicions, and divisions betwixt the King, this Kirk and Kingdome, should be severely punished, and especially all bad Counsellors, who instead of giving his Majesty a true and effectuall Counsell hath given or will give information and counsell to the evident prejudice and ruine of the liberties of this Kirk and Kingdome, should be exemplarily Judged and censured by the Kings Majesty and the Estates of Parliament. Therefore they renew and revive all Acts of Parliament made against Lyesing-Makers, raisers and entertainers of Jealousies, contentions, and divisions betwixt the Kings Maiesty and this Kirk and Kingdome. And declares, that no dignity, quality, place, or office whatsoever shall excuse these or any person whatsoever from the censure of the said Acts.

FINIS.

P A

S

O

K

From

F

R
d
p
that h
make
Fohn
his Q
lonell
and y

CT

100
100
100
100

THE
PARLIAMENT
SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence

TO THE
KINGDOME.

From Friday the 20. of October, to Friday the 27. of October. 1643.

FRiday last we understood that the Cavaliers were up and downe all Bedfordshire, and that they do not, as some report, plunder the whole County, but onely that party that hath beene active for the Parliament, and of them they make no bones, nor no spare: we were also informed, that Sir John Norris had escaped the hands of the enemy by the care of his Quarter-Master, who shut the Inne gates whilest his Colonell made away, he was shot thorow the hand and thigh, and yet himfelfe also escaped. Sir John, having got some miles
S from

from *Bedford*, sent to *Hichin* to have a Troop of Horse to come and fetch him off, which was done accordingly, and some other Troopes went aloofe off, to be aiding to the other Troope; at last they brought their Colonell, and came, shooting for joy, towards *Hichin*; which one, not knowing what they were, perceiving, came in all post to *Hichin*, and told them the enemy was comming, which put them all in alarme, as far as *Hartford*, but they were onely Sir *Johns* Troopes bringing him home, the Cavaliers having not as yet been in *Hartfordshire* at all: There was also a Captaine put to his shifts, who to avoid being taken prisoner, put off his fine clothes, and got a leather suite, high shoes, and a frocke, and turned Ostler, but being suspected, he was faine to shift for himselfe, and get away: The same day we understood that Colonell *Urrey* was run thorow the mouth by a drunken souldier that met him, and some others upon *Bedford* Bridge; the souldier hurt two before him, and swore he would have no quarter; but they were so displeased with him for the wound *Urrey* had, that they quartered him whether he would or no.

We had this day news, that the Garrison of *Plimouth* had given a defeat to a party of the besiegers, falling upon a quarter of the enemy, killing and taking two hundred, and that the Earle of *Malborow*, the seventh that hath fallen in this war, was there slain, and that Prince *Maurice* was dead of the Neopolliton disease, or the Armie disease.

This day we understood by a Letter dated the Monday before, that my Lord *Manchester* was going to attach some of the places held by the enemy in *Lincolneshire*, but intended not so to attempt any of them, as to waste his Army, or disease them by winter sieges: There was also a report that Colonell *Cromwell* hath surpris'd seven Troopes since the first defeat.

This day my Lord Generall went towards *Windsor*, and also
divers

divers of the City Forces, no doubt but you will heare shortly such a course taken, that the Citizens shall stay at home and work for their livings, and get money to souldiers.

We understood this day of a blessed or cursed Peace made between the enemies of the Parliament in Ireland, that so they may joyntly come against the Parliament and people of England, say some: But our Scout thinks it is rather to go joyntly against the Scots, and Parliament friends, in *Ulster*, who are twenty one Regiments in all, ten Scots, and eleven English, and will be able to deale with the united forces, if the English get but food for the year following, without which they cannot do it. The Marquisse of *Ormond*, with his Parliament Jewell, is Generall of those Forces that are to be imployed, and the Lord *Inchiquire* Lieutenant Generall. There is a report, that the Protestants begin to go to wrack apace since the Catholike league was concluded, but God on his due time will serve them as in *Ulster*, in which Province, being one third of Ireland, there is not one Papist, unlesse some three or four poor snakes, that for want of Protestants they are forced to make use of: if any have a mind to go and plant there the next spring, they may have ground enough, cheaper then in New-England far: If any ask why this accord was made, or wonder that this should be done, contrary to an act of Parliament made this Parliament, and one of those Acts that were unrepented of: Let them but read the Commission *Oneale* had at first to seize Protestants, and the Book Bishop *Usher* presented to some friends before he went to *Oxford*, and they will say it concerned some body in point of honour to do what they have done.

We heard by a lazie Scout, *Saturday*, that Prince *Rupert* the plunder Master Generall, is gone upon Coll. *Norris* his horse to *Oxford*, and all the Cavaliers with him, but it proved, as a better relater saith, but three Troopes, that went with him as a Convoy, and *Urrey* to be cured, who if he recovers, is to be a Lord, for his brave encounter at *Bedford* with the drunken man; the refuse being yet behinde, and make still hayocke in all parts of the County: We conceive they intend to Quarter there all this Winter: For Sir *Lewis Dives*, who also is to be a Lord, hath summoned the County to bring in moneys, &c. To *Newport-Pannell* by the 20. of this instant moneth, for there they intend to Fortifie, and so stop up the whole way from *Bristol* to *Peterbrough*, or *Huntington*, so that we shall not be able to trade or do any thing to purpose in the City, and if they can make this good we may all turne Souldiers, for we shall have nothing else to do.

But to prevent this inconvenience my Lord Generall went *Munday* to *Uxbridge*, and so to *Saint Albons*, intending to send them farther off; with whom, besides the City Regiments will joyne *Hartfordshire* men if they can be ready time enough.

Monday, we understood of another party that was drawing to *Winchester*, intending *Sussex* and *Kent*, against whom Sir *William Waller* is gone with some 30. Troops and 500. Dragooners; they may its probable be driven back again, for now my Lord Generall is in the field, Sir *William* will be able to deale with them which otherwayes he would not.

Tuesday Letters came from my Lord *Manchester* reporting the taking of *Lincolne* both Towne and Castle,
he

he had the Town first, but at last got the close or Castle, they flying armed, &c. There are 1500. Armes and other booties got; this done, we hope he will to *Gainsbrough*, from which place, as also from *Newark* the Souldiers flee apace, so great a fear hath for the present posselt them.

As for the businesse of *Scotland* and the coming in of that power, there is no visible Let, what underhand dealing there is must go underhand still; that they are willing to come, appears by their preparation and drawing to the borders, that so they may be in a readinesse when Master *Hatcher* comes with money: the Lords convented have taken the Covenant, and those in *Edinburgh*, and they go on in other parts: As for the City of *London*, they have largely underwritten, and money is ready, and a ship is also ready to transport it, the Articles and Commission are also to be sent them, for their more ample authority.

The Scots Nation understanding of the Catholique League or accord in Ireland, have framed and sent a Declaration to England, shewing their opinion of it, and what they conceive fit farther to be done,

Give us leave to insert one thing, though of a lesse nature then ordinarily we trouble you with; it is, that the poore inhabitants within the Line of Communication have within this fortnight done my Lord of *Warwick* a thousand pounds worth of hurt in cutting up his trees about *Newington*; and if they have done this hurt to my Lord so good a friend to the Parliament and City, what have they done to the City and Parliaments enemies? And that they thus spoile, there is as much reason or necessity of, as of setting a house on fire at Midsummer to warme them.

The Kings Majestie hath published a Proclamation inhibiting the former Fast, because that day being set apart for the troubles of Ireland, now so happily composed to the full content of all good Romane Catholiques, and because the ministers do in their Sermons spend most of their prayers and Sermons in fomenting a war, between the King and his people, if any of them be guilty of this, let them know how displeasing it is at *Oxford*, and learn to keep close to the institution or text.

There are Letters come from Holland, that tell us that the States Provinciaall have had full and large consult about the power given to the States Generall, and Prince of *Orange*, and finding that they began to grow petty Kings, and that they transacted affairs according to their private interests and not according to maxims of State, as for example, whereas it concerns the States of the united Provinces to incourage the Protestant Religion in England, and to suppress Poperie and Spanish Counsells, they had, especially the Prince of *Orange* (because of his new aliance) permitted all manner of supplies to go, and sent much against the Parliament in England, to the supporting of that Romish Religion in this Kingdom, and whereas France is apt, by reason its Catholique, to be drawn from the States, though its interest politique be the same, yet Englands interest will ingage them, if reduced to right principles, never to leave them.

There is a speech the French Ambassadour moves that the Kings Majestie will declare himself against the house of *Austria*, & then the French will be his, those that talke thus must know the French Counsells are bravely and wisely carried, and that they will know the power of his Majestie at this time to engage against *Austria*, and be-

sides that, the Irish Councells are all Spanish, and *Bristol* is Spanish, and then to what purpose should he move, besides, it cannot be discretion for England to engage at the same time with France against *Austria* for a secret in State; but let the Parliament look narrowly to the Ambassie, lest while they are endeavouring to disintangle themselves out of one inconvenience, they be insnared by another.

The Scout that came *Tuesday* night brings word that there are 1500. at least of the Cavaliers got into *Sussex* and are neer entering *Kent*; the Counties as yet making no opposition, so unready or backward are we, to oppose our enemy, especially if a party come not to incourage them, but the enemy, like an old warrior, seeks his Winter Quarters in his enemies Countries, and providently improves their estates, not selling it for a song, but living upon it, by which policie they enlarge their Quarters, and short n us both of friends and Quarters, but now our Army is abroad we shall pay them in their own coyns.

Some Letters say my Lord *Manchester* intends to draw his forces towards *Huntington*, for the better preserving the Counties Associate, who pay his Army, and so whose preservation he fights, a good and honest intension, and that which would draw the heart of people out, when they shall see all care taken that may be for their preservation by those that receive pay and supplies from them; such Noble and ingenious resolutions God send more of.

The enemy makes spoile within a mile of *Northampton* and then runs away, and when shall we be in better plight, having not wherewith to follow the enemy, but he will fight if he please, and if he will not, we cannot force him, for we must keep to our foot and cannon where our strength is, and this cannot run after the enemy if he runs away, we must therefore take care to provide more horse if we wil overtake the plundring, riding, running, enemy.

It is observable that when Collonell *Garret* came with his Cavaliers into *Sussex*, they plundered divers Malignants as well as the better affected, they chiefly spared those places where Papists dwelt; they took from my Lord of *Northumberland*s Stables some 26. horse which he had left behinde him, they took not all, and sent some backe the next day to the Countesse, and carried themselves civilly towards her Ladyship, and did not plunder the house.

Our Scout came on Thursday morning from *St. Albons*, he tells us that his Excellencie sent three *London* Regiments to *Dunstable* on Wednesday, and most part of both the two City Regiments of Horse, and his own Horse,
and

and that the same day my Lord Generalls Carriages and Artillery came into *St. Albons*, the Orange Regiment of *St. Pulchres Ward*, and all his own Infantry, with whom he resolved to march Thursday or Friday morning to *Dunstable* after the rest of his Army, and so to go to *Newport-Pannell*, to drive the enemy out of his new fortifications, if possible, and to follow them to the walls of *Oxford*; being resolved to preserve the countreys for time coming. The County of *Hartford* sends divers thousands of Volunteers foot to *Hichin*, where a patty of horse are, who will advance on that side *Hartford*; the trained Bands in the meane time remain at *St. Albons*.

Sir *William Waller* hath three Regiments also of the Londoners with him, and his thirty Troops of horse and Dragoones, who also will deale with them that are in *Sussex*: We are confirmed, that they in *Redding* conceiving my Lord Generall would come against them, have set *Ockingham* on fire, that he might not quarter in it: They have done a brave piece of service, set a Towne on fire five miles of them, God hath plagues in store for such Turk-like proceedings, had the Towne been within halfe a mile, there had been a colour; but so far off, nothing but the spirit of cruelty could do: Sure some Bishop, or some Irish Rebell is made Governour, for none other English man could have such a heart.

There is a report that the Garrison of *Gainsborough* have quit the place out of terrour of my Lord *Manchester*, and that a Letter hath been intercepted that was writ from the Governour of *Newark*, in which he desires the Earle of *Newcastle* to make some diversion or other, otherway that Town will also fall into his hands. My Lord *Manchester*, according to the desire of his Excellencie, was come towards *Peterborough*, but he is now counter-desired, and will proceed in *Lincolnshire*, as is beleeved, let my Lord *Newcastle* do his worst. We heare that the English Army consisting of eleven Regiments, that was with the Scots in *Ulster*, have agreed to the Accord or Cessation, and so the whole burden of the war is like to fall upon the Scots, against whom the Earle of *Ormond* is going, so that there will be a necessity of sending at least 5000. new Scots into Ireland, and of a more narrow looking to themselves, yet they are ready to secure England also. We this instant heare that Sir *William Waller* in his march towards *Sussex* hath fallen upon *Bezing-house*, the successe we yet know not for certain. Some Letters that come from Kent, say the people are in Arms again: The Lord *Newcastle* is gone for *York*: The Kings forces have burnt a Town in *Hampshire*: There is a speech as if Sir *Will: Brereton* and my Lord *Capell* had made some small skirmish.

This is Licensd and Entred into the Hall Booke according to Order.

Printed by *G. Bishop*, and *R. White*.

SC

Se

Bringing
makes
Pass

From



ties, outra
sexes, god
that His N
flatteries
seek his o

into
In-
g to
, to
em
ime
iers
ide

im,
rith
ng
re,
set
k-

a
me
ish
E

at
ed
rie
fo
k-
d,

o
s,
n,
st
d-

ro
re
s-

ne
for
eech
ish:

101

101

101

THE
SCOTISH DOVE.

Sent out, and Returning;

Bringing Intelligence from their Army, and
makes some Relations of other observable
Passages of both KINGDOMES, for
Information and instruction.

From the 20. of October to the 27. of the same.



Ur Dove having discharged
her first duty, and returned
with her Intelligence, hath
her Commission renewed;
makes further Relation at
Edinburgh, of the present
condition of the affairs in
England, and brings Intel-
ligence from thence of their
proceedings: First she re-
lates to them with lamenta-
tion, the continuance of
our miseries in England,
daily augmented by cruel-

ties, outrages, rapine, plunder, and violence of all kinds; to all
sexes, goods, and persons of His Majesties best Subjects: And
that His Majesty will not yet see how he is misled by the seducing
flatteries of incarnate devils; to protect the persons of those that
seek his own destruction, and the destruction of his three King-
doms

doms at once, who falsly accuse his most Loyall subjects, in all his Dominions, and secretly plot their ruine and destruction for ever: And for confirmation hereof, gives many instances: For our Dove is harmlesse and innocent, and carries no false accusations (like *Oxford Mercurius*) but relates Truths; Witnesse the Town of *Bedford* and *Hitchin*, this last week plundered, with many other Towns and Villages in the counties of *Bedford*, *Hertford*, and *Buckingham*; By Troops of desperate Cavaliers, under the command of Sir *Lewis Dives* and Colonell *Hurrey*, cutting, killing, and wounding all those that either fear God, or honour the King and his Parliament.

In the prosecution of which cruelties, observe, that they (having taken the Scouts of sir *John Norrice* which he sent out) came suddenly into *Bedford-town*, where sir *John Norrice* was with a Troop or two of Horse, who by Gods providence escaped by a back way; while some of his men made good the place where he was, who were afterward slain; among which a valiant Londoner an officer in his Troop, was surprized, being offered quarter, refused it, and bravely shot the next that attempted him; also wounded *Hurrey* in the mouth; of which wound *Hurrey* is since dead.

It is worthy observation, that he who was a most detestable swearer, and a perjured man, should by the just hand of God receive his wound in his mouth; by his mouth he had in his life dishonoured God, by fearfull blasphemies, and in his mouth he was first stricken, as an example of Gods justice upon him: It was also well observed by divers, that amongst the slain at *Newbury*, very many were wounded in the mouth or throat (a warning to blasphemous swearers.)

But that the intentions of the *Oxford* councill, and the endeavours of all the Papist Armies, is to worke an overture of the Protestant Religion, the Lawes of the three Kingdoms, and to enthrule the Protestant Subjects and their posterities, is manifest, and is by their actions, practise, and proclamations confirmed; consider their former Protestations against the Rebels in *Ireland*, and for the maintaining of the Protestant Religion in *England*, affirming, that they that opposed their wayes were only Brownists, Anabaptists, and other Seperatists; so they carried their

their intended designs in a mist, but now they have themselves revealed the mystery of their iniquity; first in that they have proclaimed liberty to all Brownists, Anabaptists, and other Separatists, formerly they envied only against them, to deceive the ignorant Protestant, now they would deceive them, and draw them to joyne against the Protestant, this is cleer, (poore shifts;) Secondly, consider that those that have power to command a Cessation of Armes, had the power of raising those Armes: But the Councell at Oxford have power to command a Cessation of Armes, with the Rebels in *Ireland*, and have done it, (and but for a time) till they may come into *England* to destroy the Protestant party here, and then returne to finish their worke there, and for further prooffe of this assertion, take notice, that those Irish Rebels are their Catholique Subjects, (not Rebels) Those Rebels call themselves so, and are by them to acknowledged, as is apparent in the Articles of their Cessation, &c.

Thirdly, that those, whose work is best accepted, are always best rewarded; but these Catholique Subjects are best rewarded; for they have large Territories given them; Lordships, Castles, and Lands conferred upon them, (what more promised wee know not), therefore the Catholique Subjects Rebellion is best accepted.

Fourthly, those things for which men are imprisoned, persecuted, Plundered, and Killed, are the things the persecutors most hate, but men are imprisoned, persecuted, plundered, and killed for their constancy in profession, and practise of the true Protestant Religion, and declaring their affections for the Lawes of the Kingdome; therefore Religion and Lawes are most hated.

Besides, if they were not resolved to destroy the Protestant Religion, and Lawes of the Kingdom, why do they make new Platformes of Popish Government for every shire and County? and that by the authority of the Pope; (published in that tenour) that this is true, is proved by their own Letters, under their own hands from Oxford to Rome, lately intercepted, mentioning the names of severall notorious Papiists, who were appointed to be in chief authority for the setting, and executing, of that Platforme for such a Government, and were by these

Letters to be authorized, (and receive approbation) from the Pope: Let the reader consider of these things; and informe others who read it not; and satisfie themselves by making further inquiry in these times, of them whom it concerneth, and they may receive assurance; our Dove doth but advertise, that men may make further inquiry, she flies swift, and (in breif) relates truths, she will not belye the Devill, nor give him railing speeches, let the Devill belye truths at Oxford. and curse us at London; we will relate truths to the Kingdom, and pray for them at Oxford, that they may repent and be saved; although Mr. *Aulicus* in his Pamphlet, the fourtieth weeke of his lying, spends as many dayes labour (and one day more) in accusing the Parliament and good men in the Kingdom, (in hope to destroy them) as God did to make all the world, and him the worst of all; he calls the Parliament, the supposed Parliament, would one thinke that *Aulicus* were such an Ignoramus, that he knowes not it is a Parliament, established by the Kings own Act above all Parliaments that ever was in England, and his Majesties great Councell of the Kingdom, which all his Majesties Loyall Subjects in obedience to the King are bound to obey? he *Aulicus*, lying *Aulicus*, give over (not for shame, for thou art past it, but) for feare, for thou must answer for thy lyes, and thy scandalls both before God, and the Parliament. Thou tellest us of a Minister, that was committed for reading of a malignant Chapter; Thou malignant Devill, we call no Chapter in the Bible malignant, but account all holy; and make use of every text, as our rule to walke by; but you like the Devill leave out all that makes against you, as malignant to your malignancy; Thou revilest all good Ministers, the Ambassadors of Christ, as thy Fathers taught the Jewes to maligne Christ himself.

Thou shewest they wit, (rather thy spleene) against Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, and Mr. *Prideaux*, charging them for moving the House to give the Surplices of Westminster Schollers, to the Soldiers; and saiest they will next have their shirts too: No *Aulicus*, they desire to adde to all usefull things, but things superfluous must be taken away: It seems it is leape yeer, and knaves wear smockes; therefore *Aulicus*, and other Smocke knaves, must be cast of that Linnen: Thou saiest that shortly Cradles, and Children

children at Nurse, must contribute too; No *Anlicus*, we contribute to you that way, for what necessities we lend to such uses, your Troopers, Prince *Rupert*, and the rest of these theevish plunderers, carry to Oxford; And you are so far from Reformation, that you glory in your Robberies, and say God blesteth you in it: Indeed it is Gods great patience, that you are not ere this time, made the example of his wrath; or that Tiburne hath not before this seized on you, and your plunderers; it stands in daylie expectation of your company; you know it is the place where theeves and lyers meet: *Anlicus* lyes, to seduce the people; the rest robb, to undoe us; others flatter, to betray the King, and his Kingdoms; and hate us for our honest & legall contributions, to defend the King, and his Kingdoms: But justifie your selves in your unjust oppressions, treasons, robbing and spoiling of his Majesties best subjects; But it is not my task to answer *Anlicus* false forgeries, Mr. *Britannicus* hath undertaken it, and performs it very well: (yet our Dove will be playing as the fies.)

Sir *Iohn Gell* hath possessed himself of the town of Nottingham, and the work which was raised against the Castle, as our Dove last week brought us Intelligence, he was then in great possibility. Our Dove is also to relate at Edinburgh, that some other Earls have taken the Covenant, besides those mentioned last week (who were not then in *London*) and to make report in all countries where she passeth, how freely and willingly the Noble Citizens of *London*, and the people in all the adjacent Towns, have entred into that Covenant for Reformation and Defence; as a president to all the Kingdom, a work absolutely necessary, and incomparably profitable, good, and pious: Though derided by *Anlicus*, in his lying Legend; for *Anlicus* hath not onely given himself to lye, and scandalize good men, but hath sold himself to work wickedness, and hates every act that hath the name of good, or holy: He being one in Covenant and affection, with our English Papists, profane Atheists, and Romish Devils, who have all vowed against Reformation, and sworn the utter destruction of the Reformed Kingdoms.

The Enemy who lately had besieged *Plymouth*, is by the Garrison of the Town beaten off, and about two hundred men slain, some say three hundred, (I speak the least:) But as they like their entertainment,

ertainment, they may come again, for now they know their welcome; but indeed all their Victories so much gloried in, have been where they have had no resistance; and there they ever shew themselves (not men, but) salvage Beasts, as of late they declared at *Ockingham* and *Twisford*, against naked, innocent, harmlesse people, whom they first plundered of all they had, and then burnt their houses to the ground.

This is a game they are all good at, and the most of them inclinable to it by nature: But since they have been instructed by their Germane leaders, who envie that any should be richer then themselves, or enjoy a house, and they have not a hogstie; though themselves have lived by contribution from us. But the best souldier, Prince *Maurice*, hath given over that trade, he is dead of the New Disease, it is a new world with him: His Brother Prince *Rupert* the best plunderer, is alive still, and keeps his old trade; hee's resolved to dye in it, and I shall be glad he may, so it be quickly, except he will come and take the Covenant for Reformation, thats the way how he may live for ever, else he is but dead while he lives, and when he dyes, must live eternally miserable.

There is a strong party of Horse gone to *Basingstoke*, and so toward *Chichester*, under the command of Sir *Ralph Hopton*, some that he brought with him out of the West, others are sent to joyn with him from *Oxford*: Their aim is to get into *Sussex*, and so into *Kent* to disturb those parts: while those that are in the counties of *Bedford*, *Buckingham*, &c. annoy and plunder those Associated counties; And for their purpose they are fortifying the town of *Newport Pannell*: But his Excellency is gone with Horse and Foot into those parts, and will shortly unkennell the Foxes: Sir *William Waller* is gone with Horse and Foot toward *Sussex*, and no doubt will make *Hopton* run, as he did when the Kings Horse from *Oxford* came to relieve him: But for my part, I look not to men, nor strength, the cause we undertake is Gods, and he will by his own power subdue our Enemies in due time.

The Irish Rebels shew themselves good Subjects, for if they be commanded to lay down their Arms in *Ireland*, and come over into *England*, they obey quickly, and come away with their Arms in their hands, as if they would destroy us all before the Scots can come to help us; and then to destroy the Scots too, before their
yeer

yeer be up, that they may keep time to run back to Ireland, to make an end of those few Protestants yet remaining there; But God can blow, and they shall perish: And to prevent it, they have procured a Proclamation to prohibit our Fasts appointed to that purpose: and another Fast must be appointed, to try if they can like *Balaam*, curse us from another place: But it will at last turn to a confirmation of Gods blessing upon us, For those that God hath blessed shall be blessed; and they (I fear will) not dye the death of the righteous, but receive a reward according to their works.

The Earl of Manchester (by the blessing of God) is very prosperous in Lincolnshire; he hath taken Lincoln, given the men quarter; he took in the Town 28 Colours, 2700 Arms, the Gentlemen had liberty to ride out with their swords onely, no other Arms were allowed to be carryed out; The Ladies and Gentlemen had liberty to stay for certain dayes, for their better conveniencie, to go to the places they would go to: Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is left in the Town with twenty Troops and a thousand Foot; The Earl hath also besieged Gainsborough, which no doubt will be in short time gained: The Towns of Lincoln, Gainsborough and Newark, were unmann'd exceeding much, by the losse the Enemy receiv'd in that fight neer Horn-castle, for they hors'd many of their Foot for Dragoons, which were slain, taken, and run away.

There is an Ambassador preparing to come for England, from the States of Holland, to mediate for a Pacification, if possible it may be: The States having declared themselves to defend the Protestant Religion, and the Parliament of England; and that if any forraign Prince assise the Popish party, they engage themselves to assise the Parliament in defence of Religion.

It is the common report from Oxford, that the French Ambassador extraordinary, hath assured the King, that the Qu of France his Mistris, cannot assise him with any men against his subjects, for severall Reasons; and therefore adviseth His Majesty to make his peace with his Parliament: he saith, the Switzers have declared themselves to stand for the Parliament of England against all opposers.

From Scotland our Dove informs us, that on Sunday the 15. of Octo-

October, The Covenant for Reformation and Defence, was taken generally through all the Kingdom; And those that refuse to take it, are to have their Lands and Goods sequestred: I wish it might be so in England, it is warrantable by the practice of the Church: That good King *Ala* made an Edict, that they that would not enter into the like Covenant, should be put to death, whether man or woman, Peer or Peasant. And in the time of *Ezra*, all that refused to enter into such a Covenant, and did it not within three dayes, were to have their substance forfeited, and they separated from the congregation of Gods people, without any exception of persons or sexes.

And for the Armies prepared in Scotland, they are both willing and ready, but the truth is the distractions of Ireland, by the hellish plot of Cessation of Armes have bred some troubles in Scotland, if the Scots in Ireland should accept of the Cessation, it would prove destructive, if they continue in Armes, they must have supplies: The charge hath been great to the Kingdome of Scotland already, and will be much greater, by adding new forces to them; they would secure all places if it be possible, and bridle the malignant spirits at home, who since that Cessation are more bold to shew themselves: They expect some Commissioners from hence, and their advance money, and will be in action very shortly, if God permit, great workes for God, have ever met with great oppositions; the Lord rebuked the wilfull opposers: There are ten or twelve ships at Bristoll ready Rigged, and going out to fetch over Rebels from Ireland.

The Cavaleirs have lately been at Petworth (in Suffex) the Earle of Northumberlands house, from whence they tooke Twenty two brave Horse, and carried them to Oxford.

This is Licensed, and Entered into the Hall-Book according to Order.

London, Printed for Laurence Chapman, 1643.

Colonell P're
The fidelitie of

T

Comm

true

1 The
grave reso

2 Of s
hopes her

3 The
with a let

4 The
raise a cro

5 Bri
Earle of

6 The
mens val

7 The
to Wales

8 He
Bishop of

Colonell
out with

9 The

10 The
a Counc

11 The
answer

12 The

13 The

14 The

ken
ake
ght
th:
en-
han
re-
ec
ed
on

l-
ne
in
it
ft
of
r-
d
re
o-
n
er
d,

e
e
e
e
e

Colonell Virey slaine by her Countrey-men.
The fidelitie of her Countrey of Tenby.

An Inventory of Aulicus her lyes.
Her affection to her King & Parliament.

The Welch Mercury,

Communicating remarkable Intelligences and
true Newes to awle the whole Kingdome, from
Saturday, Octob. 21. till Saturday 28. 1643.

- 1 That the Queene and the Cavaliers do rule her King at Oxford, and the
prave resolution of Tenby, and awle her countrey of Wales.
- 2 Of the entertainment of the French Embassadour by her King, & the great
hopes her hath to live in peace again, & to toast her cheefe in her chimney corner.
- 3 The siege of Plymouth raised, Tewbury abandoned by her countrey-men,
with a letter sent her from one of her slaine countrey-men.
- 4 The advancement of the good Scots for England, with her Welch proiect to
raise a create Army.
- 5 Brittol cruellly plundered by the Kings Forces, with a defeat given to the
Earle of New-Castle, and her countrey-men kill'd like Welch Goats.
- 6 A pacification of the English Irish rebels.
- 7 The Earle of Louthen imprisoned by her King at Oxford: her countrey-
mens valour in throwing downe her armes, and turning away from Gloucester
to Wales.
- 8 Her resolution to keep Prince Rupert from plundering her low cottage: the
Bishop of Canterbury her coming to triall: her countrey-man Plummer kill'd
Colonell Virey, and by his Soultiers was himselfe killed, and her braines beaten
out with the Smiths hammer.
- 9 An Inventory of her goods tooke from her by the Cavaliers.
- 10 Her Kings Regiment verie ragged, Prince Roberts dog condemned by
a Councell of War, and reprived againe.
- 11 A long Inventory of Mr. Aulicus her lyes, with the Welch Mercury her
answer to her lyes, and awle her false inventions.

This is Licenced, and entred into the Hall Book,
according to Order.

Octob. 28.

L O N D O N,

Printed for W. Ley, and J. Lindsey. 1643.



THE WELCH MERCURY,
 COMMUNICATING
 Remarkable INTELLIGENCES, and true NEWES
 to awle the whole Kingdome, from Saturday
October 21. till October 28. 1643.

HEr have read that in *Affrick*, wilde beasts of severall kinds doe meet at certain watering places, where they couple together, and doe beget monsters, and her have lately observed, that many writers; with their confederate Intelligencers, doe concur at the Wine-spring of *Taverns*, to invent misbegotten Pamphlets, or indeed, monstrous Lies, but her will upon her credit give in no Informations, but such as shall be true and current, which her will carry on in a fayre and even manner, and with her swords and daggers maintaïn all her Reports to be certaine verities and truths, whereupon her will with bold Confidence come forth among the other crowdes of *Mercuries*, whom her doe far exceed in ingenuity, and generous educations, and therefore her will be called, *The new Welch Mr. Mercury.*

In the first place, her have with wearied patience looked for some good newes from *Oxford*, but all that doth arrive unto her knowledge, either by letters, or other Informations, is that her King is there kept prisoner by the Papists, malignants and Cavaliers, who would make her beleieve, that they stand for the honour of the Crowne, the Protestant Religion, and the liberty of the Subject, when indeed they have captivated the Kings understanding, and made it subject to the obedience of their owne designs, while the Queen, and the Cavaliers do rule her King.

From *Tenbeigh* her be informed, that aule that Countrey, with many other of *Wales* have with true and loyall hearts, sworn to be obedient unto her King, and have sent a long Declaration signifying, That her pelt plood in her pellics shall be ready at his service, and her King doth approve of her Country-mans Resolutions, promising, that her will ever hold good opinions of all true Prittaines, and that if her come bare-foot, and in poor cloathing to *Oxford*, her shall be received into the Kings Army, and have exceeding good pay, when her can get it.

At *Shrewsbury*, Sir *William Breerton*, and Sir *Thomas Middleton* have done very brave service, but not took the Town, wherein are many of her valliant Contrey-men, who know how to defend themselves by shitting of Pellets from the wall, and as long as her doe want no powder and shot, nor good bread and Cheefe, to fortesse her stomack, her will keep out her enemies I warrant her.

Her doe understand from *Oxford*, that her King did lately, like her great *Appole*, put on all his beames, to reflect with gracious favour on the French Embassadour, who at his first comming thither, was by His Majestie very royally entertained, it being generally thought at *Oxford*, that he is come to mediate a peace between her King and Parleament, which if her may effect, the Welch Mercury doth heartily desire, that after these warres are ended, her may live peaceably in her own Country, and in her chimney corner toast her good cheefe as her was wont to doe.

Her be credibly informed from *Dartmouth*, that it is surrendred up into the hands of Prince *Maurice* upon some conditions and Articles which may be observed, if they can keep the Souldiers from plunderings, but such is the bad condition of aule Souldiers, and of some of her Countrey-mens, that they will venter a hanging to get pillage; but her doe wish there were no money in all her Countrey, as there is but very little, on condition that a happy peace were concluded between her King and the Parleament.

From *Plimouth*, her doe understand, that the Cavaleers have rais'd their siege and forsook the town, for her Countreimen cannot endure to lie all night in the open ayre, untill her peard lookt white with the morning frost, and her self with hunger, be growne to a very welch ghost, and therefore in regard her had more stomack to eat then to fight, it was very well done of her Countreymen to raise the siege, before her would see her pelly starved.

From *Tewkesbury* it is reported, that a Regiment of her Kings forces intending to make that towne a winter garrison, was driven out from thence, & such was the kindnesse of *Severne* to her Countreymen, that they did not want water to drown them, some say they abandoned the Towne because of *Tewkesbury* mustered, being very keene, had took her Countreimen by the nose, but indeed it was the Parliaments forces that came there and set her packing, for else her could:

could have endured the affront of the muster'd, especially with good powdered Beefe.

Since the time of Sir *William Wallers* taking advantage of her neere unto *Dean Forrest*, and killing 600. of her Countreymen; one of the Ghosts of her aforesaid Countreymen did send a letter to her, advising her in any Case, not to take up Armes against the Parliament, and her doe intend to follow his Counsell.

Her doe hear for certain, that the Scots are in a cheerfull reddinesse to advance forward for England, which her Countreymen doe like very well, and will joyne with her in footing of a Northerne Gigge, while harmonious money doth lead the Morrice-dance, which is better musick then all her Welch Harpes,

When pay day comes the Souldier drinks and sings,

There is no musick without silver strings.

But her shall have much to doe with Mr. *Blew-Cap*, when her come into England with her creat thousands of men, but her have a plot beyond her Northerne wit, for her have a Project to presse awle her Countrey-men that are under-ground, and doe live in her Mountains, which are a people called the *Eccochoes*, her ask her tother day, if her stood for the King, and her answered, the King; then her ask't if her stood for the Parla ment, and her replied for the Parliament, so that her be no Delinquent, that doth stand for the King and Parliament; and therefore her will come with an Army of *Eccochoes* and voices, that shall cry *Vivez le Roy, & le Parliament*.

There is a *Diogenes* ghost that appears in two sheets, some call him Mr. *Aulicus*, but it was no Gentlemans qualitie to raile, Ile warrant you, and there are verie great enemies to *Aulicus*; but the *Welch Mercurius* could knock *Aulicus* into better manners with blowes and bobs for his railing, but her have better employments.

Her be informed of the City of *Bristol* having yielded unto the Kings forces, is continually plundered, creat taxations laid upon them, and their wives bodies are plundered; so that *Bristol* hath more discontented Cuckolds in it, than any other City; for the Cavaliers would lie with the Tevill in a white smock.

Reports was given out, that the Earle of Newcastle was defeated; but know there was a creat deale of blood spilt, and her know it to be extreame crueltie to sacrifice men to pretended Religion, and kill her sick Welch Goats; for none but her pudding wives get any thing by shedding of blood.

It is reported that Prince *Rupert* was make awle her Townes in England as poore as a Welch Village; and that her shall go bare-foot and bare-legg'd, as her doe in Wales; and was have an hungrie pelly, and live upon toasted theete in

London:

London: her hope to see Prince *Ruperts* taken prisoner by her Countrie men, and then her shall pay her good ranfome for her selfe, and awle her Malignant tricks.

The report that Generall *Lesle* shall bee Commander over the Scots Armie, who are now comming with awle the celeritie and speed that may be: Her do confesse, her be a good souldier, almost as good as her Countrie men; and doe ferily believe, that her will march a creat way, and fight creat pattailes against her enemy (as her will doe) for her doe drink pepper in Scotch Ale, and her be ready to take pepper in her nose as her Welch Cousins be.

Her was heare of a Pacification in Ireland, between the Rebels and the English: but her would agree with the Tevil before her would make peace with the Irish Rebels; was cut one hundred thousand Protestants throats, and would now grow strong by a dissembling peace; the King doth confirme all their Projects, and dorch suffer them to come over to kill the Kings good subjects: was greatly grieved to heare of this bloudie peace with the Irish Rebels, and her King make them as true Subjects as true Brittaines, when her be roguish Roman Catholikes.

The Earle of *Lothian* being a creat Scotch-man going to Oxford was by his Majestie imprisoned, because her was appoynted to be Generall of the Scotch Armie: but was not well done to make her prisoner, the King was wrong informed to imprison her Countrie-man the cood Scot: I wil bear the Malignants in cood manners, and awle her Cavaliers that abuse her King and Parliament.

From *Glocester* its informed that Colonell *Massie* gave an alarme to Colonell *Vavasour*, and her Countrie-men there, and did so affright all the Cavaliers, and all her cood Cousins, the Welch-men there, that out of the towne her came towards *Tewkesburie*, and would not returne untill Colonell *Vavasour* had killed about three or foure of her Cuntrie-men. Whereupon her Welch Countrie-men lay under hedges; and when *Vavasour* came with his troops her Countrie-men fired, and let flye upon her, and killed thurtie of her owne companie, and so ran away towards Wales with all her Armies, being a goodly company, and about four hundred Welch-men; and her do commend her Countrie-men, for they to d her Captaine *Vavasour*, that her was made believe that her must fight for Religion; but now her found that they fought onely for the Pope.

Here was certainly informed, that Prince *Maurice* was dead of a Fever, but was lying faine, for her be desperately sick indeed, but there is no feare but that her will recover to doe more mischief, and his good companion Prince *Ruperts* is a plundering man, and would take our verie wooden spoones, and our three legged table if her were in Wales; but her will keep better coods, and her Goats, and her little Cottage, which is so low that Prince *Ruperts* cannot creep into it; and her will set her Dog to bark, to give her intelligences to defend her selfe against all her Malignants.

Was heare that the Bishop of Canterburie should come to Triall, and was peached of Treason in creat teale of matters, and her doe ferily believe, that her Grace was deserve to have her Lawn sleeves pull'd from over her Elbows, for he did plot to bring in her old religion: Let her goe when her head is off, and complain to the Earle of *Sirafford* and her Pope.

Her know it to be most certaine that one *Edward Plummer* a Printer, and our Countrie-man, under Capitaine *Deane*, Captain to Colonell *Norrice*, billeted at Bedford Bridge, being the last that retreated from thence, upon Colonell *Urryes* approach found him leading his horse amongst them in her hand: Colonell *Urry* said, why is not this slave mounted, (thinking her Country-man to be one of his souldiers) and another of his men said her to be a Round-head; and so *Urry* drew out a sword and laid on him; and her Countrie-man retreated into a Smiths shop, where tier drew tier cood sword with two edge, and upon *Urries* pursuit after him, her countrie-man broke her good Bilbow in *Urries* face, which was his deaths wound, and her Cousin in revenge was cut in a thousand pieces, & others after his death beat out his brains with a Smiths Hammer, & so her cousin *Plummer* was kild like a Goat, and our Countrie-man dyed valiantly.

The cessation of Armes with the Irish Rebels is somewhat dangerous to our Kingdome and Parliament, and her will come over to Bristol and West-chester, and cut all her throats if her can, for her be thirsty after the ploud of the Protestants, and be notorious Papists, and her doe talke in her Irish language like her barking Foxes in Wales; and if her were hanged in a rope, yet her would make a wry mouth at the Parliament; for her be damnable Papists and Rebels.

Her doe heare that the Cavaliers have got awle her coods in *Bedford Town*, and was make creat Inventories of the coods that the Cavaliers, or the plundering Tevills on horse-back have took away from *Huehin*, *Dunstable*, and *Huntington*, was set downe some of her coods, her feather-beds, her cloth, her gold, her silver, her brasle Kettle, her cood Bacon, her Hen, her Pigge, her Bird with the red bill; her Cow, her Horse and awle be taken away in the Tevills name, verily was never such cruelties used in England since the dayes of King *Arthur*, as there be now in the reigne of her King.

Her doe understand from the Sea coasts round about Wales, that creat store of Irish Rebels doe continually come over to ayd the King in this bloody war, and that a creat ship was brought much powder and Ammunition to furnish her Kings Armie; but her doe not like this maintaining of warre; for her was carried to *Kenson Battell*, under a valour of fetching home her King, and if her Legs had not brought her off, her Welch *Mercurie* had been spoyld: her remember that her did with her hand put by a Bullet, that came to whisper in her
care,

case, and tell her a tale of Prince *Rupers*, but he thought it valour to run out of the hearing of the whizzing Bullet, and fling downe her Armes, and betake her selfe to her trustie legs.

Wood as her heare is growne verie scarce at Oxford, so that her King hath a companie of raw souldiers, the cold weather having taken off the skin from their noses, as it will doe from the noses of the Trained Bands that are now (as her doe heare) set out from London: and her doe heare also, that you have the same cold newes in the Citie, and doe extreemly want firing.

Her have many other newes, as first money is coyned everie day at Oxford, but yet they count plundering the most certaine imployment, for as soone as they have done their worke they have their money in their hand. There are also many great Lords, great at Oxford, and her selfe (if her could would lye and flatter) should be made Lord Moon-calf, and Governour of the Malignant townes in England.

Her must tell you also, that there is little or no cloth in awle the west Countreies; and yet for awle her make her great plunder, yet her Kings Regimentes are verie ragged, and almost naked, and when they are killed and found dead, her verie enemy doth pittie her case. One thing her had almost omitted, and that is Prince *Rupers* white dog pissed one night in his Masters shooe; whereupon her was by a Councell of warre condemned; but afterward her being found that she was troubled with two stones, which made her that her could not hold her Urine, her was by a generall consent reprieved. And now her talke of Dogs, her must with all compendious brevities say somewhat of two dogged fellowes.

And first her will begin with Witty *Anlicu*; Her doth write awl false newes, her will make an Inventory of her Lyes. 1. Her say that the Brethren are going for New-England in a Ship called the Roundhead: her doe indeed make round lies. 2. Her call the honourable Houses of Parliament pretended Houses; her be a base fellow of a House in Oxford; the fish House, All Soules. 3. This matter *Anlicu*, but no Gentlemen, as herself bee, doth tell her that the intent of her Parliaments Covenant is to bring in the Scots (no it is to bring in the true Protestant Religion, and put down a wile her Oxford lawne sleeves. 4. Her call all that stand for the Parliaments seditious Rebels: Her self is known to be a Court Rebel in person. 5. Her say that the Ministers begge money of the people upon the Publik Faith; faith and troth; he be lyed, as her beque *Pristaine*, London was richer then any other Countrey of Wales. 6. Her doe write that Reading hath tasted of the Retells crueltie, and that her Londoners doe hate and pretend Lawes: Her than write this be a Rebel, and should be hangd; unl. so her amend. 7. Her say that at Rockingham Castle, her Parliament Souldiers shot all night at the Cavaleers (as they thought) but in the morning, these Forces proved to be fourteen Hogs; her

be an arrant Rogue, to call her forces Parliament Piggs, 8. Her doe make her Parliaments Orders State-Nonfences, and doe affirme, that they have taken away the Law: Was best make a law to hang malignant AULICUS. 9. Was tell her that he will cut down all the Woods in England, to rayle money for the Parliament: *Al. Aulicus is telling her f, doth make but a wooden jest.* 10. Her say that the Country people in Essex refused to be pressed, and that her were afterward plundered by the Covenanters; *Her know that Essex hath sturdy Calves, as big as Welch huns.* 11. Her wish that her weekly Journalls, clash one against another, and agree only in telling different lies; *The Welch Mercury will challenge her at Buck-sword, & her say her lie; Aulicus come out of her Colledge if her dare, her will knock more into her head.* 12. Her tells us that the Scots in her advance for England, as soon as he peeped out, was beaten by the Northern Borders; *This is one of her fishing lies.* 13. Her tells her of ships coming into Bristol with Tobacco's and that the West doth afford daily good newes; *her will never leave lying, her know a while the VVest Countrey is in very poor case, unless plundering in the VVest be good Newes.* 14. Her say that Sir VVil. VValler doth intend to regain the West, and that her fall out with her Excellence the Earle of Essex; *Let her look to her own quarrells at Oxford, Sir William Waller and her good Earle are friends; the VVest is her own naturall Countrey, and a while her lands and Tenements in VVales, are in her owne possession.* 15. Her commend the Cessation of Arms in Ireland, and her doth say, that the war there was starved by detaining of money, *Peace with Rebel is worse then her war, but for starving the wars, it is a common thing, her Countrey men that are the Kings Souldiers, look like Welch Ghosts.* 16. Her tell her that the Kings Forces did beat her Londoners at Newbury, and make her creep under hedge, *They were so beaten indeed, that great store of her enemies died in the Duch, and under Hedge.* 17. Her tells her, that her have rayled 3. weeks concerning the Fight at Newbury; *The Kings Forces were beaten there, without saying Aulicus.* 18. Her say, The King lost none but ragged Welchmen: *Though her be ragged, yet her be true to her King.* 19. Her bids her make her lyes all of a colour, it seems Aulicus wants colour, 20. Her call the Scottish Covenant, A holy Engagement; *'Tis to defend her King & Religion against english Popes, the Bishops, and his Excellence had 16000 men at Alesbury; something neerer the number, to have said 18000 of the Kings forces killed, or shewed their valour by running away But her will run no further after Aulicus, let her meet her, and maine-aine her lies, if her dare; for this week her bids her adieu and be hang'd in her own lines, on a convenient beam in her Colledge Chamber, and there's an end.*



FINIS.

